

The  
**Technical  
Bulletins**  
of  
Dianetics and Scientology

by  
**L. Ron Hubbard**  
Founder of Dianetics and Scientology

**VOLUME V**  
**1959–1960**

Bridge Publications, Inc.

NEW ERA Publications International ApS



*Published in the USA by*  
**Bridge Publications, Inc.**  
4751 Fountain Avenue  
Los Angeles, California 90029

ISBN 0-88-404-476-9

*Published in all other countries by*  
**NEW ERA® Publications International ApS**  
Store Kongensgade 55  
1264 Copenhagen K, Denmark

ISBN 87-7366-658-7

©1991  
L. Ron Hubbard Library  
All Rights Reserved

No part of this book may be reproduced  
without the permission of the copyright owner.

DIANETICS, FLAG, HUBBARD, NEW ERA DIANETICS, OEC, OT, PURIFICATION RUNDOWN, SCIENTOLOGY, SHSBC, THE BRIDGE, *Ability* magazine, BOOK 1, BOOK ONE, E-METER, HCO, LRH, L. Ron Hubbard signature, the SCIENTOLOGY symbol, the DIANETICS symbol in circle, the Class VIII symbol and the Sea Org symbol are trademarks and service marks owned by Religious Technology Center and are used with its permission. SCIENTOLOGIST is a collective membership mark designating members of the churches and missions of Scientology.

*Printed in the United States of America*





# TECHNICAL BULLETINS

## 1959—1960

### Contents

#### 1959

HCOB	1 Jan.	<b>Happy New Year</b>	3
PAB 151	1 Jan.	<b>Dummy Auditing, Step Four: Handling Originations</b>	6
Lectures	3 Jan.	<i>1950 Success Congress Lectures (3–4 Jan.)</i>	11
Lectures	5 Jan.	<i>Twenty-first American Advanced Clinical Course (5 Jan.–13 Feb.)</i>	13
	5 Jan.	<b>21st Advanced Clinical Course Training Drills</b>	15
<i>Ability</i> Issue 87	early Jan.	<b>What Are Clears?</b>	20
<i>Ability</i> Issue 87	early Jan.	<b>The 1959 HCA Course Becomes a Clearing Course</b>	22
Lecture	5 Jan.	<i>LRH Recorded Lecture</i>	24
HCOB	6 Jan.	<b>Field Activities</b>	25
HCOB	6 Jan.	<b>Change of HCO Policy Letter of 15 December 1958</b>	28
HCOB	10 Jan.	<b>HGC Allowed Processes</b>	29
HCOB	11 Jan.	<b>“An Amusingly Effective Process . . . .”</b>	32
HCOB	12 Jan.	<b>Tone of Voice—Acknowledgment</b>	33
PAB 152	15 Jan.	<b>The Five Levels of Indoctrination</b>	34



HCOB	19 Jan.	<b>New HPA/HCA Course</b>	37
HCOB	20 Jan.	<b>ACC Preparatory Process Schedule for Running Engrams</b>	39
HCOB	22 Jan.	<b>Not-Is Straightwire</b>	41
<i>Ability Issue 88M</i>	late Jan.	<b>A Campaign for Ethical Auditing</b>	43
HCOB	24 Jan.	<b>Scientology Axiom 58</b>	46
PAB 153	1 Feb.	<b>CCH</b>	47
HCOB	3 Feb.	<b>HGC Current Procedure</b>	50
HCOB	3 Feb.	<b>Flattening a Process</b>	52
HCOB	4 Feb.	<b>Op Pro by Dup</b>	53
PAB 154	15 Feb.	<b>CCH (Concluded)</b>	54
HCOB	16 Feb.	<b>HGC Processes for Those Trained in Engram Running or Trained in These Processes</b>	57
Lecture	16 Feb.	<i>Staff Auditors' Conference</i>	59
	16 Feb.	<b>Staff Auditors' Conference of February 16, 1959</b>	60
HCOB	19 Feb.	<b>Auditor's Code #19</b>	77
HCOB	24 Feb.	<b>Selected Persons Overt-Withhold Straightwire</b>	78
HCOB	26 Feb.	<b>Identification</b>	79
HCOB	26 Feb.	<b>Engram Running on Old Dianetic Cases or Restarted Cases</b>	80
<i>Ability Issue 90M</i>	late Feb.	<b>How to Study Scientology</b>	81
HCOB	27 Feb.	<b>How to Select Selected Persons</b>	89
HCOB	28 Feb.	<b>Analysis of Cases</b>	90

HCOB	28 Feb.	<b>ARC Breaks with Auditors</b>	92
HCOB	28 Feb.	<b>Clearing Commands</b>	93
HCOB	1 Mar. II	<b>Two Rules for Happy Living</b>	94
PAB 155	1 Mar.	<b>Processes Used in 21st ACC</b>	97
HCOB	6 Mar.	<b>Training Drills</b>	101
HCOB	6 Mar.	<b>How to Do a Diagnosis on Dynamic Straightwire</b>	103
HCOB	10 Mar.	<b>Supplemental Data Sheet to HCO Bulletin of 16 February 1959 and Staff Auditors' Conference of 16 February 1959</b>	104
HCOB	13 Mar.	<b>Muzzled Auditing</b>	106
PAB 156	15 Mar.	<b>Processes Used in 21st ACC</b>	107
HCOB	17 Mar. I	<b>An Insanity Questionnaire</b>	109
HCOB	17 Mar. II	<b>Do-It-Yourself Therapy</b>	110
<i>Ability Issue 92M</i>	late Mar.	<b>The Subject of Clearing</b>	111
HCOB	24 Mar. I	<b>HAS Co-audit</b>	116
HCOB	24 Mar. II	<b>Minimum Standards</b>	118
HCOB	25 Mar.	<b>HAS Co-audit and Comm Course</b>	119
PAB 157	1 Apr.	<b>Processes Used in 21st ACC (Concluded)</b>	121
HCOB	3 Apr.	<b>HAS Co-audit and Comm Course</b>	124
Lectures	6 Apr.	<i>Special Hubbard Professional Auditor's Course Lectures (6 Apr.–1 May)</i>	126
HCOB	14 Apr.	<b>Letter from Australia</b>	128
HCOB	15 Apr.	<b>Emotional Tone Scale Expanded</b>	129
HCOB	22 Apr.	<b>Old and New Reality Scale</b>	130

HCOB	3 May	<b>Solutions to Solutions</b>	131
HCOB	4 May	<b>An Affinity Process</b>	132
HCOB	4 May	<b>How to Write a Curriculum</b>	133
HCOB	7 May	<b>New Process</b>	134
HCOB	8 May	<b>An Undoable Command</b>	137
Lectures	12 May	<i>Sixth London Advanced Clinical Course Lectures (12 May–11 June)</i>	138
HCOB	20 May	<b>Know to Mystery Straightwire for Extreme Cases</b>	139
HCOB	21 May	<b>HGC Allowed Processes and ACC Processes as of 21 May 1959</b>	140
HCOB	26 May	<b>Man Who Invented Scientology</b>	143
HCOB	5 June	<b>Formula 10</b>	146
HCOB	6 June	<b>“When Cases Crack Well . . .”</b>	148
HCOB	9 June	<b>Needed Material</b>	149
HCOB	10 June	<b>Co-audit Formula</b>	151
HCOB	22 June	<b>How to “Sell Scientology”</b>	152
HCOB	23 June I	<b>What Is Scientology?</b>	153
HCO PL	2 July IV	<b>Add Formula 10</b>	154
HCOB	3 July	<b>General Information</b>	155
Lectures	4 July	<i>Theta Clear Congress Lectures (4–5 July)</i>	169
HCOB	9 July	<b>Definition of Scientology, Written by LRH for Legal When Setting Up HASI Ltd</b>	170
HCOB	14 July	<b>Special Information for Mission Holders</b>	171
HCOB	18 July	<b>Technically Speaking</b>	174





HCOB	21 July	<b>HGC Allowed Processes</b>	176
HCOB	22 July	<b>Actual Working Definition of Psychology</b>	179
HCOB	28 July	<b>Our Goals</b>	180
HCOB	5 Aug.	<b>HGC Processes</b>	182
HCOB	7 Aug.	<b>The Handling of Communication Processes, Some Rapid Data</b>	183
HCOB	12 Aug.	<b>A Second Type of HCO License</b>	187
HCOB	13 Aug.	<b>Suggested HCA Course Schedule</b>	191
HCOB	13 Aug.	<b>Mission Holders</b>	195
HCOB	19 Aug.	<b>HAS Co-audit—Finding Terminals</b>	196
HCOB	19 Aug.	<b>To a Roman Catholic</b>	197
HCOB	27 Aug.	<b>Growth with Competence</b>	198
HCOB	31 Aug.	<b>Some Observations on S 22</b>	202
HCOB	3 Sept.	<b>Why “Victim” Works As a Process</b>	204
HCOB	9 Sept.	<b>A Short Story by Cable</b>	208
HCOB	14 Sept.	<b>News Bulletin</b>	209
HCOB	15 Sept.	<b>Dissemination Tips</b>	211
HCOB	23 Sept.	<b>Correcting HCO Bulletin of 13 August 1959</b>	215
HCOB	25 Sept.	<b>HAS Co-audit</b>	216
HCOB	26 Sept.	<b>Data on Clearing a Staff Member after Specific Terminals Are Flat with Overt-Withhold Straightwire</b>	217
HCOB	28 Sept.	<b>Technical Notes on Child Processing</b>	218
HCOB	29 Sept. I	<b>Universe Processes</b>	219

HCOB	29 Sept. II	<b>The Organization of a PE Foundation</b>	220
HCOB	5 Oct.	<b>Universe Processes</b>	223
HCOB	13 Oct. I	<b>A Useful Process</b>	226
HCOB	13 Oct. II	<b>DEI Expanded Scale</b>	227
HCOB	15 Oct.	<b>My Whereabouts in November</b>	230
HCOB	20 Oct.	<b>An Experimental Process</b>	231
HCOB	25 Oct.	<b>Psychoanalysis Goes Capitalistic</b>	233
HCOB	29 Oct.	<b>Communication Process Includes Havingness</b>	235
HCOB	30 Oct.	<b>To Retain Co-audit Pc's Interest in Case</b>	236
HCOB	31 Oct.	<b>Create Processes—Dangers and Advantages</b>	237
<i>Ability Issue 107</i>	early Nov.	<b>On Bringing Order</b>	240
Lectures	7 Nov.	<i>Melbourne Congress Lectures (7–8 Nov.)</i>	241
Lectures	9 Nov.	<i>First Melbourne Advanced Clinical Course Lectures (9–30 Nov.)</i>	242
HCOB	12 Nov.	<b>Acknowledgments in Auditing</b>	244
HCOB	18 Nov.	<b>1st Melbourne ACC Material</b>	246
HCOB	30 Nov.	<b>Allowed Processes 1st Melbourne ACC</b>	248
HCOB	11 Dec.	<b>New Horizons in Scientology</b>	250
HCOB	15 Dec.	<b>Urgent Change in All Co-audit Courses</b>	252
HCOB	16 Dec.	<b>Responsibility for O/Ws</b>	254
<i>Ability Issue 110</i>	late Dec.	<b>Techniques of Child Processing</b>	255



HCOB	23 Dec.	<b>Responsibility</b>	258
HCOB	31 Dec.R	<b>Blow-Offs</b>	260
<i>Certainty</i> Special Issue 3	1959	<b>Is It Possible to Be Clear?</b>	263
<b>1960</b>			
Lectures	1 Jan.	<i>State of Man Congress Lectures (1–3 Jan.)</i>	269
HCOB	2 Jan.	<b>HAS Certifications</b>	270
HCOB	3 Jan.	<b>A Third Dynamic for Scientology</b>	271
Lectures	4 Jan.	<i>Hubbard Clearing Scientologist Course Lectures (4–8 Jan.)</i>	272
HCOB	7 Jan.	<b>The Unmoving Case</b>	273
HCOB	8 Jan.	<b>OT Procedure for HCS/BScn Courses</b>	275
HCOB	14 Jan.	<b>The Black Case</b>	279
HCOB	19 Jan.	<b>Tapes for Sale</b>	281
HCOB	19 Jan.	<b>Casualties</b>	282
HCOB	21 Jan.	<b>Justification</b>	284
HCOB	21 Jan.	<b>Responsibility</b>	287
HCOB	24 Jan.	<b>OT Procedure</b>	288
HCOB	28 Jan.	<b>The Key to All Cases— Responsibility</b>	289
HCOB	2 Feb.	<b>The Co-audit Team</b>	292
HCOB	3 Feb.	<b>Security Check</b>	295
HCOB	4 Feb. I	<b>Theory of Responsibility Processing</b>	296
HCOB	4 Feb. II	<b>Overt Manifestations on a Low-Toned Case</b>	299
HCOB	8 Feb. I	<b>Honest People Have Rights, Too</b>	300





HCOB	8 Feb. II	<b>The Reputation of Saint Hill</b>	302
HCOB	8 Feb. III	<b>Security Checks</b>	304
HCOB	9 Feb. I	<b>Cancellation of Certificates</b>	305
HCOB	9 Feb. II	<b>Research Advances</b>	306
HCOB	10 Feb. I	<b>British E-Meter Operation</b>	307
HCOB	10 Feb. II	<b>Restoration of Certificates</b>	309
HCOB	11 Feb.	<b>Create and Confront</b>	310
<i>Certainty</i> Vol. 7, No. 2	Feb.	<b>Why Some Fight Scientology</b>	313
HCOB	18 Feb.	<b>How to Run O/W and Responsibility</b>	317
HCOB	23 Feb.	<b>HPA Course Change Proposal to London</b>	320
HCOB	25 Feb.	<b>Scientology Can Have a Group Win</b>	322
Lecture	28 Feb.	<i>LRH Recorded Lecture</i>	324
Book	Mar.	<i>Have You Lived before This Life?</i>	325
HCOB	17 Mar.	<b>Standardized Sessions</b>	326
HCOB	21 Mar.	<b>Research Project</b>	329
HCOB	24 Mar.	<b>Goals in the Rudiments</b>	330
Article	25 Mar.	<b>How Do People Know They Have Lived Before?</b>	333
HCOB	30 Mar.	<b>Interrogation</b>	334
HCOB	31 Mar.	<b>The Present Time Problem</b>	337
<i>Ability</i> Issue 115	Apr.	<b>A Salute to the Central Organization Washington, DC and American Scientologists</b>	340
HCOB	7 Apr. I	<b>A New Summary of Auditing</b>	342
HCOB	7 Apr. II	<b>Check Sheet for HGC</b>	347
HCOB	11 Apr.	<b>New Training Schedule</b>	349



HCOB	14 Apr.	<b>New PE Data</b>	351
HCOB	21 Apr.	<b>Pre-session Processes</b>	353
HCOB	24 Apr.	<b>Concerning the Campaign for Presidency</b>	358
HCOB	25 Apr.	<b>Send Your Clipping Files</b>	360
HCOB	28 Apr.	<b>Books Are Dissemination</b>	361
HCOB	29 Apr.	<b>The Scientific Treatment of the Insane</b>	366
HCOB	30 Apr.	<b>ACC TRs</b>	369
HCOB	4 May	<b>Tapes</b>	375
HCOB	5 May	<b>Help</b>	376
HCOB	7 May	<b>Earmarks of a Hot Terminal</b>	381
HCOB	10 May	<b>Our Technical Program</b>	383
HCOB	12 May	<b>Help Processing</b>	387
HCOB	19 May	<b>How Help Became Betrayal</b>	390
HCOB	22 May	<b>Decertification, How You Should Support It</b>	392
HCOB	23 May	<b>Decertified Persons</b>	394
HCOB	26 May	<b>Security Checks</b>	395
HCOB	27 May II	<b>“Dear Scientologist . . .”</b>	397
HCOB	28 May	<b>By Their Actions . . .</b>	399
HCOB	30 May	<b>Dynamic Assessment on Help</b>	400
HCOB	9 June	<b>The Basic Assumptions of Scientology Versus Overts</b>	403
HCOB	10 June I	<b>What We Expect of a Scientologist</b> <i>KSW Series 33</i>	408
HCOB	10 June	<b>HGC Preclear Assessment</b>	411

HCOB	16 June	<b>Hints on Running Cases with Help</b>	413
HCOB	21 June	<b>Religious Philosophy and Religious Practice</b>	416
HCOB	23 June	<b>The Special Zone Plan</b>	417
Lectures	23 June	<i>London Open Evening Lectures (23 June–7 July)</i>	423
HCOB	30 June	<b>Create Again</b>	424
HCOB	6 July	<b>Making Clears and Picking Up HGC Quality</b>	426
HCOB	7 July	<b>The Assessment of Help</b>	429
HCOB	14 July	<b>Current Rundown, Concept Help</b>	431
HCOB	21 July	<b>Some Help Terminals</b>	435
HCOB	27 July	<b>Double Action Cycles</b>	438
HCOB	4 Aug.	<b>Regimen I</b>	440
Lectures	7 Aug.	<i>London Congress on Dissemination and Help Lectures (6–7 Aug.)</i>	443
Lectures	8 Aug.	<i>First Saint Hill Advanced Clinical Course Lectures (8 Aug.–16 Sept.)</i>	444
HCOB	11 Aug.	<b>The Laws of Assessment</b>	446
HCOB	18 Aug.	<b>Vital Information</b>	448
HCOB	25 Aug.	<b>Powerful Pre-session Additions</b>	450
HCOB	25 Aug. II	<b>New Definition of Psychosis</b>	452
HCOB	26 Aug.	<b>Regimen Two</b>	453
HCOB	1 Sept.	<b>Pre-session Two</b>	455
HCOB	8 Sept.	<b>The Pre-sessions of the 1st Saint Hill ACC</b>	459
HCOB	15 Sept.	<b>The Tone Arm</b>	462

HCO PL	17 Sept. I	<b>Giving the Pc Full Hours</b>	464
HCOB	19 Sept. I	<b>Captive Brains</b>	465
HCOB	19 Sept. II	<b>ACC Lecture Tapes</b>	469
HCOB	22 Sept.	<b>Announcing New Technology</b>	471
HCOB	23 Sept.	<b>Order of Test of Havingness and Confront Commands</b>	472
HCOB	28 Sept.	<b>Tips on How to Crack an HGC Case</b>	476
HCOB	29 Sept.	<b>Havingness and Duplication</b>	478
HCOB	6 Oct.R	<b>Thirty-Six New Preessions</b>	480
HCOB	10 Oct.	<b>Current News</b>	486
HCOB	18 Oct.	<b>Terminal Stable Data</b>	488
HCOB	20 Oct.	<b>Theory 67</b>	489
HCOB	27 Oct.	<b>Revised Case Entrance</b>	490
HCOB	3 Nov.	<b>Failed Help</b>	493
HCOB	10 Nov.	<b>Formula 13</b>	495
HCOB	12 Nov.	<b>Clearing Routine</b>	496
HCOB	17 Nov.	<b>Starting Cases</b>	498
HCOB	20 Nov.	<b>HAS Co-audit Ended</b>	500
HCOB	24 Nov.	<b>The Unmoving Case</b>	502
HCOB	1 Dec.	<b>New Formulas</b>	503
HCOB	15 Dec.	<b>Preession 37</b>	504
HCOB	19 Dec.	<b>PE Change</b>	506
HCOB	22 Dec. I	<b>HAS Co-audit Resumed</b>	509
HCOB	22 Dec. II	<b>O/W, A Limited Theory</b>	510

HCOB	29 Dec.	<b>The New PE and the New HAS Co-audit</b>	512
Lectures	31 Dec.	<i>Anatomy of the Human Mind Congress Lectures (31 Dec.-1 Jan. 1961)</i>	515
<b>About the Author</b>			517
<b>Subject Index</b>			519
<b>Alphabetical List of Titles</b>			542
<b>Bibliography</b>			545
<b>Scientology Churches and Organizations</b>			557



# 1959

*1959 was the year Ron purchased Saint Hill Manor and moved HCO Worldwide's operations to new offices there.*

*Once established at Saint Hill he began a number of projects, including a series of experiments with plants and the nature of their life energy. His experiments and findings were widely publicized in the media.*

*In addition to his projects at Saint Hill, Ron continued re-searching, writing and lecturing, making breakthroughs in such areas as dissemination and the nature and handling of problems and help. He still made time to travel, giving lectures and congresses in Washington, DC; London, England and Melbourne, Australia.*





HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Washington, DC—HASI LA

HCO BULLETIN OF 1 JANUARY 1959

London HCO  
Melbourne HCO  
Auckland HASI  
Johannesburg HCO  
Los Angeles HCO  
HCO DC

**Newsletter**  
**HAPPY NEW YEAR**

The only official publications of Dianetics and Scientology at this time are:

Textbooks by L. Ron Hubbard only

Professional Auditor's Bulletins

HCO Bulletins

and the magazines published by:

London HASI

Washington, DC FC

Melbourne HASI and

Johannesburg HASI.

New Zealand, having no HCO Secretary, Perth ditto, Sydney ditto, Durban ditto, Los Angeles ditto, Paris ditto, are all on a waiting list of full official status where HCO is concerned and therefore at this moment have no official magazines.

---

Elizabeth Williams, HCO Melbourne, has just launched the official publication: *Communication* for HASI Melbourne.

Elizabeth has been doing a wonderful job in very trying times. HASI Melbourne is just finding its feet after being badly knocked about by Farrell and others. It is up to Elizabeth to teach it to be a real Central Org and up to its HASI Assistant Secretary for Australia to get a real *Australian* show on the road rather than a local operation for Melbourne. HASI Australia must take responsibility for all Scientology and Dianetics in Australia or go flub.

---

A squirrel outfit called the Creative Education Foundation has no Scientology right of use. Ray Kemp, Muriel Payne are principals. Any auditor going to



work for it faces cancellation of certificate and suit. One auditor already clobbered in London and Payne being sued. Do not sell or advertise the book *Creative Education*. It was evidently a push against the HASI.

---

I have done a full rundown on the Registrar Procurement line. Also on HCO Communicators. Also HCO Area Secretary, duties of. All hats and a long essay on theory of a Central Org and another on HCO are in the making. These are available or will be from London.

---

Norma Webb will soon be on post as HCO Secretary Johannesburg. She is in training in London.

---

HCO Ltd. and HASI Ltd. will soon be complete corporationwise. The HCO franchise for Central Orgs is in a rewrite stage. It will be issued to Central Orgs soon. Meantime they exist on interim issue of rights.

---

Section A of the Extension Course is complete and at the printers in DC. An immediate copy will be rushed to each HCO office for their reworking and photolithoing next week. HCA has to be changed to HPA on the copy. Also addresses. And don't forget the copyright notice for your local area.

---

Elizabeth Williams is promoted to HCO Executive Secretary Australia and is the only certifying agency in Oceania, New Zealand and Australia.

---

HCO Secretary DC has been promoted, and title changed to HCO Executive Secretary, Americas. She will be on the 21st ACC for six weeks and then returns to post as HCO Executive Secretary, Americas.

---

Marcia Lehman (former Marcia Estrada) has been appointed HCO Secretary, Washington, DC on a permanent basis. Marcia has been with US Dianetics and Scientology organizations on and off for four years and is an old-time auditor. She is "HCO Area Secretary" as different from the HCO Continental Secretary (HCO Executive Secretary, Americas) and is looking after the FC and its needs.

---

California remains as crazy as ever but Julia Salmen, HASI Assistant Secretary there, is running a highly successful operation.

---



The book, *Have You Lived Before This Life?* nears completion in London. It contains most of the 72 engrams run in the 5th London ACC. I planned and wrote its beginning and end. Otherwise it's being done by HCO Project Engineers.

---

*All About Radiation* and *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* are our two bestsellers. We now have *Science of Survival* in quantity in London, ready for export and being exported.

---

As the New Year opens, it's all good news everywhere. We're winning. And *how*. And where HCO is bringing order we're there to stay. We *can* do this job.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



Via Hubbard Communications Office  
35/37 Fitzroy Street, London W1

---

1 January 1959

### **DUMMY AUDITING**

#### **Step Four: Handling Originations**

(Compiled from the research material  
and tape lectures of L. Ron Hubbard.)

The fourth thing an auditor has to do (in that order) is to handle an origin from the preclear. It is actually true that when you are handling Tone 40 processes, you do not handle the preclear's originations. But if you will look on the HPA/HCA chart, you will find that these Tone 40 processes are in the minority amongst processes, and *in all processes not Tone 40 a preclear's originations are handled*—remember that. Don't let anybody talk you out of it. If you are handling Tone 40, which is just pure, positive postulating, you, of course, are not worried about anybody's opinion, origin, condition or anything else—you simply want him to do certain things, and he finds out that his beingness can be controlled and therefore that he can control it.

What do we mean by an origin of the preclear? He volunteers something all on his own; and do you know that is a very good index of case—whether the person volunteers anything on his own? An old-time auditor used this as a case index. He said, "This fellow isn't getting any better. He hasn't offered up anything yet." You see, he didn't originate—he didn't originate a communication. Do you know that that is the hardest thing to get an organization to do: to originate a communication?

You actually could work in the direction of getting a preclear to originate a communication, in spite of the fact that you just previously were running him on Tone 40 processes. He originated the communication that his arms and legs felt like they were just going to fall off, and you said, "Give me your hand—thank you." Preclear says, "My head's coming off now! I know it's going to fall on the floor!" Auditor: "Give me your hand—thank you." Good Tone 40. But on control of person, the first two processes are Tone 40, but Book Mimicry and the next process up the line from it, Hand Space Mimicry, are not Tone 40, and originations by the preclear are not only handled but encouraged.

So remember that we have not lost out of the galaxy of processes the fact that the preclear is as well as he can originate a communication. That means he can stand at cause on the communication formula. And that is a desirable point for him to reach. You see, in controlling people we are really only showing them that they can be controlled, that it is possible for their possessions to be controlled. And then they eventually decide that these are controllable and that



people are controllable and that things are controllable and their bodies are controllable, and they say, “Wonderful! Look, I’ll try!” And before that they didn’t even try.

So we are controlling a person’s possessions or body only until this person then himself decides to take a hand in it, too. And then he finds out that control is possible. But most people don’t originate. Circuits originate, computers originate, compulsive outflows originate. And when you first start to use Tone 40 on a person, you will apparently see originations—but they are not originations, they are restimulations being dramatized. There is a big difference between a restimulation being dramatized and an origination. It’s whether or not the thetan said it. Did *he* say it, or was it just a circuit starting up? Well, you can start up circuits and actually throw them into being and you will see that these are not originations.

But when an origination appears in anything but a Tone 40 process, you handle it. And you must handle it well and conclusively. There are preclears who have had astonishing things happen to them, who have tried to communicate them to the auditor, who have failed to do so and have then sunk into apathy and just gone right on out of session because their communication origination was not handled properly by the auditor. There are instances of this, and many of them. Tone 40 processes do not particularly violate this. An understanding of what they are takes place rather rapidly with the preclear and he doesn’t expect you to. But if he has graduated into being a human being and he’s getting up there and he originates something and you answer it, now he’s liable to say the most astonishing things to you. And if you don’t handle them he’s liable to drop into apathy about the whole thing.

So you must handle them well because they’re always unexpected. I would say that unexpectedness actually should be part of the definition of an origination, because they are quite often completely off the subject, they take you completely by surprise, they are apparently not at all what you expected him to say. The fellow says, “Huh! I’m eight feet back of my head!” Well, what do you do? In the old days, we might have gone right on the Route One, but we don’t today—we handle the origination. (By the way, this used to be an old technical phrase, “He Q-and-Aed.” In other words, he did what the preclear did. Any time the preclear changed, the auditor changed. That is the deadliest crime in auditing. The preclear changes because he is being processed and the auditor changes the process. Q and A—the preclear changed, the auditor changed. Well, that isn’t what you do.) He says, “You know, the whole back of my head feels like it’s on fire.” Once upon a time we might have handled this. We might have gone right in there and said, “Oh, that’s very good.” We had finally gotten a somatic on this fellow and we would have handled it in some fashion or other and questioned him about it and audited it, and so on. But we found out that this stuck people on the time track. Therefore, we do not do that any more. So what do we do when he says, “The back of my head is on fire!”—do we ignore it? Well, if we are running Tone 40 processes, we ignore it. But if we are auditing any other process, of which there are many in CCH, we *handle the origin*. And an auditor who has not been trained to do this will often find himself very embarrassed.

But how about in the walk-away world—the world that is ambulant and moving around and spinning quietly, or noisily, as the case may be? Do you ever have to handle an origin in it? Well, I dare say that every argument you have ever





got into was because you did not handle an origin. Every time you have ever got into trouble with anybody, you can trace it back along the line you didn't handle. If a person walks in and says, "Whee! I've just passed with the highest mark in the whole school," and you say, "I'm awfully hungry, shouldn't we go out and eat?" you'll find yourself in a fight. He feels ignored. He originated a communication to have you prove to him that he was there and he was solid. Most little kiddies get frantic about their parents when their parents don't handle their originations properly. Handling an origination merely tells the person, "All right, I heard it, you're there." You might say it is a form of acknowledgment, but it's not; it is the communication formula in reverse. But the auditor is still in control if he handles the origin—otherwise, the communication formula goes out of his control and he is at effect-point, no longer at cause-point. An auditor continues at cause-point.

So let's look this over. The handling of an origin has a great deal of use and, until recently, it was the least pat step in Scientology. How did you handle an origin? And we finally found out. I finally had a cognition myself. I tried for a long time to communicate this to people and they still blundered on it occasionally. And I finally found out something that did seem to communicate.

There are three steps in handling an origin. Here is the setup: The preclear is sitting in the chair and the auditor is sitting across from the preclear, and the auditor is saying, "Do fishes swim?" or "Do birds fly?" and the preclear says, "Yes." Here is the factor, now, entering: "Do fishes swim?" The preclear doesn't answer *Do fishes swim*, the preclear says, "You know—your dress is on fire," or "I'm eight feet back of my head," or "Is it true that all cats weigh 1.8 kilograms?" You see, wog, wog—where did this come from? Well, although it is usually circuitry or something like that at work when it's that far off beam, it is, nevertheless, an origin. How do you handle it? Well, you don't want the preclear to go out of session, and he would if you handled it wrongly, so (1) you answer it; (2) you maintain ARC (you don't spend any time at it, but you just maintain ARC); and (3) you get the preclear back on the process. One, two, three. And if you spend too much time in (2), you'll be doing wrong.

What is an origin? All right, he says, "I'm eight feet back of my head." It's an origin; what are you supposed to do with it? Well, you're supposed to answer it. In this particular case, you would say to him something in the order of, "You are?" (You mean something like, "I've heard the communication—it's made an effect on me.") Now, in maintaining ARC you can skimp that second one *if* you handle the third one expertly enough. The least important one is the second one, but the most deadly thing you can do is utterly to neglect the second one of maintaining ARC. That's deadly. But you can skip it if you really punch it into the third one, which is to say, get him back into session. So he says, "I'm eight feet back of my head," and you say, "YOU ARE???" (What he said really hit, you know.) He's kind of wog-wog about this—he's not sure what this is all about. You say, "You are?" and the fellow says, "Yes."

"Well!" you say. "What did I say that made that happen?"

"Oh, you said 'Do birds fly,' and I thought of myself as a bird and I guess that's the way it is, but I am eight feet back of my head."

"Well, that's pretty routine," you say—reassure him, maintain the ARC. "Now, what was that auditing question?"



“Oh, you asked me ‘Do birds fly?’ ”

And you say, “That’s right. Do birds fly?”

Back in session, you see.

You can’t do this: You can’t put it into a can and put a label on it and say *This is how you do it always*, because it’s always something peculiar; but you can say these three steps are followed.

I will give you another example. You say, “Do birds fly?” and he says, “I have a blinding headache.”

“You do?” you say. “Is it bothering you (that’s the ARC) too much to carry on with the session (and you’ve reached number three at once)?”

“Oh no—it’s pretty bad though.”

“Well, let’s go on with this, shall we?” you say. “Maybe it’ll do something with it (maintaining ARC).”

He says, “Well, all right,” and you’re right back onto it again: “Do birds fly?” One of the trickiest of these is “What in my question reminded you of that?” The fellow says, “Well, so and so,” and he explains it to you and you say, “Well, good. Do birds fly?” and you’re right back in session again.

Three parts, and—that is the important thing—you have to learn how to handle these things.

At the same time that we are doing this, we can get much more complicated, particularly toward the end of the session, by just trying out a communication bridge. A communication bridge from “Do birds fly” to “Do fishes swim” and from “Do fishes swim” back to “Do birds fly.” A communication bridge is a very easy thing. It simply closes off the process you were running, maintains ARC and opens up the new process on which you are about to embark. If you could look at it as two V’s, the points facing each other, with a line between the bottoms of the two V’s, you would see that one process, which you have been running, is closed on down to nothing, easily, by gradients. You say, “How about running this just three or four more times and then we’ll quit—okay?” We give him warning, you see, that we’re closing the process off, and we do run it three or four more times. Then we say, “How are you doing?” (We never ask people, by the way, “How do you feel?”—this as-ises havingness.) We say, “How are you doing?” and he says, “Oh, not too badly,” and so on. “Well, did anything happen there while we were running ‘Do fishes swim?’ ” And he says, “I don’t know. I got a little bit of reality—I felt like a fish for a couple of moments there.” Auditor says, “How do you feel about that?” and so on. “Is it okay? Are you doing all right now?” The preclear says, “Not too badly.” You say, “Well, let’s go over onto ‘Do birds fly?’ It’s an interesting process and it just goes like this—I ask you, ‘Do birds fly?’ and you answer me. How about running that?” and he says, “Well all right, okay.” You establish agreement again and away we go. Actually, it is three contracts in a row. The first contract is to stop the process we are running; the next contract is we are in an auditing session, binding this as a continuing auditing session; and the third contract is simply we have a new process we would like to run, and I want your signature on this dotted line that





you will run it. That actually is a communication bridge. The reason we do this is so a preclear will not be startled by change, for if we change too rapidly in a session we stick the preclear in the session every time. We give him some warning; and that is what a communication bridge is for.

The handling of origins, however, is most important. Learn how to handle origins and you'll never be taken by surprise by a preclear. You'll be right in there pitching and the session will keep on. I have seen an auditor sit with his mouth open for twenty or thirty seconds after some preclear said something fantastic. He just didn't know what to make of it. Well, you answer it, you maintain ARC and you get him back in session.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



# 1950 Success Congress Lectures

Washington, DC  
3–4 January 1959

On January 3 and 4, 1959, the 1950 Success Congress was held in Washington, DC. In *Ability 86*, which served as the congress program, Ron had this to say:

“The single largest technical gain in eight years has just occurred.

“Anyone can be cleared by engram running.

“A new style of auditing has had to be developed to handle the explosive power of the new *Scientology* methods of handling Dianetic engrams.

“Shades of Book One! Whoever would have thought that engram running could be improved as much as it has been improved in the past three months.

“To make engram running possible, *twelve* new TRs have had to be developed.

“There are now three styles of auditing: Tone 40, Formal and Engram Auditing. The first two are quite adequate to clear fifty percent of cases. It takes a new approach to get enough locks off the Rocks of the remaining fifty percent to get them Clear too.

“I’ve been *busy, busy, busy*. I had the largest ACC ever held in the world during October and November. And I had the luck in research to put us on a new plateau of stable clearing.

“I asked the ACC Instructors, ‘What shall we do about America?’ They were just about knocked to pieces training the British to handle the double-dynamite of modern engrams. But they said, ‘Somehow we’ve got to get in everybody we can to the January 59 ACC in Washington. We’ve just got to get this data out.’

“So we’re doing it in a congress on the 3rd and 4th of January in DC, and the 21st American ACC following.”

3 Jan. 1959    The Future of Scientology

3 Jan. 1959    Engrams and Clearing



3 Jan. 1959 Preliminary to Engram Running  
4 Jan. 1959 Engram Running  
4 Jan. 1959 Overt Act–Motivator Sequence  
4 Jan. 1959 Leadership

# Twenty-First American Advanced Clinical Course

Washington, DC  
5 January–13 February 1959

On 5 January 1959, Ron started the 21st American Advanced Clinical Course, which was attended by over 100 auditors from around the world.

From this ACC came many important advances in auditor training and correction, including the Anti-Q-and-A TR and a technique which Ron later expanded into False Data Stripping procedure.

- 5 Jan. 1959 The Basics of Scientology
- 6 Jan. 1959 Compartmentation of Universes
- 7 Jan. 1959 Types of Pictures
- 8 Jan. 1959 Engrams
- 9 Jan. 1959 Engrams; The Rock Engram
- 12 Jan. 1959 The Detection of Engrams
- 13 Jan. 1959 Detection of Engrams with an E-Meter
- 14 Jan. 1959 Detection of Engrams:  
Finding Truth with an E-Meter
- 15 Jan. 1959 More on Detection of Engrams
- 16 Jan. 1959 Detection of Circuits and Machinery  
and the Observation of  
Special Types of Engrams
- 19 Jan. 1959 Auditing Skills
- 20 Jan. 1959 Skill of an Auditor
- 21 Jan. 1959 Skills of an Auditor
- 22 Jan. 1959 Attitude of an Auditor
- 23 Jan. 1959 What an Auditor is Supposed to Do  
with an Engram



26 Jan. 1959	The Effect of the Environment on an Engram
26 Jan. 1959	How a Process Works
27 Jan. 1959	How to Audit an Engram
27 Jan. 1959	What Doesn't Make an Auditor
28 Jan. 1959	How to Start and Run the Session
28 Jan. 1959	The Establishment of "R"
29 Jan. 1959	Attitude and Approach of the Auditor
29 Jan. 1959	Muzzled Auditing
30 Jan. 1959	Plan of Clearing
30 Jan. 1959	The Grouper
2 Feb. 1959	Axiom 10
4 Feb. 1959	Diagnosis of an Uncracked Case
6 Feb. 1959	Processes Used in the Twenty-First ACC
6 Feb. 1959	Setting up Co-auditing Groups
13 Feb. 1959	Summary of Data—Part I
13 Feb. 1959	Summary of Data—Part II



## 21st ADVANCED CLINICAL COURSE TRAINING DRILLS\*

*NAME:* Irrelevant–Relevant Question.

*COMMANDS:* Auditor asks repetitive question “Do birds fly?” and every third question asks an irrelevant question (having no relevancy to auditor, coach, room, furniture, process or session). Part (b) is same except auditor asks a relevant question every third question (relevant to auditor, coach, room, furniture, process or session).

*POSITION:* Auditor and coach seated facing each other at a comfortable distance.

*PURPOSE:* To teach auditor to maintain auditor poise; to bring about ability to remain in present time; to increase auditor alertness and versatility.

*TRAINING STRESS:* Coach flunks auditor for asking relevant question during part (a), for asking irrelevant questions during part (b), for failure to acknowledge coach’s answers, for loss of place.

*HISTORY:* Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in London, England in 1958.

---

*NAME:* Find the Body Part

*COMMANDS:* Coach privately selects a body part but does not tell auditor what it is. Auditor asks questions and by process of elimination locates the body part coach has selected. Direct questions only.

*POSITION:* Auditor and coach seated facing each other at a comfortable distance.

*PURPOSE:* To teach auditor to ask concise questions; to increase auditor’s ability to confront a body.

*TRAINING STRESS:* Coach flunks auditor for every indirect or ambiguous question; for any question demanding data from coach, for failure to acknowledge coach’s answers.

*HISTORY:* Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in London, England in 1958.

Note: Neither relevant nor irrelevant questions need to be such that they can be answered with a flat “yes” or “no.” Any question is valid as long as it fits the qualifications of irrelevant or relevant.

---

*NAME:* “E-Meter Hidden Object TR”

*COMMANDS:* None.

*POSITION:* Student and coach sit facing each other with coach holding an E-Meter.

\*[Editor’s Note: The drills given here are as issued to the students on the 21st Advanced Clinical Course in Washington, DC in January of 1959.]



**PURPOSE:** (a) To train student in use and handling an E-Meter. (b) To train student to locate incidents exactly and to locate exact contents of incidents through the use of objects.

**MECHANICS:** Coach selects a small object unknown to the student and the coach hides the object on his person. The student is not to know what the object is or where on the coach's person it is hidden.

**TRAINING STRESS:** The student is to find what the object is and where it is hidden in a minimum of time by E-Meter reaction and questions. The coach may say what he wishes but never at any time is he to furnish clues as to what the object is or where it is. The coach is not to harass the student as in TR 7 or TR 9 or TR 4. The coach flunks the student for poor, ambiguous, indirect or Q-and-A type questions. The coach can flunk on misreading E-Meter readings and for taking an excess amount of time.

---

**NAME:** E-Meter Hidden Body Part

**COMMANDS:** No set commands. Verbal questions designed to locate a body part by using an E-Meter.

**POSITION:** Student and coach sitting facing each other a comfortable distance apart. Student holding an E-Meter, the coach holding the electrodes.

**PURPOSE:** (a) To train student in the use of an E-Meter. (b) To train student to locate things exactly and to locate exact nature of items known or unknown to pc. (c) To give student a greater familiarity with E-Meters. (d) To give student a greater reality on the factualness of an E-Meter.

**TRAINING STRESS:** Coach is to select a body part. He is not to tell the student what it is. The student then is to locate the body part through the use of the E-Meter. The coach is not to answer the student's questions—he is to remain silent as a "pc" he may only speak to student when giving him a coaching direction or flunking him. The coach flunks for: (a) Previous TR when in error. (b) Poor, ambiguous, indirect or Q-and-A type questions. (c) Improper interpretation of E-Meter. (d) For taking an excess amount of time.

When the auditor feels he has the body part located he should tell the coach what he thinks it is. If the student is correct, the coach picks another body part. If the student is incorrect then he keeps looking for the body part until he finds it.

The coach should start with large body parts: arm, head, leg, torso, etc. Then as the student wins on larger body parts the coach can select more difficult body parts.

The coach will not change his choice of body part until that particular body part is successfully located by the use of student's E-Meter.

---

**NAME:** Accepting Pc's Answers

**POSITION:** Student and coach seated facing each other at comfortable distance.





**COMMANDS:** Coach: "Start."  
Auditor: "Cognite."  
Coach: Gives a cognition.  
Auditor: Accepts, understands and acknowledges cognition.  
*He does nothing else.*  
Coach: "That's it."

**PURPOSE:** To teach student that he doesn't have to "do something" when the pc cognites.

If auditor always seizes a cognition as an excuse to probe around in the bank, the pc soon learns not to cognite, or to keep his cognitions to himself. Investigating cognitions, while running an engram, usually winds the pc up in a different incident—perhaps several. TR 13—"Fishing a Cognition"—is applicable only to milder, repetitive command processes.

**TRAINING STRESS:** That the student is not to Q-and-A with pc's having "done something," and feel he must "do something," about it.

The coach flunks for: (a) Not accepting cognition. (b) Not understanding cognition. (c) Not acknowledging cognition. (d) Doing *anything* further. (e) Previous TRs.

---

**NAME:** ARC Break

**POSITION:** Student and coach sit facing each other a comfortable distance apart.

**COMMANDS:** The coach makes up his mind there has been an actual specific ARC break. He doesn't tell the student. He then says, "Start." Then the student says, "Have I done something wrong?" and the coach answers this appropriately and the student says, "What was it?" and the coach answers and then the student says, "When was it?" and gets it described and then says, "How is it now?" Then when he's got it more or less stamped out here then he takes it on the other side of the picture and says, "Have you done something wrong in this session?" and the coach answers that appropriately, "What was it?"; "When was it?" and "How is it now?" When all have been handled satisfactorily the coach ends that cycle of action and then starts a new one.

**PURPOSE:** Is to train the student to handle ARC breaks in a session and to get them handled quickly and effectively on both the overt and motivator side, since there's always an overt connected with an auditing ARC break of one kind or another.

**TRAINING STRESS:** The training stress is on the reality and actuality of ARC breaks and the necessity of handling them. It should be pointed out that on an E-Meter that it is the ARC break that causes the rising needle and also it must be pointed out that in actual auditing he will be using an E-Meter since he's not running this with a meter in his hand. In real auditing he flattens it until his meter shows no charge on the subject. In running this TR he is simply going to flatten it by the seat of his pants and the satisfaction of the coach.

This is a two-way comm formal auditing nonduplicative process and it is only used to patch up an ARC break when one occurs. It is not a repetitive command process which is supposed to do something terrific for the pc. It doesn't. It is just supposed to keep the session on the road and is not in itself therapeutic.



The student never answers or explains to the coach about the ARC break. In other words we must keep the Auditor's Code while running an ARC break out. Probably more strongly than we would ordinarily keep an Auditor's Code. No evaluating questions. No invalidating questions. No explanations.

It should be understood that an ARC break is the only thing that will depress a profile. Nothing else will depress a profile except an ARC break. Handling ARC breaks is the one thing which keeps the profile from being depressed so this is a pretty important TR and it's really got to be smooth and free. It is the one thing that can submerge an engram or foul the session. It should be understood that in actual auditing if the pc gives the auditor the break as soon as the auditor asks for it the question "What is it?" is dropped.

---

*NAME:* Move the Picture

*COMMANDS:* Verbal commands. The coach holds a strip of light cardboard in his hands marked out into sections with a basic part of an engram written in each section. The coach holds the strip with the writing towards him.

*POSITION:* Student and coach sitting facing each other a comfortable distance apart with coach holding the strip in front of him.

*PURPOSE:* To train student to command engrams and the somatic strip. This TR is to prepare the student in running engrams. To familiarize the student with the manner in which commands must be given in engram running. To give the student certainty in commanding a pc's bank with precision.

*TRAINING STRESS:* Student is to command the strip directly to assume a different definite location from the one the coach is holding it in. The coach is to interpret the command absolutely literally and executes only when the command literally represents the auditor's intention.

This TR is done in two stages: (a) Just command the strip. Not particularly any section of strip. (b) Moving the strip to a particular section.

The coach flunks the student for the following: (a) Commanding coach instead of strip. (b) Imprecise or ambiguous wording of command. (c) Student uncertainty. (d) Lack of directness. (e) Failure to give an executable command. (f) Any attempt on the student's part to explain what the command really means or to get compliance by two-way communication or use of physical force. (g) Previous TRs when in error.

---

*NAME:* E-Meter Drill

*COMMANDS:* No set commands. Verbal questions designed to produce needle reactions.

*POSITION:* Student and coach sitting facing each other a comfortable distance apart. Student holding an E-Meter, the coach holding the electrodes.

*PURPOSE:* To train student in the use of E-Meters and to show him that he can handle a pc's bank. To train him to locate specific incidents and phenomena. To show a student what a Clear is not, so he can determine what a Clear is.

**TRAINING STRESS:** This TR is not coached by the coach. It is coached by the Instructor. The student is to produce four basic needle movements: (a) drop, (b) theta bop, (c) stick, (d) rise, and to show by process of elimination the fifth action, a free needle (one that doesn't show reaction, just body action, heart, breathing, etc.)

The student will "check out" as many coaches as he has time, keeping a written record of each coach checked out. The reactions can be produced by the following line of questioning. It must be kept in mind that other things can produce the reaction too. These are the tested types:

- |   |                            |
|---|----------------------------|
| 1. Drop                                     | 3. Stuck                   |
| a. Loss                                     | a. Betrayal                |
| b. Lies                                     | b. Anger                   |
| c. Light problems                           | c. Stopped or stopping     |
| d. Light locks                              | d. Hate                    |
| e. Disagreements with<br>reality in general |                            |
| 2. Theta Bop                                | 4. Rising                  |
| a. Death                                    | a. Dispersal or confusion  |
| b. Operations                               | b. ARC break restimulation |
| c. Exteriorizations                         | c. Fear                    |
| d. Desires to leave<br>anything anywhere    | d. Irresponsibility        |

**HISTORY:** Developed for the 20th ACC by ACC Instructors and LRH.

---

**PURPOSE:** Give case a reality on change. Gives the auditor a win.

All cases at start are in a tone below apathy caused by a feeling of no change.

Every case has a PT failure on one specific person—failed to change that person or make that person happy. And everything they are doing is to please that person.

**FORMULA:** Find that person this life. Run "Recall something you have done to (*that person*)."

Instructor checks out each person found before he lets auditor run it on the pc. Check question, "What person in this lifetime could you do nothing about?" Run that person with formula.

Proves: (a) Pc can change. (b) Auditor can win.

Can be followed, when done with above formula, with: (1) ARC Break Straightwire. (2) Poorer Auditor (Recall something you have done).

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





*The Magazine of*  
**DIANETICS and SCIENTOLOGY**  
 from  
 Washington, DC

### WHAT ARE CLEARS?

There are three known grades of *Clear*.

The first is the Book One Clear. This is called MEST Clear. An adequate description of this is to be found in Book One.

The second is a Theta Clear. This has been known for years but has only recently been obtained through engram running as taught in the 5th London and 21st American ACCs and as done in the Processing Department of the Central Organization.

The third is called OT or Operating Thetan and is a rather esoteric level, hard to reach, hard to describe in full.

Any confusion about the state of Clear is a confusion of these three terms: MEST Clear, Theta Clear and OT.

An uninformed public thinks a MEST Clear should act like an OT with magical attributes. It is not enough that the general auditor can now approximate a Book One Clear. The public, striving for unattainable attributes, wants an OT who eats buildings. The two states, if on the same scale, are not the same states.

A Mest Clear knows he has reached the bottom rung of the ladder on his way up. He also knows the rest of humanity uncleared is below this state but that they don't know that they are.

A MEST Clear still thinks of himself more or less as a body and is more or less subject to one. All engrams are effectually keyed out without being examined. For practical purposes they are erased. He has excellent recalls. They may or may not be eidetic. Book One Clears are a bit below the MEST Clear standard of today.

If the person making the picture required in eidetic recall makes the picture, he has to know first what is in it. So why make a picture? A picture is memory on a via. So the argument about eidetic recall is a rather dull one at best.

It is not my purpose, thank God, to prove I was right. It is my purpose to blaze a trail into zones and heights man has not known before. I can tell you only what *is* as I know it now. And I know that eidetic tests of recall do not prove a MEST Clear. Only freedom from keyed-in engrams proves a MEST Clear.

Theta Clear is another thing—much higher than a Book One or MEST Clear. This is a real triumph and I'm proud of it. The fact of a real Theta Clear is only a few months old.

A Theta Clear has no obsessive engrams whatever. They are not just keyed-out. They aren't. *But* he can put back at will his reactive bank or any engram in it and blow it off again at a glance. Now *that* is news. A Theta Clear does not have to depend on the body line for his "survival." He does not have engrams of any kind unless he creates them. He does not have to be in a head. *And* the state can be obtained in at least 80% of all cases in about 350 hours of auditing or more depending on the auditor's skill. Only the Processing Department of the Central Organization or the graduates of the 5th London ACC or the 21st American ACC are doing this one.

MEST Clear, however, is a way station on the road to Theta Clear or OT so it doesn't much matter what auditor starts you on the way—your HAS co-auditor, a professional HCA, an HCS or BScn or a new ACC graduate. You'll win with them all toward the same goal. Lately I even developed a co-auditing formula that reaches near MEST Clear.

OT, of course, remains theoretical and is reached through lower Clear states.

So here we go. We built a bridge. And built it better than we hoped. It's time to start if you've been hanging back. The best way to see this elephant\* is from inside!

Clearing is wonderful conversational material. It is a better experience.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

\***See this (or the) elephant:** an old US Army saying to new recruits going into action for the first time. In Scientology, we have this analogy: when the student auditor has seen the WHY of aberration, objectively and subjectively, we say "he's seen the elephant"—he'll never again doubt the fact of an engram or the awesome implications of what he, the auditor, is able to confront and do with a preclear. He is now, in short, operational.





The Magazine of  
DIANETICS and SCIENTOLOGY  
from  
Washington, DC

## THE 1959 HCA COURSE BECOMES A CLEARING COURSE

Three subjects, not one, have been in development in Dianetics and Scientology for these many years.

First and foremost of course is Scientology itself. Second is organizational know-how. Third is how to train auditors.

These last two technologies did not exist in 1950, which accounts for our inability to make every gain we needed to make. Only in the past three years have we grown larger than we ever were in 50. Organizational know-how permits us to grow. Training know-how permits us to get results generally.

Today the student in the new 1959 Academy can be taught at Hubbard Certified Auditor Level to *clear* somebody. That is news. And with this issue we announce that the HCA Course will teach clearing to MEST Clear.

With a newly grooved Communication Course, with an even stiffer Upper Indoc Course and with theory and practice aimed only at clearing we are giving the best we have to the first professional level of the HCA Course.

As the HCA student, as well as other people, studies the extension course, much class time is saved for practical application of auditing.

The enrolling student may arrive any Monday. He is placed at once in a Communication Course. This teaches him the basic drills of auditing. After a week he moves to the Upper Indoctrination Course which teaches the basic drills of handling people. The student is then graduated to theory and practice and "gets in" his first professional-level auditing.

At the end of eight weeks he has studied and should know how to do the basic processes of Tone 40 auditing:

CCH 1, Give Me That Hand

CCH 2, 8-C

CCH 3, Hand Space Mimicry

CCH 4, Book Mimicry



He has also studied and knows how to do the basic processes of MEST Clearing by formal auditing:

Rudiments of Auditing

Factual Havingness

What Can You Confront?

Total Responsibility

Help

Step 6

These are the clearing processes for MEST Clear. He is also taught other skills and processes needed in general auditing.

At course end he is examined for his practical ability in auditing by the HCO Board of Review in the Academy area and, due to the precision of Academy training, is generally passed.

Training in engram running and other items was attempted in late 1958 but has been relegated to higher training levels. The HCA must know how to clear people now and all dross has been dropped.

I reorganized the Academy in early 1959 after several tests and trials and can promise you now that the training is more skillful and precise than it has ever been. All the Instructors are old-time auditors. They know their business. I taught most of them myself and can vouch for it.

It's time for all those who aren't to get themselves trained and get about the business of clearing people.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



# LRH Recorded Lecture

Washington, DC  
5 January 1959

In this lecture, given in Washington, DC on the same day as the opening of the 21st American ACC, Ron discusses muzzled auditing, control and current processes including Dynamic Straightwire, O/W processes and ARC Straightwire.

5 Jan. 1959    Summary of Techniques and Processes in Use

HCO BULLETIN OF 6 JANUARY 1959

To: All Scientologists

## FIELD ACTIVITIES

For Scientology to go well in any area, it is only necessary for the trained auditor in that area to follow the following steps:

1. Get good results on every pc processed individually.
2. Operate a group and do PE and Group Processing.
3. Keep the group recruited.

It is not necessary that a field auditor has great sums of money to finance his activity. All *successful* Scientology activities have financed themselves. In extreme, an auditor with no pcs to keep him going can get a job and run a group evenings until the income of the group activity makes the job unnecessary.

The keynote of handling any area is to *bring order*. Every time you put some order into a pc or a group or society, a little confusion blows off. Ignore the confusion. It is transitory. Order is not. It *stays*. Therefore the more *order* (not necessarily the more *activity*) you put into things the more continuance you have. This is new data, extremely important and should be carefully gone over again and again and applied. It is data that brings big wins in a society, a group or a pc. Bring a little order. Get the pc to see that he can bring order into his affairs. Ask him bluntly, "What order could you bring into your life?" And his case will start resolving.

The highest ability of a thetan is to *bring order*. Therefore, orderly processing brings results, disorderly processing does not. All an ARC break is is a disorder.

What order, then, can a trained auditor bring into his area? Into his own life? Into his pc's? Into his group? *That* is the question worth answering.

The confusion that flies off when the order is entered in seems so *important* to many auditors that they Q-and-A with it. They stop pursuing order and start pursuing confusion. *Never* change from order to disorder just because confusion blows off. Let the confusion *go*. If you want it all gone, just put more *order* into it. That's why CCH works when properly used.

An auditor who just *starts* a group blows some disorder out of a society. The disorder flies into view. Ignore it. Just put some more well-run, exactly scheduled group there. More disorder discharges. Order put in too suddenly always discharges disorder too fast. That's an explosion. You don't want that. Leave explosions to the government (its highest level of entering order is to blow everything up).





Here's a program. Get hold of all the people you have processed in the area you are in. Give them an interview. In it, ask each one, "What order are you trying to bring into your life?" "What part of your life?" Tell them that's what Scientology is trying to help them do. You'll have more pcs. Weld them into a group. Give them some Group Processing Tone 40. Bring order into their lives.

Take responsibility for every pc's whole life. Take responsibility for all the reactive banks in your area. Clean them up by bringing more order.

Money cannot flow back to you on disorderly lines.

### AUDITOR CONFIDENCE

Every field auditor has had some loses. These cut down his confidence. He should rebuild his confidence as his first step. He failed where he failed to bring order into lives. Therefore, he had better now discipline himself to use *one* simple process and use it right and without change until he has won with it. Don't change the process because it blows off disorder. To the devil with the disorder—put the order in regardless of how much disorder it blows off.

### KEY REHABILITATION PROCESS

1. Start session.
2. Find out if the pc has an auditor.
3. Find out if the pc has an auditing room.
4. Ask pc (goals), "**WHAT PART OF YOUR LIFE WOULD YOU LIKE TO BRING SOME ORDER INTO?**" Two-way comm on it for no more than five minutes. Get into session then.
5. For one hour at the beginning of each session every session run "**LOOK AROUND HERE AND FIND SOMETHING YOU HAVE.**" Only that command. If pc originates, *understand* and *acknowledge*, **DON'T DO ANYTHING ELSE ABOUT IT.**
6. For remainder of session run "**RECALL SOMETHING YOU HAVE DONE.**" When he says he has, acknowledge only.

Session after session run nothing else but this. And you'll bring order to a pc, believe me. And he'll have great case changes and he'll be moving forward toward Clear.

This process will give you wins unless *you* do something else or vary it.

The only people it doesn't work well on are nearly unconscious. On these only CCH 1, 2, 3 and 4 work. If the process doesn't bite at all, use CCH 1, 2, 3 and 4. But don't worry, it will bite—if you keep your mouth shut and don't flub.

Now you want some wins. Don't talk to the pc much during a session. Use TR 4 whenever he talks. Keep him reassured, happy, comfortable and don't let him out of session until you end it. And you'll win. If you lose, it's because you got fancy or chopped the pc up.



Factual Havingness will ease off PT problems and ARC breaks. That's why you use it for an hour always.

If a process regimen comes along that's simpler or better than the above I'll let you know right away. Until then, this is the very best you can do.

### GROUP RECRUITING

Groups fall apart on sloppy scheduling. They need one night a week at the minimum. Always the same night, same hours. That's order. Always a one hour lecture and one hour Group Processing Tone 40. We have new phonograph records of lectures for you. They're cheap. Buy them.

When you have group processed a while, get people into an HAS course. Teach them TRs 0 to 9 and then let them co-audit on exactly the above regimen. By permitting co-auditing, the trained auditor actually gets more pcs. Charge for co-auditing consultations. Keep them at it.

We're taking the lid off. The country is *full* of people. They should be in groups and co-auditing. In that way we'll bring enough order to the country to make even it survive.

By the way, HCO Washington, DC, will issue a Hubbard Apprentice Scientologist Certificate to anybody you guarantee has passed TRs 0 to 9—without charge to you. We trust you to make sure they're *good*.

In recruiting a group keep explaining Scientology as something that helps people bring order into their lives. You'd be amazed how little order they believe they can inject. Call on new people. Run an ad for your group: "Tired of Being Human? \_\_\_ Scientology Group Clears People," or "Does Life Seem Disorderly? Join the \_\_\_ Scientology Group and begin to win for a change."

---

We need action. In an all but leaderless world, somebody has to make some people. Let's begin.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Washington, DC

HCO BULLETIN OF 6 JANUARY 1959

**CHANGE OF HCO POLICY LETTER  
OF 15 DECEMBER 1958**

Step 6 is deleted from HPA/HCA curriculum and added to HCS/BScn section.

No E-Meter is used or taught in HPA/HCA courses. Comm lag is taught instead.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HCO BULLETIN OF 10 JANUARY 1959

(Supersedes all earlier directives for HGC processes)

**HGC ALLOWED PROCESSES**

The Director of Processing of an HGC is the person who indicates the processes to be used by auditors on pcs.

The following plan is furnished for the information and guidance of the D of P and HGC auditors.

**LOW PCs**

All pcs who lie markedly below the center line of an APA/OCA graph should be run on CCH 1, 2, 3 and 4.

Not all auditors, even when they know these, can get results with them. Therefore, use an auditor who does get results with the CCHs.

**MEDIUM PCs**

Pcs who lie on either side of the center line respond easily to Factual Havingness and benefit well from it.

Factual Havingness with all three commands (as per ACC *Clear Procedure*) should be run solely and only with good case gain.

Flatten each command on such a case about an hour at a time in rotation.

If no comm lag develops, run 8 vanish, 2 continue, 1 have in that order until case changes for the better. Then run an hour each on each of the three in rotation.

These can also be run on "Recall something you have done."

**HIGH PCs**

Pcs who lie mostly or entirely above the center line can be run on "Recall something you have done."

However, if you have auditors trained to run engrams, by all means start this pc on engrams at once and run according to 5th London or 21st American procedure.

**OTHER PROCESSES FOR ALL**

Any Help process runs on almost any pc except the very low pc. Therefore, particularly to get sessions started, "Help on auditor and pc" is valuable.



ARC Break Straightwire works well on medium-level pcs, but only an auditor who is expert with an E-Meter and in locating in time incidents can be trusted with it.

### GENERAL NOTES

HGC auditors have to be checked out on CCH 0 before being permitted to run it. The process is a great invitation to spend half an intensive talking. Factual Havingness or TR 10 also run problems and should be used if auditor doesn't check out on CCH 0.

Auditors must not be permitted to use TR 13, Fishing a Cognition. Use TR 4 instead or the ACC TR, accepting pc's answers. (TR4 and the ACC TR are quite similar.)

Use TR 5N, Handling ARC Breaks, only when auditor is checked out on it and handles it well.

The most trouble you get in an HGC is same as field. Auditors won't use TR 4—they always have to *do* something about what pc volunteers. After a while pc gets afraid of volunteering data and goes out of session.

In general, auditors talk too much. Cut it down unless auditor really knows *when* to talk.

Auditors who are always dragging pc's attention to auditor are a liability in an HGC.

On a new auditor in HGC you can ask, "What process has gotten you best results?" And whatever he says, you'll win better, until he's grooved in, by letting him run it. Otherwise, give him Factual Havingness and no comments to pc and you will get a fair showing.

### RESULT RETARDERS

ARC breaks mostly retard results. The less talk from auditor, the less breaks. Good TR 4 avoids them.

PT problem stalls cases. Handle it with *good* CCH 0 as per ACC *Clear Procedure* or, if auditor not checked out, with Factual Havingness, or in extreme low cases TR 10.

### CLEARING PROCEDURES

It is fruitless to embark on straight clearing until the case is up. So, all the above applies to clearing.

When case is well up, after using the above processes, use Confront and Help as per ACC *Clear Procedure* or, better, run engrams.

### SUMMARY

To get gains, use processes gauged to case, handle PT problems and prevent ARC breaks by checking auditor comments.

To clear, run engrams and make *Theta* Clears where you can.



If not all your auditors can run engrams, have lower cases set up by them and, when in shape, pass to an engram-running auditor to finish off.

If you have *no* engram-running auditor, clear by this bulletin plus ACC *Clear Procedure*.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Washington, DC

HCO BULLETIN OF 11 JANUARY 1959

An amusingly effective process:

“Invent a problem for which (pc’s worry or malady) is the answer.”

Examples—bad leg, old age, wrinkles, bad heart, obsession about sex, PT illness, inability to work, etc.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Washington, DC

HCO BULLETIN OF 12 JANUARY 1959

D of T  
Acad Admin  
Ext Course Dir  
Acad Instructors  
D of P  
Processing Admin  
HCO Bd of Review  
ACC Worldwide  
Instructors  
HCO

**TONE OF VOICE—ACKNOWLEDGMENT**

Mood can be expressed by an acknowledgment. Evaluation can also be accomplished by acknowledgment, depending on the tone of voice with which it is uttered.

There is nothing bad about expressing mood by acknowledgment, except when the acknowledgment expresses criticalness, ridicule or humor.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



Via Hubbard Communications Office  
37 Fitzroy Street, London W1

---

15 January 1959

## **THE FIVE LEVELS OF INDOCTRINATION**

(Compiled from the research material and  
recorded lectures of L. Ron Hubbard)

I am now going to give you the five levels of Indoctrination very rapidly. We already have the five dummy processes which form the first level—the five dummy auditing processes.

The second one up the line is 8-C—plain 8-C. It is given without stress on control or anything of the sort. You don't touch or handle the person. It is an old process done this way. The auditing commands of 8-C in this particular instance have suffered change recently because no auditing command must depend upon any other auditing command or it won't be in present time. So each auditing command depends upon itself, and the commands of 8-C are: "Look at that wall. Thank you." "Walk over to that wall. Thank you." "With your right hand touch that wall. Thank you." "Turn around. Thank you." There is no "let go" there or other direction.

If we have not directed him to do something and he does it, if the way he does something is a little different from what we expected, we really have no basis for objection; and the training stress is only this: to get a person to walk another body than his own around the room. There is nothing to this. It is NOT High School Indoctrination. At this level he must be able to duplicate the command, and it is run to a point where a person does not make a mistake on the commands and stops feeling nervous about walking a person's body around. That is the training stress.

Now we move up to the next level of Indoctrination, which might look like 8-C at the first glance, but is not. This is High School Indoctrination. The commands of High School Indoctrination are the same as those for plain 8-C, but this is entirely and completely a training process and it is only run for this reason: to keep an auditor from being stopped by a preclear by devious and diverse statements and actions. The "preclear" (we can't really call him a pre-clear at all, for he is actually the coach) runs on this "auditor" anything he can think of to stop him, and the auditor must at no time permit himself even to be halted or falter in any way. He must be able to continue a clear, free-flowing 8-C on this person who is getting down on the floor and barking like a dog. He mustn't be permitted to go down on the floor. You let a man get below the level of your shoulders and he is going to get down on the floor—that's for sure. You have to catch him before that. He is going to try not to walk across the room. He is going to try and run across the room. He is going to try and do anything. You told him to walk: walking fast is allowable but running is definitely not allowable. The training stress is entirely upon getting an auditor to persevere against





any trick mechanism anybody could think of or react to, or any circuitry or dramatization in 8-C. It is total auditor persistence. We don't ask the auditor to do it smoothly—we only ask him to do it constantly and consistently.

That is High School Indoctrination, one of the great steps of Scientology. If we had had this a few years ago, it would have made the world of difference in several cases I can think of. A fellow would sit down in the middle of the floor and he wouldn't do anything. We depended totally on our voices, and these people weren't in communication.

The coach in this case has a role to play. He is the preclear. He has two signals, one "flunk" and the other "that's it," which are effective. Anything else he says does not count. Of course, he says "Start" and they go on with it, but when the coach (who is the final judge) considers that the auditor has blundered, has been stopped, and has waited too long, then the coach says "Flunk."

What happens when the coach says "Flunk"? They go back to the beginning of the nearest cycle of action of 8-C. They do not take it from where they were, but go back to the beginning. They leave that cycle incomplete. The auditor in this case is not permitted to override a flunk. When the coach says "That's it," he means "We are through. We are going to take a breather. What I say now counts." And that ends it. It doesn't begin again until the coach says "Start."

This is 8-C done on a very heavy body contact: the coach being lugged around and doing anything he can think of to stop this fellow. It is interesting what will stop some auditors. If you understand your business as a coach, you will understand that it is the soft ones and the unexpected ones that count. It isn't the heavy ones, it isn't the preclear just lying down on the floor and refusing to budge and exerting every muscle and having to be dragged from there on. This is perfectly allowable, but it isn't the one that catches the auditor. It is the subtle unexpected actions that "flunk" an auditor.

High School Indoctrination is a marvelous training process. Several hours should be spent on this and one shouldn't run it just with one coach but with two or three others as well, because everybody develops his own abreactive pattern. It is a wonderful opportunity to abreact your insanities. An auditor will very swiftly learn how to stop one preclear, but take two or three more, swapping teams around, and he eventually gets a smooth look at the whole thing. There isn't such a thing as being too tiny to handle too big a preclear.

The next level of Indoctrination is Tone 40 on an Object. (Actually all these are groups and a number of techniques of indoctrination could be evolved from each one of these. I am simply giving you those that have to be passed.) In this Tone 40 on an Object you can have a number of commands and variations of one kind or another, but the one we use is this: You take an object—a small doll, ashtray, Coke bottle—and the auditor tells it to "Sit down in that chair" or "Sit on the table" and thanks it. Then he tells it to "Stand up" and thanks it. "Sit down on the chair" or "Sit on the table"—then the auditor moves it with his own hands. He does all this while the coach is just standing there heckling him and he has to do it so that his intention is so good that he gets perpetually surprised that the thing, the object, didn't sit down in the chair or sit on the table, or didn't stand up. The furthest extremity of this would be that the object *would* do so without any further contact with the auditor than his intention. That point may be reachable—I must tell you that.





A person does this until his tone in giving the commands is Tone 40. There are many little drills that come into this. One is to make him put the intention into it and squeak and not say a word at the same time, but put the intention into it and alter his voice all over the place until he finds out that his intention doesn't have anything to do with his voice or tone. He will eventually discover what Tone 40 is. Tone 40 is a positive postulate with no counter-thought—expected, anticipated, or anything else; that is, total control. Actually, today we use the word “control” very loosely. What we really mean is “positive postulation”; what the world means by control is, if he doesn't do it, shoot him. Not Tone 40, but Tone .4.

In order to get Tone 40 on a Person going, you can continue Tone 40 on an Object; but whether this belongs to Tone 40 on a Person or belongs to the last end of Tone 40 on an Object doesn't much matter. It is not a separate level, but it is a separate command. You give the 8-C commands to an object and lug it around for a little while—i.e., having the object move over and touch the wall, etc.—but that is only getting the person used to these commands in that tone. That is the only reason there is for it. We don't use the 8-C commands to get his drill in because he is going to get heckled.

What does the coach do on Tone 40 on an Object? At first he is really helpful and tries to get the auditor to get the intention in there until he can put the intention in without speaking. When the fellow is getting too good the coach must remember that this Tone 40 on a Person is going to be up against somebody with counter-thought, counter-effort and counter-action of one kind or another and the coach furnishes it. He doesn't do it loudly or obstreperously, but he does furnish it. “Is that Tone 40? Are you absolutely sure that was Tone 40? What do you mean by Tone 40?” etc.—this is when the coach isn't being helpful. The coach is supposed to furnish randomness as a substitute for the randomness of the environment. The person can do this in spite of the fact that something or somebody is resisting him, heckling him and messing him up. You could go much further with this. As I say, one can go much further with each one of the five levels of Indoctrination, but I don't advise it.

On Tone 40 on a Person, we do 8-C at Tone 40 and that is a total, accurate estimation of effort, with no halts or jagged motions—that is, smooth. Your estimation of effort must be absolutely perfect; your estimation of intention must also be perfect—which is sometimes rather hard on a coach because somebody can get so good that a coach's body starts to walk around and obey the commands rather easily and you find almost all coaches on Tone 40 on a Person are much more docile than on High School Indoc. They really want to be rougher but the technique is rather overweighing this, is too strong.

Those are the five levels of Indoctrination and they are only doing this: placing an auditor into a frame of mind and an ability where his postulates can be positive and his command is no longer diffident, where he can control and handle somebody, where he can assume the attitude that is necessary to an auditor. And a person is all through with these when the Instructor is sure that the auditor in training can do this.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

[Continued in PAB 153, page 47.]



HCO BULLETIN OF 19 JANUARY 1959

**NEW HPA/HCA COURSE**

This is the new course outline and time schedule for the HCA/HPA Course. All students will be enrolled in the Extension Course.

**Communications Course**

Course Outline:

MONDAY . . . . .	TR 0
TUESDAY . . . . .	TR 1
WEDNESDAY . . . . .	TR 2 and TR 3
THURSDAY . . . . .	TR 4
FRIDAY . . . . .	TR 5N
SATURDAY . . . . .	Auditing Session

Time Schedule (Monday through Friday):

9:00–9:30 . . . . .	Lecture by Instructor
9:30–9:45 . . . . .	LRH Comm Course Tape (if available, if not, explanatory lecture on TR by Instructor)
9:45–10:00 . . . . .	Break
10:00– 1:00 . . . . .	Session “A”
1:00– 2:00 . . . . .	Lunch
2:00– 5:00 . . . . .	Session “B”
5:00– 5:30 . . . . .	Testing and Review (optional) by Instructor

Time Schedule (Saturday):

9:00–12:00. . . . .	Auditing Session
---------------------	------------------

**Upper Indoctrination Course**

Course Outline:

MONDAY. . . . .	TR 6
TUESDAY. . . . .	TR 7
WEDNESDAY . . . . .	TR 8
THURSDAY. . . . .	TR 8
FRIDAY . . . . .	TR 9
SATURDAY . . . . .	Auditing Session

Time Schedule (Monday through Friday):

9:00–9:30 . . . . .	Lecture by Instructor
9:30–9:45 . . . . .	Break





9:45–12:00 . . . . .	Session “A”
12:00– 1:00 . . . . .	Lunch
1:00– 3:45 . . . . .	Session “B”
3:45– 4:00 . . . . .	Break
4:00– 5:00 . . . . .	Tape Lecture
5:00– 5:30 . . . . .	Q and A Period

Time Schedule (Saturday):

9:00–12:00. . . . .	Auditing Session
---------------------	------------------

**Theory and Practice Course**

Course Outline: (Week “A”)

MONDAY . . . . .	Tone 40 CCH 1
TUESDAY . . . . .	Tone 40 CCH 2
WEDNESDAY . . . . .	Tone 40 CCH 3
THURSDAY . . . . .	Tone 40 CCH 4
FRIDAY . . . . .	Op Pro by Dup (old style)
SATURDAY . . . . .	Auditing Session

Course Outline: (Week “B”)

MONDAY . . . . .	Straightwire Processes
TUESDAY . . . . .	SCS
WEDNESDAY . . . . .	Factual Havingness
THURSDAY . . . . .	1) “What can you confront?” 2) “Make a picture for which you can be wholly responsible.”
FRIDAY . . . . .	Help (all brackets)
SATURDAY . . . . .	Auditing Session

Time Schedule for both Week “A” and Week “B” (Monday through Friday):

9:00– 9:30 . . . . .	Lecture by Instructor
9:30– 9:45 . . . . .	Break
9:45–12:00 . . . . .	Session “A”
12:00– 1:00 . . . . .	Lunch
1:00– 3:45 . . . . .	Session “B”
3:45– 4:00 . . . . .	Break
4:00– 5:00 . . . . .	Tape Lecture
5:00– 5:30 . . . . .	Q and A Period

Time Schedule for Saturday (Weeks “A” and “B”):

9:00–12:00. . . . .	Auditing Session
---------------------	------------------

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 20 JANUARY 1959

**ACC PREPARATORY PROCESS SCHEDULE FOR  
RUNNING ENGRAMS**

*Recommended for new auditors in HGCs*

**SELECTED PERSONS OVERT ACTS**

The student is started in the following fashion: "Find a person you feel you have failed to help." By two-way comm, not repetitive. Several persons may be located. Select one that is real to the pc (not wholly unreal) and run the following process:

"Recall something you have done to (selected person)." This is a repetitive command. The auditing is done "muzzled." The auditor is not permitted to say ANYTHING to pc except the command and to acknowledge that command's answer, once the process is started. If the pc originates, the auditor is permitted to nod only. If pc seems to have lost the command, or originates, the auditor nods and says, "I'll repeat the auditing command" and does so. No discussions or rudiments beyond START and END OF SESSION are employed.

When several persons so selected in the pc's life are apparently flat, the process may be considered flat. Some reality should have been gained by both auditor and pc.

**OVERT ACT STRAIGHTWIRE**

When several selected persons pc "could not help" have been run with the above, the auditor broadens the process to the command "Recall something you have done to somebody." This is also run "muzzled." When pc originates, the auditor does not speak; he only nods his reply. When the preclear seems to be without a command, the auditor repeats it as above. No further two-way comm is allowed.

**ARC BREAK STRAIGHTWIRE**

When the pc shows signs of being easy with the above process, the process used becomes ARC BREAK STRAIGHTWIRE run in the following fashion. For the first time, E-Meters are employed. The sole use of the E-Meter is to locate incidents in time, B.C.-A.D. dates to be used only, "Is it greater than . . .?" "Is it less than . . .?" "Is it such and such a date?" A forbidden question is "How many years ago," as this is the sole criteria used in between-life implants where they say things are "thousands of years ago . . . trillions of years ago . . . etc."



The question “When?” is the only thing the auditor solves and only when needed, and he tells the pc about the drops he gets.

The command is “Recall an ARC break.” The pc does. The auditor says “When?” Any time statement by the pc is accepted except “I don’t know.” If pc says this, the auditor resolves it with the E-Meter to the best of his ability, tells the pc the date or character of drops, and then continues the process. Any other origin by pc is met with a nod only. The auditor may make no comments.

This process goes very easily into whole track. If a whole track incident is located in time, it deintensifies or goes back on the track. By locating the incident in time, the pc is not made to plow through an engram with this command only, which is poor stuff. Therefore, no departure is allowed from the above regimen and no two-way comm is permitted beyond locating the incident in time. The process will be found to open up a track into greater and greater reality.

As ARC Break Straightwire will give pc 3D spots on the track, it can be followed by “What can you confront?” or regular engram running.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





### NOT-IS STRAIGHTWIRE

Those persons on whom a process works once and those who have either dub-in or occlusion, process easily, if dramatically, on Not-Is Straightwire. (See Axioms 11D, 18 and 22.)

Pcs divide into three general classes:

1. Those who have 3D pictures and good time sense.
2. Those who are occluded with black, colored or invisible fields and poor time sense.
3. Those who dub in and have no time sense.

The scale of deterioration of a case is as above. First there are 3D copies of the real universe, then there is the action of not-ising these pictures (while they're still there) and finally, while not-ising, substituting false pictures.

This process is aimed at case types 2 and 3 above. (ARC Break Straightwire also handles type 2 but not so well as type 3.)

Types 2 and 3 press into invisibility pictures by making them "unimportant." This is the clue word to unreality, stupidity, occlusion and dub-in. (See the Logics.)

The cycle which occurs is that the person gets overwhelmed with other people's declared importances. They counter by not-ising the importances of others. The reverse cycle of others reducing the pc's own importances is not run in Not-Is Straightwire as it reduces havingness.

The commands of Not-Is Straightwire are only these and no other:

"Recall a time you inferred something was unimportant."

Pc does.

"When?"

Pc says or auditor assists him by pegging it on an E-Meter.

This is run for about an hour. Then a second command only is run:

"Recall a time when somebody *else* thought something was important."

Pc does.

"When?"

Pc says or auditor assists him by locating on E-Meter.

Acknowledgment is used. TR 4 is reduced to a nod.

An hour of one is followed by an hour of the other.

There's dynamite in this process. It is good, clean and unlimited. But *don't* chicken on it and pull out and don't quit because the pc gets uncomfortable.

Here may be the Q.E.D. for all occlusion and dub-in cases.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

*The Magazine of*  
**DIANETICS and SCIENTOLOGY**  
 from  
 Washington, DC

## **A CAMPAIGN FOR ETHICAL AUDITING**

General ethical standards in America are at their low-low ebb.

When we see what the peers of “healing” do to make a dishonest dollar, when we see “mental healing” relegated to mental torture and destruction, we find at the same time that the local and the national governments enforce the vicious practitioners, the antibiotic quack and the electric-shock witch doctor.

If Scientology is to make any progress whatever, its own ethical standards must be without reproach. Why Q-and-A with a caved-in society? One of my “hats” is ethical standards.

HCO is Hubbard Communications Office. It is the office that helps me wear my hats. Therefore one of the three principal hats of HCO is ethical standards, the keeping of the codes. The other two are technology and awards.

There are many HCO offices throughout the world. But nowhere do they have the problems of magnitude in the field of ethics that they have in America.

Succumbing to the general low tone of the society, there are persons about who:

1. Do not care to have the actual skill necessary to get results;
2. Do not scruple in their promises to pcs; and
3. Work against the best interests of the Central Organization and other auditors.

Heretofore, I have been relatively unaided in this problem. I have tried many ways to solve it. All failed in America. These solutions worked elsewhere but not in America. Fortunately, HCO has come of age. I am getting help.

An HCO Secretary is a well-trained Scientologist. After that she is my own secretary in the area. She has a motto “Bring Order”—the motto of HCO. HCO staff are dedicated Scientologists, the best, carefully selected.

Today any unethical practitioner in Scientology is beginning to feel uneasy. And rightly, HCO (to say nothing of Central Organizations) is breathing down his neck.

\*M: “M” following the *Ability* issue number indicates a Major issue—a large issue, consisting of informative technical material, advertisements and programs. It is sent out once a month and is mainly of interest to informed Scientologists.



Today ethical auditors, doing their jobs and well, are feeling easier. HCO is backing up their activity and making them secure in their gains by, for instance, keeping roving auditors out of ethical areas and the squirrels gasping their last.

An ethical auditor does the following:

1. He helps the good repute of Scientology.
2. He keeps dissemination up with a healthy part of his income.
3. He gets results when he processes somebody.
4. He charges standard fees, no cut-rate.
5. He stands in well with his fellow auditors.
6. He makes no wild promises to pcs he can't back up.
7. He never *tells* a pc the pc is now Clear.
8. He uses standard processes.
9. He keeps his own case improving toward Clear or higher levels.

An *unethical* auditor is earmarked by the following:

1. He lives on the good repute of Scientology but downgrades it.
2. He profits by the dissemination of others or the Central Organization and pockets what he should contribute as "profit."
3. He processes people without caring about results, only profit.
4. He cut-rates his processing or grossly overcharges.
5. He is despised by other auditors.
6. He makes any promise he has to to get a pc to buy processing.
7. He tells pcs they are Clear no matter what *they* think.
8. He uses any process that happens to occur to him and avoids standard, proven processes.
9. He shuns personal auditing on himself.

And there you have what's holding us back. When the New Year of Year Nine came, I made a resolution. I had the administrative machinery set up, the needful comm lines. And I resolved to "Take steps to take full responsibility for field auditors in America."

I don't care whether this resolution is popular or unpopular. It's got to be done. Here's how it is: I tell people about recent results and about Clears. Some creep, already in bad with me, yet finds ways of "profiting" by "cashing in." Trouble is, these couldn't audit out a sore finger on a Clear. What do they know



about my goals or ethics? Yet they use the name and rake in cash—and spoil areas with their stupid blundering. They fail to help cases. They are parasitic upon the dissemination done by others. They take money that should go into sound future structure and waste it.

HCO is vitally interested in this campaign. The HCO goal is “Get the field auditor to get results, raise auditing standards in America and get the show on the road.”

And HCO can spend thousands to do it.

Any area that is being victimized by an unethical auditor will soon feel the influence of HCO. We mean business. And America has been asking for it hard.

Scientology is the greatest movement on Earth today, the only honest movement with real hope for man’s future. It must not be stalled by the prevailing low of American ethics.

It is shameful that I can only guarantee Scientology results in America where HCO or myself can directly supervise the processing. This must change. A professional auditor’s certificate must continue to mean honesty, results and adherence to the codes.

This is no sudden campaign that will be forgotten. There are HCO offices all over the world, more than in America. I’m winning, HCO is winning. It’s about time the field won too. For Scientology is winning a new life for man the world around.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



Full Distribution

**SCIENTOLOGY AXIOM 58**

Intelligence and judgment are measured by the ability to evaluate relative importances.

*Corollary:*

The ability to evaluate importances and unimportances is the highest faculty of logic.

*Corollary:*

Identification is a monotone assignment of importance.

*Corollary:*

Identification is the inability to evaluate differences in time, location, form, composition or importance.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





**PAB 153**  
**PROFESSIONAL AUDITOR'S BULLETIN**  
The Oldest Continuous Publication in Dianetics and Scientology

Via Hubbard Communications Office  
37 Fitzroy Street, London W1

---

1 February 1959

**CCH**

(Continued from PAB 152 of 15 Jan. 59 on  
"The Five Levels of Indoctrination")

(Compiled from the research material and  
recorded lectures of L. Ron Hubbard)

WE GO NOW INTO CCH. CCH could not even vaguely be attempted without the five levels of Indoctrination having been run. Nevertheless, early in the HPA or HCA Course you will discover that an individual hasn't yet had Tone 40, so, although CCH starts with Tone 40, the training continuity of CCH does not. Training starts with dummy auditing in the Communication Course and then goes to the second level of Indoctrination, which is simple 8-C, and they coincide at that point. The order of learning these processes is therefore different from the order in which they are given to a pc. You don't have to remember the order of learning, but you do have to remember the order of giving them to a pc. However, I am going to give them to you in the order of training.

We have simple 8-C (which I have already given you) at the second level. The commands of simple 8-C are very simple and they do not depend on any other command. In simple 8-C the commands are: "Look at that wall. Thank you." "Walk over to that wall. Thank you." "With your right hand touch that wall. Thank you." "Turn around. Thank you."

The second process we deal with in training is Locational Processing, and this, as you can see at once, is a command of attention process. The commands are: "Notice that \_\_\_\_\_. Thank you." This is very simple Locational Processing and, by the way, an interestingly therapeutic process. The training stress is simply this: the direction of attention must not be disturbed by other mechanisms of attention direction. The auditor must do this smoothly. We are trying to get the auditor to get the preclear's attention to go smoothly to the object indicated. What we have here is one person handling another person's attention—this is quite unusual, and must be done very smoothly. We don't care how well the commands are getting across, beyond, of course, that they should get across as well as a person learned to get across a command in dummy auditing. The auditor picks out objects and says, "Notice that \_\_\_\_\_." He normally points, and the preclear merely turns his head. There are no cautions to be used with this except that, if the preclear gets very restimulated, flatten it.

The third is called Locational, Body and Room, and here we have the first example of extroversion-introversion. The commands are: "Look at that \_\_\_\_\_. Thank you." "Look at your \_\_\_\_\_ (foot, hand or knee). Thank





you.” There is an alternative set of commands on this: “Notice the chair. Notice your hand. Notice the wall. Notice the floor.” They actually have a difference. A person who is pretty dead in his head had better be told to “notice,” because the strain and stress which will come on him through trying to get out of his body and “look” at his head is so great he will start pulling ridges to pieces. So, of the two, the safest is “notice.” The other will exteriorize somebody. They are two different sets of commands, two different objects. “Look at that wall, look at your hand,” etc., is liable to find a person out there five feet outside his head. But if a person would not normally exteriorize by his build, bank behavior, etc., you would use “notice.” In training we use “notice,” but we must remember that the process works fabulously well with “look.”

That’s an extroversion–introversion process. We have the sequence of it as “Look in on yourself. Look at yourself. Look at the environment. Look at yourself. Look at the environment”—alternating it. This is what is known as an alternate command. It is necessary to call your attention to that bit of terminology because in “Give me your hand” Tone 40, we run it on the right hand and we run it on the left hand, but it is not an alternate. We don’t say, “Give me your right hand. Give me your left hand.”

The next one of these is Objective Show Me. Here the preclear does a little demonstrating. The reason this is put in here is because it is one of the more miraculous therapeutic processes. It is the reason why a person’s bank is invisible to other people. It is the reason why people have secrets, they pull banks in on themselves, and the reason why they don’t dare show it to anybody else. The commands are: “Show me that \_\_\_\_\_. Thank you.” The auditor points to the object he wishes to be shown. Only when that is running fairly well will you run it on an extrovert–introvert basis, and the next series of commands on it could be “Show me that \_\_\_\_\_. Show me your \_\_\_\_\_.” (I.e., “Show me that table. Show me your foot. Show me that ceiling. Show me your hand.”) This, by the way, opens the door to mock-ups and facsimiles anybody could see. If there is some method of achieving that, this is the process to do it. A person overcomes his unwillingness to show things and he realizes that he is not still on Arcturus and you are not the space police from Saturn. He is being made unwilling by life to show anybody anything.

Actually, I would omit this process under training. I wouldn’t show a person how to do this early in his training. I would let him find this one up the track somewhere. That is why I have not given it out in training earlier. But you must know that it exists because it is a very important process and has to be handled very delicately—that is why at this level of training it isn’t used.

Instead, we use a mild one called Attention by Duplication 9, Number 4. This is a very old process, but we don’t run it in the old manner. We place a book in one location and a bottle in another location (never more than five feet apart), and we say, “Look at that book. Walk over to that book. Pick up that book. Put the book down in exactly the same place.” The same goes for the bottle. You could add a “Turn around” in there, but you have then graduated this to Tone 40 Book and Bottle.

Tone 40 Book and Bottle is not Opening Procedure by Duplication. You have to be ready to assume total control of the preclear to run Tone 40 Book and



Bottle. The commands are the same, except that you never acknowledge anything but the execution of the auditing commands. Then we would only have to add the command “Turn around.” He is really not supposed to do anything else we have not told him to do. (In training we use Opening Procedure by Duplication and later on will have to show somebody what we mean by Tone 40 Book and Bottle.) The training stress on this is precision. The auditor must not make any mistakes or omissions on this command. It is one of the most arduous processes to run known to man. If an auditor adds into it the randomness of getting his commands mixed up, he can practically finish a preclear. It is one of the number one exteriorization processes. If Opening Procedure by Duplication 1957 will exteriorize somebody (and it will), Tone 40 Book and Bottle is likely to send him on his way. You have no latitude for mistakes here. The training stress is the exact duplication of the commands. One of the cautions that must be observed in running this is that it is not left unflattened and mustn't be faltered if it begins to run. If the process is biting it must not be stopped simply because there is a class schedule involved. If you were unfortunate enough to begin Opening Procedure by Duplication 1957 at 3 P.M. and it was running on the preclear, you have no choice if it is still running at 2 A.M. in the morning—Auditor's Code or not, you are still going to be there running it. I couldn't possibly tell you that emphatically enough. We remember this from way back when. The most fatal thing that can happen is to be interrupted during this process, which may never bite again. And if it isn't flattened, it is liable to leave somebody hung right there. It is a major auditing error to start Opening Procedure by Duplication 1957 and not flatten it. When you start that one, don't have any other dates. Most of these processes under training sooner or later will be left unflattened on somebody, but that one must never be.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

[Continued in PAB 154, page 54]





HCO BULLETIN OF 3 FEBRUARY 1959

## HGC CURRENT PROCEDURE

### SELECTED PERSONS OVERTS STRAIGHTWIRE

If you want an undercut on Selected Persons Overts Straightwire, run people close to present time and if you want to undercut it further, downscale its command to: "Think of something you have done to \_\_\_\_\_ ." The pre-clear does not have to talk to run this process. He can just think of something.

Additional note: ARC Break Straightwire cannot be run on a case that is motivator hungry. Overt acts must be owned up to thoroughly on the lower processes before you can get ARC Break Straightwire to run properly. Bad auditing is much easier to do with ARC Break Straightwire than the other two processes. Bad auditing is the limitation of ARC Break Straightwire. It gives the auditor much more chance to make mistakes than either Selected Persons Overts or Not-Is Straightwire.

The two biggest single auditor crimes are:

1. Rough and choppy auditing.
2. Overestimating the level of case.

When either of these two crimes is committed you get reduced profile readings. If a profile reduces, the answer is in either one or two above.

The remedy for rough auditing is muzzled auditing. This gives the auditor wins, thus improving his judgment and gives the pre-clear wins.

Muzzled auditing is best run on:

1. Selected Person Overts Straightwire
2. General Overts Straightwire
3. Not-Is Straightwire.

ARC Break Straightwire belongs between General Overts Straightwire and Not-Is Straightwire in the scale of things, but is generally omitted because it requires smooth auditing; however, it produces the best results if case reality is up to it.

### GRADUAL SCALE OF PROCESSES

The lowest is:

1. Selected Person Overts Straightwire: "Recall a time you did something to \_\_\_\_\_."



2. General Overts Straightwire: “Recall a time you did something to somebody.”
3. ARC Break Straightwire: “Recall an ARC break.” “When?”
4. Not-Is Straightwire: “Recall a time you implied something was unimportant” alternated with “Recall a time somebody thought something was important.”
5. Factual Havingness:  
“Look around here and find something you would permit to vanish.”  
“Look around here and find something you would continue.”  
“Look around here and find something you have.”

The results to be achieved by the above scale compare favorably to the CCHs and are faster.

When part of the profile gain lags on the OCA or APA, the person is found to have a dropped havingness, thus Factual Havingness (Third Rail—run 8-2-1) can be combined with the above, using the third command, VANISH, first. In any event, the fifth process in the above order is “Third Rail” (run 8-2-1) of Factual Havingness.

I would like to see this run extensively by HGCs. I would like to see this gradient scale run *in full* after every engram is flat, and before starting a new engram.

This will keep auditors from being fooled by dub-in. Dub-in can occur in a different lifetime, even when it was not present in the lifetime just run. Dub-in is a continuous characteristic of a person in a single lifetime and may not be present in the ensuing lifetime.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



### FLATTENING A PROCESS

A process is flat when:

1. There is the same lag from the moment the command is given until the time the preclear answers the command *at least* 3 times in a row.
2. A cognition occurs.
3. An ability is regained.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



### **OP PRO BY DUP**

Use two objects—a book and a bottle.

Have the pc look them over and handle them to his satisfaction.

Then have him place them at some walking distance apart in the room, on a couple of tables or similar locations.

The commands:

**“LOOK AT THAT BOOK.”**

**“WALK OVER TO IT.”**

**“PICK IT UP.”**

**“WHAT IS ITS COLOR?”**

**“WHAT IS ITS TEMPERATURE?”**

**“WHAT IS ITS WEIGHT?”**

**“PUT IT DOWN IN EXACTLY THE SAME PLACE.”**

Repeat with the bottle.

Do not vary the commands in any way. Use Tone 40 “Thank you” acknowledgment. The basic commands should never be departed from, and never, never “trick” the preclear by using the book again when you knew he was just about to start toward the bottle. The purpose of the process is duplication. Good control should be used.

Accept the pc’s answers whether they are logical, silly, imaginative, dull or unlawful. In starting the process you can discuss with him what you are about to do and make sure you’ve got the rudiments established. Run the process until the comm lags are flat.

This process is an HPA/HCA requisite.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



**PAB 154**  
**PROFESSIONAL AUDITOR'S BULLETIN**  
The Oldest Continuous Publication in Dianetics and Scientology

Via Hubbard Communications Office  
37 Fitzroy Street, London W1

---

15 February 1959

**CCH (Concluded)**

(Continued from PAB 153 of 1 Feb. 59, "CCH")

(Compiled from the research material  
and recorded lectures of L. Ron Hubbard)

The next process in training order is Subjective Havingness. One way to run this is to ask the preclear what he can mock up. Then have him mock up what he can, and shove it into his body. That is the most elementary way of running this. Remedy of Havingness and Havingness in general are the most therapeutic levels of processing when they work. You run CCH so the fellow can have, and here you are directly doing it. Quite important. You can always get a black case to mock things up and you can always get somebody to throw something away. This is not even a problem today.

The way you crack up a black case is to have him mock up something in the blackness and push it in until the blackness cracks up. He will go anaten; but because he goes unconscious is no reason to stop auditing him.

There is a way to crack up the "invisible" case, who cannot see mock-ups (they have no field and do not see anything when they close their eyes; everything is invisible, they have no facsimiles, no mock-ups). The most spectacular crackup of an invisible case was occasioned by putting a number of glass objects on a table and, one after the other, just repetitively round and round, the preclear was asked to "Keep each one from going away"; and, when he succeeded in doing this for a few rounds, he no longer had an invisible field. That invisible field of his had been impervious to all other attacks by auditors for five years or longer.

The next one is Book Mimicry, its commands being totally motion. All the processes up to this moment (we have mentioned Book and Bottle Tone 40, but it is not taught or run at this level of training) are simply communicative. We could talk to the preclear. This is also true of Book Mimicry and Hand Space Mimicry. Don't get this mixed up because your first process in CCH is Tone 40 "Give me your hand" and this is followed by Tone 40 8-C and then followed by Book Mimicry and then followed by Hand Space Mimicry; you are liable to believe that Book Mimicry and Hand Space Mimicry are Tone 40. They are not. They are just common, ordinary, run-of-the-mill routine—be a good fellow, pick up the ARC, remember your dummy auditing sort of processes. You can talk to the preclear. It is necessary that you do so.

Book Mimicry is run this way: You sit facing the preclear, rather close together, your knees a few inches from his knees. You take in your hands a





book—not another object—and you make a motion with this book, preferably not the most complicated motion in the world and preferably not the simplest motion.

And remember, you, the auditor, have to be able to remember any motion that you make with that book so that you can do it again. So it is sometimes necessary for an Instructor to make somebody take the book and wave it around in certain patterns and make him wave it around again before he lets him run this on anybody. Just check him out so that he can wave the book the same way twice, because, if he can't, he can't run this process.

You make the motion with the book and give the book to the preclear, and he, with a mirror image, takes the book and makes as near as he can the same motion with it. If you are not satisfied with it, you take the book back and make the same motion that you made before with the book newly and in present time and give him the book once more and he makes the same motion back. You do the motion *until you and he, but particularly he, are satisfied that a duplication has occurred*. The auditing commands of this process aren't commands—they are patter. There is comment. There is talk. And one of the lines that undoubtedly should be part of your patter should be, “Well, did you do it?” “Are you satisfied?” If he isn't, you do it again and ask him again. It is the preclear that has to be satisfied that a duplication took place, not the auditor. It is completely different from dummy auditing. Remember, we are not dummy auditing now, we are auditing for keeps. You can talk all you want to, acknowledge what he says, but don't you dare let that looseness in conversation interfere with the tremendous precision of the motions of the process itself. In other words, the motions are the commands, and these must not be interfered with by the speech, but the speech can, and should, take place.

Number seven is Hand Space Mimicry, and again it is the motion that is the command. The training stress on Hand Space Mimicry is to do good, useful Hand Space Mimicry. The auditor sits in the same position as in the last process, and puts one or two palms up against the preclear's hands and he says, “I am going to make a motion with my hands and I want you to contribute to that motion”; and we make some simple little motion to which he contributes. We do this for a while until it is more or less flat or we can leave it for the moment. Then we bring the auditor's and preclear's hands half an inch apart, and we do the same thing, and we say the same thing. You may lead him out to four or five feet away by these tiny gradients, another inch at a time, without his ever becoming aware of the fact that you have left him, and he is definitely aware of his auditor. This is modern “Look at me, who am I?” It finds the auditor. The Scale of Reality is employed here, and this is why it is done. (Scale of Reality: At the bottom there is nothing; above that there is a communication line, the line becomes more solid, then above that terminals begin to materialize lightly and the line becomes less solid, then above that you have the terminals and you don't have any lines, and above that the terminals are there mostly by agreement; above that there is agreement, and above agreement there is consideration, individual consideration, and above that there is postulate. That is the Scale of Reality.) You will see this Scale of Reality take place, for what are these hands against these hands but communication lines to the preclear? So we play it in this fashion. We begin to break it down and we become less a line and more a terminal.

Next one is Trio, a famous old process which is included here because it is too good to miss. The commands of Trio were originally “Look around the





room and find something you could have.” A very noncontrol sort of process, but that’s the Trio. It has an opposite: “Look around the room and find something that your body cannot have.” It is “have” for the preclear, “have not” for any other object, person, being, valence or anything else than the preclear. You do numbers of things with the Trio. You have to know the Trio because it is a fast patch up for almost any process there is except Op Pro by Duplication 1957. (The only thing that patches up Op Pro by Duplication 1957 is Op Pro by Duplication 1957. Tone 40 Opening Procedure by Duplication will run out Opening Procedure by Duplication 1957, and any Tone 40 process will run itself out. There is no dead-end street there.)

Trio will run out almost anything in the entire bank if it is biting at all. If a person can have anything, or if he can get the idea of “something can’t have,” it will run anything out. It is slow and reliable, and an auditor must always have it.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 16 FEBRUARY 1959

**HGC PROCESSES FOR THOSE TRAINED IN ENGRAM RUNNING  
OR TRAINED IN THESE PROCESSES**

STARTING A CASE:           AND BEGIN EVERY SESSION AS FOLLOWS  
WITH THESE RUDIMENTS. USE RUDIMENTS.  
FIND THE AUDITOR, FIND THE PC, FIND  
THE AUDITING ROOM. ESTABLISH A GOAL  
FOR THE SESSION. ASK FOR PRESENT TIME  
PROBLEM.

PRESENT TIME PROBLEM:

If PTP exists then run it as follows and in no other way. Do not yak around about it. Just ask if there is one, see if one registers on the meter. On the PT PROBLEM THAT REGISTERS ON THE METER (not some other one) do the following.

Ask for and write down all the persons connected with this problem. That problem includes the preclear. On each of these persons, one after the other, beginning with the one most real to the pc, run this:

“Think of something you have done to (selected person).”

“Think of something you have withheld from (selected person).”

These commands are run one after the other until the selected person chosen is somewhat flat. (Pc begins to repeat things he has recalled before.)

Do this to each person involved in the problem.

PT PROBLEMS WERE CUT OUT OF HGC BECAUSE AUDITORS BURNED UP HALF AN INTENSIVE ON THEM. A PT PROBLEM NEVER REQUIRES MORE THAN A COUPLE OF HOURS TO FLATTEN. NO “WHEN” IS USED WITH PT PROBLEM BY SELECTED PERSONS.

USE RUDIMENTS AND CHECK PT PROBLEM EACH SESSION AND HANDLE AS ABOVE.

DYNAMIC STRAIGHTWIRE:

Do a survey, one time on the pc, not every session, to discover any errors in their dynamics. This is done with an E-Meter. On pcs not familiar with Scientology terms use the following words: Self, sex, family, children, groups, mankind, the animal kingdom, birds, beasts, fish, vegetables, trees, growing things, matter, energy, space, time, spirits, souls, gods, God. Assess with this question only, “Tell me something that would represent (each of the above, one after the



other).” When one changes the pattern of the needle action or when it is definitely balmy, write it down. When list is completed, take those items written down and run:

“Think of something you have done to (selected terminal you wrote down).”

“Think of something you have withheld from (selected terminal, same one).”

Run these questions one each, one after the other, until pc seems flat.

IF NO DAFFY TERMINALS ARE FOUND ON SURVEY, SURVEY IT ALL AGAIN. IF NONE ARE FOUND THIS SECOND TIME, SKIP THIS PROCESS.

DO THIS ONLY ONCE PER AUDITOR PER PC.

PAST AND FUTURE EXPERIENCE:

This process goes rapidly into engrams but can be continued even if engrams are contacted.

Run these two questions one after the other, one time per each.

“What part of your life would you be willing to re-experience?”

“What part of the future would you be willing to experience?”

KEEP AN ACCURATE RECORD OF ANY ENGRAMS CONTACTED. WHEN ENGRAMS PERSIST IN THE PC’S VIEW, CAREFULLY SPOT THEM IN TIME FOR HIM.

ENGRAM RUNNING:

Find the engram necessary to resolve the case. ONCE YOU HAVE CHOSEN IT AND HAVE BEGUN TO RUN IT, BE SURE YOU HAVE THE MOTIVATOR AND THE OVERT AND THEN DO NOT DO NOT DO NOT DO NOT DEPART FROM THAT INCIDENT TO RUN ANOTHER THAT “DROPS BETTER” OR COMES UP. IN OTHER WORDS ONCE YOU HAVE FOUND AN INCIDENT STAY ON IT UNTIL IT IS FLAT.

NOT-IS STRAIGHTWIRE:

When you have flattened an engram thoroughly with all five commands gone over twice, run Not-Is Straightwire between incidents. In other words, flatten an engram, then run Not-Is Straightwire, get that a bit flat and locate and run the next incident.

Selected Person Overt-Withhold and General Overt and Withhold can be run on a pc only if they are biting. This is also true of Not-Is Straightwire.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





# Staff Auditor Conference

Washington, DC  
16 February 1959

A transcription of this lecture to the Washington, DC staff auditors was issued, and appears on the following pages.

16 Feb. 1959 Staff Auditor's Conference

**STAFF AUDITORS' CONFERENCE OF FEBRUARY 16, 1959**  
**REGARDING HCOB 16 FEB. 59**

*HGC PROCESSES FOR THOSE TRAINED IN  
ENGRAM RUNNING OR TRAINED IN THESE PROCESSES*

Nearly everyone here has been trained in these exact processes and, if anyone here hasn't been trained in these processes, then everything on this bulletin applies except engram running. The whole bulletin applies except engram running.

There will be a staff Theta Clearing Course, and those auditors who are on staff who have not been trained by an ACC in engram running will have an opportunity to get that training; and not too many months will go by before they are up to this, too. So this will apply at that time. Maybe it will have shifted slightly by that time, but I don't think very much.

Now what you are looking at here is the aggregate know-how that was gained and assembled on the 21st American ACC.

**UNDERCUTTING CASES**

Now the undercuts of cases became a vital necessity. This whole ACC was devoted to the R-factor plus engram running. It was discovered that the thing that keeps individuals from running engrams adequately was their R-factor, and when their R-factor was very poor they could not run an engram adequately. Now the funny part of it is that an engram can be contacted and run and, if done persistently and well without ARC breaks, can run the following Scale of Confront. Here is the Scale of Confront, just to refresh your minds:

DUB-IN: Lowest scale. This scale could possibly invert, and down below that you might have a black dub-in. Once you had run blackness, you would find a dub-in case. But the scale we are mostly interested in, because that is the one we most commonly see, begins at the bottom with dub-in, runs up, turns

BLACK. Runs through blackness, turns

INVISIBLE. Runs from invisible to

ELSEWHERE—a desire to be elsewhere. The way they solve things is elsewhere. Runs up from elsewhere to

ABILITY TO CONFRONT. Runs from confront to

EXPERIENCE or PARTICIPATE. And only then are you up to

BEINGNESS.





Now this is the Confront Scale, and it is the scale of disintegrating reality. It is how a person handles terminals or a situation. A person handles terminals and situations above all this by not having to participate, by not having to confront, finding no necessity to do anything about it unless he chooses so on his own determination; and if he did so, could do so with no personal liability. He could experience or not as the case may be. Now you'll find a lower harmonic on this in some philosophic level of somebody saying, "Yap, yap, well, I could, or I couldn't, and that's my choice," etc., well, he hasn't got any power of choice. He's just using this as the final escape mechanism—a philosophic escape mechanism.

If I said "bottom"—the bottom mechanism—it would be the one most commonly contacted. But you're apt to get a mechanism which is philosophic, which is simply a figure-figure mechanism about a situation, and the individual feels that if he could just figure it out he would be all right. In other words, this is a thought-thinkingness figure-figure, and he not-ises by figure-figure. Such a case, not-ising by figure-figure, will turn into a dub-in case as soon as you start curing his figure-figure; would turn into a black case; would turn into an invisible case; would turn into a confront case; would turn into an experience case. Which is quite interesting.

Now it is true that an engram could be found, started, and, if the auditor were good and held the individual right on the time period and had the time period well spotted, and had the overt and motivator, no matter how crazy they seemed or sounded, contacted, he could theoretically, just by running that engram, run a person through the totality of this Reality Scale. See? So there's another approach here. You get a guy who is figure-figure, find the engram necessary to resolve the case. First he figure-figures about it, and he'll run it and run it just with the auditing commands—the five auditing commands to run an engram—he figure-figures about it, then after a while he dubs in about it, then after a while it all goes black; and then after a while it eases into an invisibility—it's just not there—somatics are, and discomfort and other things are, but it's not there—and its not-thereness suddenly turns into little flicks—little flicks of confront. And boy, he goes elsewhere. It just starts to turn on and he gets it for the least little flick and he goes elsewhere. And then pretty soon he can confront the thing; then pretty soon he can participate—he can run it in valence, squarely in valence, right in its moment of time, at which time it becomes pretty damn real. And then he goes to being able to put it there or not put it there, and its importance—unimportance factor flattens out so that it's neither important nor unimportant. And that engram is licked.

Theoretically, this could happen. That is actually the way I run engrams. But you will find in auditing in the HGC that the public expects of you a different thing than is expected of you by students. And that's why I wanted to talk to you for a few minutes. They expect a different thing. They expect you to be interested in their case. And that is quite amusing—because it's your job to get *them* interested in their case. But they want *you* to be interested in their case. All right, any case is interesting, so that's a pretty easy one. But you can get so interested in their case that you do a lot of talking to them and burn up an awful lot of auditing time. So there is some point where your interest becomes an indulgence, and on the happier side of that, where the pc is pleased you're interested in his case, and that's enough. Then you get him interested in his case.





All right. Now, we have for a long time not used PT problems. I'll tell you why very bluntly. It was not unusual for an auditor to burn up twelve and a half hours on a PT problem. It was not unusual. He did this with two motives: one, just yak, letting the pc go on and on, poor control, not controlling the pc's comm outflow, letting the pc get into nonessentials. And the other side of it: he was trying to run the whole case with the PT problem. Well, wonderful—you can run a whole case with a PT problem—but why? Since it's slow freight. That's a very slow way to go about it. So we take a PT problem now and handle the session in this fashion:

We establish the rudiments every time we establish a session. Find the auditor, find the pc, find the auditing room, establish a goal for the session. Do that rapidly. We don't care what goal it is, so long as he has some kind of a goal. And then we ask for a PT problem. And we take an E-Meter (up to that time we didn't care whether the pc was handling the cans or not) but we take an E-Meter, and we have this PT problem appear on the E-Meter, or we don't run it. Got it? And we run the PT problem that appears on the E-Meter. So we get him to state this problem, and we don't care how he states the problem, because all we want to know is "Did it drop?" That tells you at once you won't run a PT problem on a stage four needle. Didn't drop—see, that's all within the requirements—it didn't drop, so skip it. It isn't going to be real to the pc anyhow. You'll have to do something else with this case. He's probably got thousands of problems; probably all of life is a problem. Probably every time he walks in a room he installs an engram. You know, the furniture's there—that's an engram. Get the idea? So why worry about a problem?

But if you got a PT problem that drops, you should remove yourself at that moment from all temptation. As soon as the problem drops, and as soon as he states that it is a problem to him and is worrying him *in present time*, you take the cans away from him and put the thing aside. Just lay the E-Meter aside. You're not interested in an E-Meter from there on. The reason why is because you'll increase the drop, you'll increase more drop and more drop as you ask him about it. You're already running it. And the problem is going to change. You have seen this phenomenon. You're not interested in a problem changing. The fact of your laying aside the E-Meter will rather convince him that you have found it and that's it. And you only want to know this: the personnel associated with that problem. You don't want to know more about the problem. You just want to know the personnel associated with that problem. His wife, his mother, and his wife's boyfriend or something of that sort. And that's the personnel associated with the problem. You just check that off.

Now, I'm going to ask you to take a notebook and a ballpoint into the auditing room, because you've got two or three things to do here that require a list. I want you to get accustomed to establishing a list and then flattening it, not trying to run the case all over new again every time the case changes. That's one of the ways to waste time. You run one terminal, and of course the case changes, the problems change, everything changes on the case. If you reassessed it at this time to find a new terminal, you'd for sure find new terminals. Well, the devil with it. Let's just flatten what we contact, and when we're contacting and scouting and using cans and the E-Meter, just write down what we find. Then put the E-Meter aside and run what we've found until we get rid of all of that. Now you're going to do something new—give him back the E-Meter cans. Got the idea?





Pcs don't much like to hold onto these E-Meter cans forever. Furthermore, they become restive, and they want to scratch their heads, and they want to do this, and they want to wrestle around, and most pcs you get are slightly nervous in this direction. Why should you worry about it? Because the E-Meter is only going to give you a certain amount of the information that is quite valid. Now, you're going to write down the personnel connected with this PT problem. You're going to take SELECTED PERSON OVERT-WITHHOLD on each one of these people. And the commands for this are right here:

“Think of something you have done to (\_\_\_\_\_)” and

“Think of something you have withheld from (\_\_\_\_\_).”

And you are going to run one of those commands and the next command, and then the next command—first command again, then the second command, first command, second command. In that way, you'll never lay an egg on an unbalanced flow. No flow will unbalance on you. They'll always stay there more or less stable. The case won't suddenly turn black when it's not supposed to turn black, and so forth. You won't ever overrun a flow and the pc will never get upset.

Now, let's look at this again. You have written down “wife,” “his mother,” and “his wife's boyfriend.” Which one do you run first? You have to ask this question to establish that terminal: “Which one of these things do you think is the most real to you?” The individual says, “Oh, Mother, of course.” Who cares? That's what he says. All right, so that's the first one you take. Then you take the two remaining ones: “Which one is most real?” That's the one you knock out. That leaves you one more person. Knock that one out.

Now, there is something that is not stated here. I just typed this up rapidly for you—I didn't have a backing sheet, so there are typographicals because I couldn't even see what I was typing. This has a criterion, and it is an old criterion of all PT problems—it is, they are *PT* problems. By definition, a PT problem must exist *right now* in the physical universe. By definition. So therefore, the personnel involved in a PT problem must exist right now in the physical universe. He will tell you halfway through the run, that “It was actually my mother who influenced me this way”—ah, skip it. That's not a PT personnel in that problem. His mother isn't really *part of*, let us say—it was her mother that was part of the PT problem. In other words, the people have to be actually associated with the problem and existing *at this time in this pc's life* influencing that problem, for this to be a PT problem. So therefore, we don't dive in any direction to pick up any new personnel we don't care about.

We get this problem flat. It is only flat if it answers this question: “Now, what do you have to do about that problem now?” And the pc says, “Nothing.” It's flat. For our purposes, it's flat. The only reason we're running it is we're trying to get rid of the obsession he has to jump out of the auditing room and go *do something about this problem*. If he doesn't have to do anything about it, it's flat. But if he says, “Oh, it's flat, because I could go and talk to my wife's boyfriend now, and I could handle him.” No. Start right back over from the beginning—the first person you wrote down—and run that person again for a short time—next person for a short time—next person for a short time—on these





exact auditing questions. “Now, what do you have to do about the problem?” He’ll tell you, “Well, I don’t have to do anything about it just now,” that’s enough. You consider that flat. Got it?

All right. This will keep you out of all kinds of trouble. And it will keep the pc from being all hung up in trying to go elsewhere in an auditing session. So much for that.

This is done at the beginning of every session. That first section there—it says, “STARTING A CASE: AND BEGIN EVERY SESSION.” Well, you not only start each intensive with this, but you start every session with this, and you do the same thing.

If it takes you two hours to flatten the PT problem, I will think something is hung up. This is a rapid one. This is not a slow one. If it takes a couple of hours, well, something’s really haywire here. He didn’t say the problem, or he didn’t do something, or he’s holding something back. But notice we have said, “Think of something you have done to” and “Think of something you have withheld from.” This will also get the pc talking to you, because it gets rid of the withhold. Got that? All right. So much for that.

Now, DYNAMIC STRAIGHTWIRE you were taught in the 21st American, but the commands for the general public were not given to you. And they are given to you here on this sheet, this HCO Bulletin. Now, the only thing you are looking for is a represented substitute. In other words, you’re looking for substitutes. You ask him for a substitute for himself, and you ask him for a substitute on the basis of, “Tell me something that would represent yourself.” And he says, “Represent myself? Oh, that’s very, very easy—a tree.” Get your ballpoint busy at that point and put down “tree.” The proper answer, of course, is “Myself.” It’s just as simple as that. But the more a case is daffy on this line, the more attention you’re going to pay to it. So you just run this whole assessment right straight on through: Self, sex, family, children, groups, mankind, the animal kingdom, birds, beasts, that is, fish, vegetables, trees, growing things, matter, energy, space, time, spirits, souls, gods, God. Just one question. Each time you say this you just take one of those: “Tell me something that would represent, for instance, souls.” The individual says, “Running water.” Get that ballpoint busy. Write it down. When you have got this whole list assessed, take the list you have written and run:

“Think of something you have done to (a toothbrush).”

“Think of something you have withheld from (a toothbrush).”

You’ll be amazed, but they have actually done something to a toothbrush, and they have actually withheld something from a toothbrush. This is pretty terrific. Quite amazing. But you are only looking for daffiness on this, and a sensible answer you don’t pay much attention to. You say, “Tell me something that would represent trees.” And the fellow says, “Leaves.” Now, there’s a matter of judgment involved here. What if he said, “Shadows?” Well, I don’t know. That’s a matter of judgment. Try to run it or not try to run it, as the case may be. If it looks daffy to you, run it. You’re the judge. Got the idea?





Now don't let it look daffy to you when you say, "Tell me something that would represent spirits," and he says, "Souls." When you say "souls," he says "spirits." That's not daffy.

But how about this guy that gives you the perfect representation all the way down the line like a little wound-up doll? You already, in looking him over, find out he has a sticky needle, he's registering at 6 on your E-Meter when you first put the cans in his hands, and he gives you all the answers perfectly. That case is giving you an intellectual response which has nothing to do with any reality under the sun, moon or stars. Something he read in a book and a machine is rattling it off. So you do the assessment again. The second time you go through you're liable to trip him on something. Got the idea? So, if you get a perfect assessment, run it again. I actually don't care how many times you run it, but you're apt to be wasting time, because by two-way comm and definition alone you may not get anywhere with a very badly machined case. Nevertheless, a couple of times through, he should trip somewhere. Machine case generally does.

The rule governing Dynamic Straightwire is: that which doesn't fall out by two-way comm just on assessment. He says it, and then it looks funny to him, and he laughs, and he thinks this is for the birds, and he says, "Oh, no, that wouldn't be one—actually, a substitute for a tree would be a leaf, or a small tree," or something like this. That's fine. Nothing wrong with letting him correct himself, because you are actually auditing him just by asking him the question. People, when they straighten out things in their own categories, very often recover very, very easily.

All right. Let's take up this next one here. That's an easy way to run Dynamic Straightwire, isn't it, huh? I would ask you to do this, however, in view of the fact that you are doing a professional job of auditing for the public mainly, and that is, I'd ask you to memorize that list—rather than hold a bulletin in your hand and read it.

Now, the next thing we're going to run into here is PAST AND FUTURE EXPERIENCE. This is a bid for two things: One, the lowest level case there is—because experience, to him is a dub-in, usually. Or it's a figure-figure, or it's something, so it compares to the Reality Scale. His definition of experience compares with the Reality Scale.

His definition of experience is a direct index to the Reality Scale, by the way. What does experience mean? He'll say, "Experience—that's very easy. To consider." There you've got your figure-figure level. "What does experience mean?" Well, "To write about it or make something out of it—experience is that thing which you use to manufacture the future." He's dub. "Now, what is an experience?" "Well, experience is that which you try not to have." That's probably black or invisible. Or, "It's the thing you forget," would be blackness. "Experience is something you try to forget"—invisibility level. "Experience is something you have to cope with." Obsessive confront. "Experience is—ah—well, experience—that's pretty hard to define—experience. I guess it's to go through something." You're getting a fairly sane response—to go through something. To have an actual adventure, something of this sort. You're getting a fairly sane reaction to experience.

So don't think that Past and Future Experience is pegging up at the highest level of the Reality Scale. It isn't. This process was found, in the 21st American,





to be the undercut process. This was the lowest undercut process. And this is a killer, and it is very trying to an auditor. A very trying process, because it offers so many wonderful temptations. And that's what's wrong with this process.

Now, you run these two questions, one after the other, with no assessment, no E-Meter, nothing. You just put the E-Meter down after you've done the Dynamic Straightwire thing, because on Dynamic Straightwire, when you said, "Children," the needle was going on a gradual shift over here, and a little theta bop now and then. You said, "Children," and it fell a dial, or all of a sudden started doing a big theta bop in the middle. When you got off of children, it settled down to the other pattern. That told you that you had something to be run on the subject of children. That he will also, at the same time, give you a daffy reading, he will tell you some daffy terminal to represent—so you needed the E-Meter there. But you don't need the E-Meter on Past and Future Experience, not even vaguely. You can just put the E-Meter aside and turn it off, and just run these two commands. Just clear them with the pc very bluntly. Say, "We're going to run something about experience. Now, we're going to see how you get along with this little process, and here are the commands of it: What part of your life would you be willing to reexperience? And the other command is: What part of the future would you be willing to experience? Now, here's the first command: What part of your life would you be willing to reexperience?"

The answer actually called for is a time, isn't it? And this is a time process. But there are very few preclears that will find this out for a very long period. They won't give you anything but supersignificances and ballup, and the pc who is real bad off will give you a type of experience. You accept all these things. You say, "What part of your life would you be willing to reexperience?" He says, "Well, eating cake." That's an answer? That's an answer. And that's followed with this: "What part of the future would you be willing to experience?" He says, "Well, more cake." That's an answer? So you just accept any answer that he gives you on the line. It gradually will boil down to a time answer. And it will gradually go backtrack. The longer you run it, the more track you're going to cover, the more future you're going to cover. And there will be periods when the individual is absolutely sure that he is totally predicting the future. He gets into implants, let us say, that tell him what the future is all about. He's stuck 8000 years ago, but he's telling you about the future. All kinds of odd phenomena show up. But engrams come up and slap you in the teeth, one right after the other.

You run this for a while and the individual says, "Oooh, well, you know I really wouldn't be willing—well, I would be willing—I don't know—I would—oooh, well—I really don't know—dental operation there, I was a young boy—I don't know if I'd like to reexperience that—I guess I could reexperience sitting in the—no, no, no. I could reexperience—I could reexperience the next day after it." You say, "That's fine," and just mark it down with the ballpoint: "Dental experience as a child." That one he can't confront. Now, you're never going to run it as an engram, but you're going to have some tag of it as an engram. See, it may show you something.

As you go along and he runs into hot experiences, real, real hot experiences one right after the other, it's about time you put the E-Meter back in his paws. Get the idea? You don't have to start it with the E-Meter, but if he starts running into hot experiences, or if he gets into an engram and he can't seem to get out of





the thing, the thing to do is not run the engram but give him an E-Meter and spot it in time for him. Get it spotted in time. If he's running into them hot and heavy, one right after the other, just leave him with the E-Meter. But if there is only one you have to spot in time, and then in a little while he doesn't seem to be running anymore, take the cans away from him again and put the E-Meter aside. But if he starts running into one that obsessively sticks with him, don't let him flounder in the thing for an hour. Don't let him wallow in this one. Because he will just wallow in it, and this is no process—this is *not a good process* to run an engram with. So you let him out, okay? And the way you let him out is to locate it in time with an E-Meter. And you go on running the process. Now, as I say, it offers enormous temptations to the auditor—beautiful temptations to run the things contacted. As you sit this out, you actually are going to change the characteristic of the engram you will ultimately run on the case. But you keep listing engrams that he runs into. Keep listing engrams that he runs into, well knowing that he will favor motivators. For every one of those motivators there's an overt. Now an engram that he consistently and persistently keeps hitting and hitting and hitting, you are going to find in that engram probably the engram you will run, eventually. But not until he is in PT, out of the engram, it seems to have dropped out, and so forth, and he seems to be all smooth on this thing, are you going to reach for that one again. You are going to flatten the process and then go to the engram.

Here we go. ENGRAM RUNNING. Of course, that's run all the way through with an E-Meter. Give him the cans and start out on this engram that you more or less found with Past and Future Experience.

Now, this is going to undercut cases, and I don't care how long you run it. I don't care if you run it for two weeks, because this is a very productive process. But if you're going to run it over that period of time, it isn't noted here, but some THIRD RAIL had better be brought in here someplace. And he'd better be shifted up finally until havingness. And you put in PAST AND FUTURE EXPERIENCE, right after that line, "COMBINE WITH THIRD RAIL IF RUN MORE THAN 8 HOURS." If you run it eight hours, this guy's havingness is going to start dropping on him, and you are going to run into difficulties. You could get into difficulties. All right.

### ENGRAM RUNNING

Well, engram running, when the case has been prepared this way, becomes very simple. A case will start running like a little typewriter, if you've got his Past and Future Experience pretty flat.

Once you have picked an engram, make sure you get its motivator not only its overt. If you've got an overt, get the motivator. If you've got the motivator, get the overt. And only when you've got that have you got an incident. Now, an engram that is having one side of the overt or motivator run will get sticky. You've got to find the other side, and you've got to get both of these things in date. Normally, this will start showing up on Past and Future Experience. Well, we're going to run this engram with an E-Meter, we're going to consider that we have an incident when we've got both a motivator and an overt that fit together. And if the thing is just awful sticky, and dubby, and shockingly poor, and a lot of other things, you just started running it too fast, that's all.





We've got several things you can do at this state of the case, and so forth. Probably the best of them is go back to running Past and Future Experience. You didn't flatten it.

Now, here's this engram running. If you notice here, it says you run all the commands that run an engram twice. Run them all twice. That's because "Find something unimportant in that incident" is going to stir up stuff that newly has to be confronted.

Once you've chosen an engram and you've begun to run it, you've had it. That's it. That's the engram you are going to run. So it has to be chosen with considerable care. Listen to me now: If you reassess the case after you've started an engram, you will get almost any other incident that is hot to drop more than the engram you started, because most of the charge is already dissipated. So if you keep reassessing a case, thinking another engram would be better to run for the case, you're of course always going to find another engram. You will never find the one you started to run again dropping with as much velocity. You see?

That's something you've to keep in mind. If you're going to run an engram, that's the engram you're going to run. It's got to have its overt or motivator; suppose you're running the overt side of it, you've got to have the motivator side of it. So you really haven't got an incident until you've got both of these things located. And once you've started to run that, you've had it. Because it will discharge its charge and won't register on a meter anymore the way some other incident will.

You can get a case just stirred all up and run all backwards and upside down, and that's the biggest mistake an auditor can make. I've given you the reason for the mistake—because now almost anything will drop better than the one you partially flattened.

If in doubt, run the engram you were running. If you're not getting rapid recovery, go back to the first engram you ran and considered flat and run it again. Sometimes, it will only take you fifteen minutes to run all five commands. You do it very fast. But very often something happened that it recharged in some fashion. Very peculiar.

If you leave about a third of an engram missing and unflat, the whole engram has a tendency to charge up again. It's kind of funny. But you've got to flatten the engram you contacted.

Now, the Rule of the Last Largest Object is the only one I want you to pay any attention to in questioning the pc. Pc apparently is getting out of it. Change your auditing command. You're running, "What part of that incident can you confront?" He says, "Well, I don't know, it's pretty unreal to me, I don't know whether this happened or not." What was the last largest object? If he said anything that was offbeat and showed an unwillingness to run any more of the engram, you want to find out at once what was the last largest object that you contacted in there. And he says, "A house." you're going to shift your auditing command now to: "What part of that house can you confront?" And you're going to run that simply until he is back in the incident and then you're going to go off on to "What part of that incident can you confront?" Doesn't require any vast bridge. You just tell him you're going to shift.





In that way, using that rule, you can actually pick up an engram where he was running as Abraham Lincoln, and in the engram he was shot in Ford's Theater—you know—and the date is obviously correct. Dropped and everything. And then he runs John Wilkes Booth—no, he wasn't Lincoln, he was John Wilkes Booth. And so help me God, you may find that he was the Secret Service Agent who had a couple of drinks that night and wasn't watching. You don't care whether he runs it dub or not. Don't give up because he's running it wrong, because it'll come out right.

There was a joke on us in the 21st American. We had our paws on Bowie. He was Jim Bowie. And of course everybody doubted this, because it's a famous historical figure. And they tried to do everything under the sun to shake him out of this engram, and they finally went back to running it, and it was the one that flattened out. The trouble was he had dub on it, which made Bowie die the wrong kind of a death under wrong circumstances. But as he ran it, the more he ran it, the more he ran it, the more right the circumstances got. And it finally all came out in the wash. He did run the death of Jim Bowie.

Historical figures, however, are usually the yo-yo point used. The guy went out of his own body at the death; there was some current historical figure; he said, "That is the identity necessary to resolve this incident. That identity could handle it. So I will just be Catherine the Great." And he goes and runs Catherine the Great. The only mistake is to let him escape out of the time period. Maybe he did yo-yo right into the palace, maybe he did go right through her skull. But the right engram will shake out, because the Reality Scale is run by running an engram.

Theoretically, you could clear a person just by running one engram well enough. So never get off onto quantitative engrams. An engram is merely something for him to get used to confronting, and creating, and mocking up, and so forth. It's just a playing field you're using. The significance, the amount of change he gets in his life, none of these things have anything to do with it at all. It's just how well he can handle a mental image picture, and you've chosen a honey for him to handle. That's about all it amounts to. And when he finds out he can handle this thing from A to Izzard and beginning to end, and he can do it well, then the next engram to resolve the case will run quite rapidly. And you'll run on down and finally run his basic, earliest shift of identity, which is the rock. And formerly he said, "There is a beautiful, clear sphere—that's the rock. And that's all the rock." Oh, heck. When you get several engrams run and get the rock as one of the engrams, you find out this beautiful, clear sphere was something he customarily clamped around thetans as a trap, and they sometimes clamped it around him, and there were raiding parties, and there was all kinds of personnel and there's drama and there's strain, and there's scenery and everything else. When you contacted the rock first and ran the rock first, he was insufficiently able to contact things. The date when he was mocking up this thing, he was so capable of mocking up that later on this poor, little, weak old thetan, years and years and centuries and so forth afterwards going back to mock up this rock—uh, uh—it's too beefy. That's too much engram for him to confront first off.

So you choose the engrams—it doesn't much matter what you choose. You will find that every sexual incident you contact is a bounce from a death. A little rule for you. So don't let me catch anybody in the HGC running prenatals, birth,





conception, because that's a bounce. Those are all tied in with the death, and the death is the engram which is necessary to resolve the case. So you keep running Past and Future Experience until you get them down to that—okay? Leave the second dynamic incidents severely alone.

Now it can be that he died, and he died is followed by a conception sequence, and he goes back to the old body to see if it's still decently buried—you know—and then he can't find the person that he thought he was going to be, get the next body from, and he gets all confused. And mess-ups of this character can occur. But keep him on the incident. Is this part of the text? When you finish a death and go through the exteriorization sequence, right at the end of it there is a conception or a prenatal or a birth. They quite ordinarily bounce into it, and you don't want it. You want nothing to do with it. So you stop him when you've got all of the exteriorization run.

There's a lot to know about engrams. You've been taught all this, but I'm just showing you what you can do to win in the HGC with engram running. This would be a good, clean job then.

Every time you run an engram, now is the time to use some Not-Is Straight-wire, with its ordinary commands which you know. They are:

“Recall something that you implied was unimportant.”

“Recall something somebody else thought was important.”

Don't ever let a pc run it in reverse, because it discharges havingness in about five commands. That is real rough the other way, too.

All right. Now there we have a rundown that will get engrams run, that will get ordinary, run-of-the-mill cases squared around, and that will get a lot done. But what about people who weren't through the American 21st? And during that period of time up until they start in with a Theta Clearing Course, to run actual engrams on pcs, how about these people? Well, you've Selected Person Overts, with the “withhold” command added, and you will have a new bulletin out on these things, and so forth. We want that auditing to be relatively muzzled. It will win and everything will go along just dandy. But if you've got some case (and this is more for Ds of P than anything else)—if you've got some case that was awfully hard to start, very low random profile, you'd better turn it over to a graduate of the 21st American. And if you've got some case that, after he ran along for a while and was getting up to a point where he'd just run engrams beautifully, and the whole track's opening up, everything's going along just dandy, and it is certain that the engram necessary to resolve the case is just waiting, give him an auditor that can run it.

In other words, you can run an HGC this way: You can get some auditors that set pcs up to run engrams. You got the idea? And then you can have some auditors that run engrams. This is not any real violation of the Auditor's Code, because that will still give him the best processes and the best treatment for the pc that can be given.

Now there's no reason why, particularly after a staff Theta Clearing Course, that everybody can't run a regimen of this sort. But running it in the HGC, with





all the profiles being submitted to me and all the Case Analysis Reports—the Case Analysis Reports now are more vital than profiles, because R changed on a case does not necessarily change the profile at all. You should know about that. You can change the R of the case without changing the profile. The person answered the same questions, only he answered them with reality. This is quite remarkable. We need a brand-new test. That test is in development right at this moment. It's a confront test, and that test will be coming up, but there's no reason to rush it, particularly. Let's just do it by Case Analysis.

I will get out a bulletin that will take care of auditors who were not trained to run engrams, what they will run. But you already have data and material on this, and it's just as before, what you've been running.

Now, to start a case out with NOT-IS STRAIGHTWIRE is adventurous. That's an adventurous thing to do. That's a rough thing to do. We learned a great many things in the 21st American ACC. Learned a great many things, and that was one of them. Selected Persons Overt-Withhold is very, very superior in undercutting cases to Selected Persons Overt. The only main change we've got is that we run Selected Person Overt-Withhold commands, just as it's given here in PT problem. That is a wonderful thing to do with a case, as long as the terminal is real to the pc. And there is no real reason that running a Scientologist, who knows what the command is, why ARC Break Straightwire cannot be run on a person by an auditor who has not been through an engram running course. That's a beautiful process.

I want to tell you something else. Can I tell you something here? A lot of research was done in the 21st American ACC, and students didn't see me as much as they thought they should, I suppose, but I was around. And I never saw so many flips and changes and vagaries in my life as I saw in that particular unit. The reports which I got were very, very helpful to me—very, very helpful to Scientology at large. There was a great deal done in that course. I spent about three weeks of the course—did very rapid research—just in catching up with some of these undercuts. Because, let me assure you, the R-factor in most of the cases you approach is so low that it poses a problem of running greater than we had ever imagined. Therefore, these are the processes that we are handing out.

Now, these are a not-is type of process. Dynamic Straightwire runs a straight identification, but the rest of these things are not-is types of processes. To cure somebody from not-ising. When a person can confront something, he no longer has to not-is it.

But there was a funny command came up along the line, that I don't fully understand yet, but it takes care of a theta body. Now this is part of the research that was never given to the 21st American. And this is a peculiar darned thing. You can write it down on the back of this bulletin, if you want to. It's:

“Recall a time when you thought something bad was unimportant.”

And that is just about the wildest thing you ever saw. Now that runs all by itself but can be combined with:

“Recall a time somebody else thought something bad was important.”





And you'll run all the newspapers off the case. The second command there is really not essential, but you just run this first command repetitively, and if it seems to run down or something bad happens, flip over to the other command. But you will as-is a theta body.

This is the doggonedest thing you ever saw. It's a perfectly wild pitch. I was just adding up all possible combinations and working in all possible directions, and this one fell out of the hamper, and it doesn't integrate too well with the rest of our data. But this is the goofy one.

Now, something else came up in the 21st American that I should tell you in the HGC, and that is: After nine years, we have found out WHY. We had nine years of HOW, and now in the ninth year we find out why. Why people are aberrated. Why they are sick. Why they act the way they do. Why individuation takes place. And that is all wrapped up with WITHHOLD. I had withhold earlier, but didn't shake it all out of the hamper, because I didn't have the overts to go with it. We find out that an individual gets sick by having the overt impulse to make somebody else sick and then withholds it, because it's less social to give people illnesses. So he gets them himself. This is Freudian transference, it's a whole number of things. So when you run these overts, run the withhold with it and the case will start finding out why.

The theta body thing, and the masses and ridges, why, they run out when you ask a person to recall a time when he thought something bad was unimportant, or recall—well, that's the best command—recall a time when he thought something bad was unimportant. When you run this, you evidently run the center pin of the withhold. But you will get his tolerance. And this is the first straight ethical process, evidently, we have. It raises a person's ethics. It as-ises a theta body. It takes demon bodies and things like that off cases. I tested it two or three times here, just monkeying around with this thing, and it's one of the wilder ones. This is a wild pitch, that particular process.

So you could say that when a field doesn't immediately disintegrate, when you can't get an individual easily in the engram, when the field stays persistently black or something like that, you've got another string to your bow, and I don't care if you use it. But if you do use it, know this: It runs as an automaticity on such a demon case. He runs *br-r-r-r-t*—the last two thousand years he's been not-ising and saying it was unimportant that something was bad. And he will start coming up with, "well, I should do something—no, I shouldn't do something—well, what is this? I should do something about it. I shouldn't do something about it. I've been very neglectful, but that really isn't bad. Not really. Somebody dying from the bullet wound I gave 'em—that really isn't bad." But—and he's stuck right with the consideration on all of his overts—consequences of overts. They all must be unimportant. And it reduces his ethical level. But I have now seen two demon bodies disintegrate just with that one command—just disintegrate—and this is the first time we ever had something that would disintegrate the astral body. So we find out at once that the astral body was an aberration. It isn't a necessary thing to make a thetan stick in the head at all.

All right. Now I wanted to give you this rundown, because today you were having a little bit of a rough time doing a transition from student to pro auditor, and I wanted to talk to you, even though it burned up some of your valuable time and mine. And ask you *sic semper transit*, huh?





Now are there any questions? Yes, Jean.

Q: I have two questions. In running of the engram, do you ignore what they were running in the ACC, or do you just go back and run them? My preclear has had several engrams started.

A: Now, if we look over this carefully, we see in running an incident: “Find the engram necessary to resolve the case. Once you’ve chosen it and have begun to run it, be sure you’ve the motivator and the overt and then do not, do not, do not, do not, depart from that incident to run another that ‘drops better’ or comes up.” Now look-a-here. The engrams that were run on them in the course are no longer going to fall. And an engram is not going to show on an E-Meter. And if there were several engrams run on somebody in the course, and the first one wasn’t flattened, then whoever audited them ought to be hit in the head with a sledgehammer. There’s only one or two cases that got by with this, that I have checked up on so far, and it’s about the most serious blunder that could be made.

Now, what you do in a case that’s had an engram already started is get a lie reaction check—that’s all you want—of some sort or another, concerning this particular thing. You can put him on the E-Meter and ask him if it was run and so forth, and ask him which one was the first one run. You could possibly get an occlusion, but usually the pc will tell you. There’s no particular reason to doubt the pc. Get the first one, and get that one flat, and then you’ve no choice but to pick up the next one and flatten that one.

This applies without regard to how many auditors were on the case. This also, you will find out, will sometimes apply to somebody who had an engram audited in 1950. The only trouble with a 1950 engram is that it’s probably an operation in the current lifetime, or a prenatal in the current lifetime, and it was the wrong engram necessary to resolve the case, and you won’t get very far running the thing. And we have no data at this time, whether it’s best to pick that one up and run it or not. But I would say for sure that an engram that should have been run to resolve the case, such as a past death, if that was ever entered in all of those years, including 1950—it may no longer drop on the E-Meter, because some of its charge is gone. That is the engram necessary to resolve the case.

Yes, got another one?

Q: Yes. The Dynamic Straightwire—do you keep running this until you’ve picked up all the daffy terminals, then go through it several times and get the daffy ones each time?

A: If you get a daffy one, if you get several daffy ones, you take those you got on the first run and run them. Don’t bother to go through again, because it will have straightened out. Enough will have straightened out to admit progress of the case. But if you don’t get any daffy ones through once, then run it again. Any other questions? Dale.

Dale: I just had a comment on that. One 1950 engram, in which the auditor blew session because it was whole track, was the engram necessary to resolve the case and finally showed up. The guy had been black since 1950.





A: Good. Picked it up and flattened it. Well, that's a good job. That tells you that a black case, then, doesn't necessarily require five or six weeks of preparation before you run an engram. You pick up an engram as early as you can on a case and charge through. But it doesn't get you around starting a case. You've always got to start a case or start a session. Yes?

Q: On this reexperience process, do I run it until I get 3-D pictures and track?

A: Yes. Oh, 3-D pictures and back in PT. Back in PT. I'll give you an example of one of these. Here's the pc. He's sitting in a terror charge, in a total black freeze, at 1500 A.D. One second later, everything went to hell. One second before, everything had gone to hell. And he's sitting in this split second, at a rest point. Got it? Well, now, what do you think happens when you start asking him about future and past, alternately? He'll move right off that rest point, won't he? So this is an explosive, doggoned process. Now, I say you run it until he gets to PT. Some time or other you might find it impossible to get him to PT on the process. You just might. But the experience that has been had with it so far is that it does eventually move him to PT. Now is the time to take him back, at the auditor's discretion, and have him run that incident in which he was stuck.

By the way, "What part of PT are you willing to experience?" has on several cases exposed the engram necessary to resolve the case. It is the engram he's sitting in, and it is the one necessary to resolve the case. Yes?

Q: If you leave a process very unflat one afternoon, and come back in the morning and start questioning the guy, and you pick up first of all present time problems. Now supposing that process is the basic of his present time problem of the morning. Are he and you the terminals, the preclear and auditor the two terminals?

A: Yes.

Q: Do you run it that way?

A: Oh, well, if he's got a lot of ARC breaks, it would be a good thing to run it this way. That would clean up all the ARC breaks, wouldn't it?

Now, I am going to give you that again on ARC breaks. This is the hottest one to run ARC breaks on. Just pick up the auditor and pick up the pc, as the two people involved in the present time problem. I am glad you brought that up, Joe.

This idea of throwing him back into session after you've ended a session the day before is another point of judgment. Just how do you smoothly get him into it? Usually he has piled up something on top of the engram. There's a process here, which is not really a very good process, but which kicks them out, and it was not given in this ACC. That is Problems of Comparable Magnitude to that engram, or that incident. It will actually deintensify an engram. You should have that as a little panacea.

That is an interesting one to wind up an intensive on. About noon of the last day you all of a sudden realize, "Boy, this man isn't going to make it." And you could run a problem of comparable magnitude to that engram and get it keyed

out. However, you're better than that, and you will have had it flat by the last day of the last intensive he has, that's for sure. Any other questions? Don?

Q: Is "recall something" preferred over "recall a time?" I've heard "Recall a time you did something to somebody," and also "Recall something you did to somebody," which is slightly different.

A: "Recall a time" is always a superior process, unless the individual is consistently not recalling a time, at which time he is not obeying the auditing command. So you should say, "Recall something you've done to" to somebody who can't spot something on a time track.

Q: What's the difference there?

A: You're running really two processes with "Recall a time you did something," and you're running only one process, "Recall something you've done."

Q: Can he continue to do that without recalling a time?

A: Yeah. Definitely. Anything else?

"Recall a time," all by itself—you just sit down and say to a pc, "Recall a time. Thank you. Recall a time. Thank you." Some interesting things would happen to a case. Time, you see, is the single aberration. Joe?

Q: In running an engram, when you're tagging the engram for the first time, is it possible to peg, say, a 20-ton motivator and a one-pound overt, and that's the incident?

A: Yes. Because until they get some of the overt flat, the motivator will come off. The right one to run there, by the way, is the overt. You get that overt damn real, and all of a sudden you'll find the 20-tons have departed down to about 10-tons on the motivator. Now they'll run on comparable lines. Yes.

Q: Couldn't you've, say, a 20-ton motivator, as he was saying, and 21-ton overts tied to the same motivator, rather than one large overt?

A: You could. You could. Nevertheless, you'll find somebody getting all loused up on this, and the best remedy is just to play what overt you find against what motivator you find as the incident. And just keep playing them one against the other, back and forth, back and forth, and eventually the thing will come out right.

There are many remedies, and one is Selected Persons Overt-Withhold Straightwire on the personnel of the incident. You could take any incident as a PT and run any PT process on the incident. That's a little rule. I don't advise you doing it, however, but you can do it. It's very interesting: "Find something unimportant about that executioner," is just about the same as, "Find something unimportant about this room." If you want to get a reality soaring on a pc, just run "Find something unimportant about this room." And he'll start this not-is machinery going, you know, and he'll run it out to some degree, and all of a sudden the room will brighten up. Very interesting.





“Think of something you did to an executioner” would be it, rather than, “Think of something you did to that executioner.” And he will come up with the overt, and he will find out he was the executioner in the same castle for about three lifetimes before he suddenly came back there and got executed. That usually is the way these things compare.

Any other questions? There is a burning question that you should ask, is: “Are we supposed to run these things muzzled?” Now, let me just say this, to do this for me: let’s cut down the unnecessary yak. And if the pc seems to be ARC breaking at all, you voluntarily muzzle your auditing. You got it? Because what he’s got is an engram of being talked to or being interrogated in some fashion, and everything that he doesn’t consider exactly necessary to the auditing session he resents. So if you find a pc is ARC breaking, you muzzle your session. Any other questions before we break this up?

Thank you very much for your time, I appreciate very much your coming in. I know you had a hard day getting on to a new routine, and you’ve got auxiliary duties. Several people in the HGC have been split off of administration, and there are other things going on. Latch on to ’em, get wheeling, but let’s start making Theta Clears in this HGC and just make nothing else but Theta Clears. I’ve given you a pattern here that was thoroughly tested out in the 21st American ACC, and you can make Theta Clears—there’s no great difficulty to it. Thank you very much.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Washington, DC

HCO BULLETIN OF 19 FEBRUARY 1959

**AUDITOR'S CODE #19**

Do not explain, justify or make excuses for any auditor mistakes whether real or imagined.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HCO BULLETIN OF 24 FEBRUARY 1959

*TECHNICAL BULLETIN*

**SELECTED PERSONS OVERT-WITHHOLD STRAIGHTWIRE**

It is not only unreasonable but impossible to run engrams or higher processes than Selected Persons Overt-Withhold on people who have low reality and low responsibility. Selected Persons Overt-Withhold raises both reality and responsibility, and some of the cases around will only start to respond after four to five weeks of Selected Persons Overt-Withhold Straightwire. But the main point is that they do, repeat, *do* respond.

We have got it made in Selected Persons Overt-Withhold Straightwire. Let's not lose it.

*Selected Persons Overt-Withhold Straightwire:*

Select a person (terminal) that is real to the preclear.

Run

**"RECALL SOMETHING YOU HAVE DONE TO (THAT TERMINAL)."**

and

**"RECALL SOMETHING YOU HAVE WITHHELD FROM (THAT TERMINAL)."**

alternately (one question after the other).

Wherever the person has a misidentification or a fixated terminal on any dynamic, that terminal should be selected out and flattened by Selected Persons Overt-Withhold Straightwire. We will be rid of these irresponsible cases.

Do not graduate into General Overts until Selected Persons Overt-Withhold Straightwire is flat. When is Selected Persons Overt-Withhold Straightwire flat? It is flat when the preclear has come up tone through shame, blame, regret and a recognition of his own failures and preferably 4.0 on the Tone Scale as per *Science of Survival*.

Minimize the two-way communication, clean up present time problems with the same process, using the terminals involved in the present time problems, and *if in doubt* MUZZLE the auditor.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 26 FEBRUARY 1959

### IDENTIFICATION

I received the following despatch from the HCO Communicator, in South Africa:

“On going around the Union with the film shows so far provided, a point of correlation between attendance figures and groups has been noticed which may be of interest to you.

1. Pretoria—had biggest group in Union before establishment of HASI—run on the ‘everybody’s equal basis.’ Film show result: Worst attendance so far.
2. Cape Town—second largest ‘everybody’s equal’ group. Second worst attendance.
3. Port Elizabeth—third largest group—mainly run on an equality basis. Third worst attendance.
4. East London—large group established by HASI-trained auditor on CCH. Good on control—gets people to help but definitely not on equality basis. Attendance best yet—over £200 receipts including book sales.”

What price identification?

Best,

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 26 FEBRUARY 1959

**ENGRAM RUNNING ON  
OLD DIANETIC CASES OR RESTARTED CASES**

It has been found that the abandonment of an unflattened engram to start another one can leave the case in an apparent jam. Starting a new engram without flattening the first one contacted *may* be, to the pc, the same as a command not to confront the first engram.

Stable data: The incident entered by the auditor *must* be wholly flattened by Scientology commands before a second incident is approached.

The end goal of running incidents is the increasing of the ability to confront.

When incidents are started and not finished in favor of a new incident, the pc may feel he is being forbidden to confront the first one.

(An incident consists of an overt engram and a motivator engram on the same subject.)

It is evidently necessary to scout the earlier *auditing* of any incident that was abandoned in order to get the incident run. Otherwise, a black detachment may result. The blackness and the detachment may exist in the earlier auditing of the same incident rather than in the incident.

The intention of a bad auditor is to prevent confronting. Therefore, bad auditing must be cleared away before a contacted engram can be completely entered again.

The process that most swiftly strips off bad auditing (to clean up engrams or otherwise) is:

“Recall something you have done to (auditor’s name).”

“Recall something you have withheld from (auditor’s name).”

These questions are run alternately (one after the other) and are best run muzzled (TR 0, 1, 2, 3 only—auditor only nods when preclear originates).

This mechanism is probably behind most black or invisible cases now extant in Scientology.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



*The Magazine of*  
 DIANETICS and SCIENTOLOGY  
 from  
 Washington, DC

## HOW TO STUDY SCIENTOLOGY

The first thing that a student has to find out for himself, and then recognize, is that he is dealing with precision tools here in the courses. It isn't up to someone else to force this piece of information on him. The whole subject of Scientology as far as the student is concerned is as good or bad in direct ratio to his knowledge of it. It is up to a student to find out how precise these tools are. He should, before he starts to discuss, criticize or attempt to improve on the data presented to him, find out for himself whether or not the mechanics of Scientology are as stated, and whether or not it does what has been proposed for it.

He should make up his mind about each thing that is taught in the school—the procedure, techniques, mechanics and theory. He should ask himself these questions: Does this piece of data exist? Is it true? Does it work? and will it produce the best possible results in the shortest time?

There are two ways to answer these questions to his own satisfaction: Find them in a preclear or find them in himself. These are fundamentals, and every auditor should undertake to discover them himself, thus raising Scientology above an authoritarian category. It is not sufficient that an instructor stand before him and declare the existence of these. Each and every student must determine for himself whether or not the instructor's statements are true.

As an example of a science in an authoritarian category, in the field of medicine some instructors declare that multiple sclerosis is the decay of nervous fibers, and that it is incurable, and that people who contract the "disease" die in a relatively short period of time. It must be answered in just this way on the examination paper or the student will find himself with less than a passing grade. This is not instruction—this is obstruction. In the first place, no one in a medical school knows anything about multiple sclerosis. A good instructor would expect his students to question such a statement and to find for themselves what can be done about multiple sclerosis.

There are two ways men ordinarily accept things, neither of them very good. One is to accept a statement because Authority says it is true and must be accepted, and the other is by preponderance of agreement amongst other people.

Preponderance of agreement is all too often the general public test for sanity or insanity. Suppose someone were to walk into a crowded room and suddenly

**M:** "M" following the *Ability* issue number indicates a Major issue—a large issue, consisting of informative technical material, advertisements and programs. It is sent out once a month and is mainly of interest to informed Scientologists.



point to the ceiling saying, “Oh, look! There’s a huge, twelve-foot spider on the ceiling!” Everyone would look up, but no one else would see the spider. Finally someone would tell him so. “Oh, yes, there is,” he would declare and become very angry when he found that no one would agree with him. If he continued to declare his belief in the existence of the spider he would very soon find himself institutionalized.

The basic definition of sanity in this somewhat nebulously learned society is whether or not a person agrees with everyone else. It is a very sloppy manner of accepting evidence, but all too often it is the primary measuring stick.

And then the Rule of Authority: “Does Dr. J. Doe agree with your proposition? No? Then, of course, it cannot be true. Dr. Doe is an eminent authority in the field.”

A man by the name of Galen at one time dominated the field of medicine. Another man by the name of Harvey upset Galen’s cozy position with a new theory of blood circulation. Galen had been agreeing with the people of his day concerning the “tides” of the blood. They knew nothing about heart action. They accepted everything they had been taught and did little observing of their own. Harvey worked at the Royal Medical Academy and found by animal vivisection the actual function of the heart.

He had the good sense to keep his findings absolutely quiet for a while. Leonardo da Vinci had somehow discovered or postulated the same thing, but he was a “crazy artist” and no one would believe an artist. Harvey was a member of the audience of a play by Shakespeare in which the playwright made the same observation, but again the feeling that artists never contribute anything to society blocked anyone but Harvey from considering the statement as anything more than fiction.

Finally, Harvey made his announcement. Immediately dead cats, rotten fruit and pieces of wine jugs were hurled in his direction. He raised quite a commotion in medical and social circles until finally, in desperation, one doctor made the historical statement that “I would rather err with Galen than be right with Harvey!”

Man would have made an advance of exactly zero if this had always been the only method of testing evidence. But every so often during man’s progress there have been rebels who were not satisfied with preponderance of opinion and who tested a fact for themselves, observing and accepting the data of their observation, and then testing again.

Possibly the first man who made a flint ax looked over a piece of flint and decided that the irregular stone could be chipped a certain way. When he found that flint would chip easily, he must have rushed to his tribe and enthusiastically tried to teach his fellow tribesmen how to make axes in the shape they desired instead of spending months searching for accidental pieces of stone of just the right shape. The chances are he was stoned out of camp.

Indulging in a further flight of fancy, it is not difficult to imagine that he finally managed to convince another fellow that his technique worked, and that the two of them tied down a third with a piece of vine and forced him to watch





them chip a flint ax from a rough stone. Finally, after convincing fifteen or twenty tribesmen by forceful demonstration, the followers of the new technique declared war on the rest of the tribe and, winning, forced the tribe to agree by decree.

## EVALUATION OF DATA

Man has never known very much about that with which his mind is chiefly filled: data. What is data? What is the evaluation of data? For instance, if you have been in Scientology very long the chances are that someone has glibly told you that he knew from psychoanalysis that if one could remember childhood experiences one could be relieved of certain psychosomatic pains. His conclusion from this tiny scrap of information was that Scientology is not new. In 1884 when Breuer first presented this tiny fact to Freud, he was unable to convince the eminent doctor, but he managed to convince Freud in the next ten years. Then Freud convinced his friends. Medicine then fought Freud to a standstill, but eventually psychoanalysis emerged from the imbroglio.

All these years in which psychoanalysis has taught its tenets to each generation of doctors, the authoritarian method was used, as can be verified by reading a few of the books on the subject. Within them is found, interminably, “Freud said . . .” The truly important thing is not that “Freud said” a thing, but “Is the data valuable? If it is valuable, how valuable is it?” You might say that a datum is as valuable as it has been evaluated. A datum can be proved in ratio to whether it can be evaluated by other data and its magnitude is established by how many other data it clarifies. Thus, the biggest datum possible would be one which would clarify and identify all knowledge known to man in the material universe.

Unfortunately, however, there is no such thing as a Prime Datum. There must be not one datum, but two data, since a datum is of no use unless it can be evaluated. Furthermore, there must be a datum of similar magnitude with which to evaluate any given datum.

Data is your data only so long as you have evaluated it. It is your data by authority or it is your data. If it is your data by authority, somebody has forced it upon you, and at best it is little more than a light aberration. Of course, if you asked a question of a man whom you thought knew his business and he gave you his answer, that datum was not forced upon you. But if you went away from him believing from then on that such a datum existed without taking the trouble to investigate the answer for yourself—without comparing it to the known universe—you were falling short of completing the cycle of learning.

Mechanically, the major thing wrong with the mind is, of course, the turbulence in it, but the overburden of information in this society is enforced education that the individual has never been permitted to test. Literally, when you are told not to take anyone’s word as an absolute datum you are being asked to break a habit pattern forced upon you when you were a child.

Your instructor in Scientology could have told you what he found to be true and invited you to test it for yourself, but unless you have tested it you very likely do not have the fundamentals of Scientology in mind well enough to be comfortable in the use of any or all of the techniques available to you. This is why theory is so heavily stressed in Scientology. The instructor can tell you what he





has found to be true and what others have found to be true, but at no time should he ask you to accept it—please allow a plea otherwise.

Test it for yourself and convince yourself whether or not it exists as truth. And if you find that it does exist, you will be comfortable thereafter; otherwise, unrecognized even by yourself, you are likely to find, down at the bottom of your information and education, an unresolved question which will itself undermine your ability to assimilate or practice anything in the line of a technique. Your mind will not be as facile on the subject as it should be. It is not through courtesy that you are being asked to check your data—you are being asked to become much better auditors by resolving your basic and fundamental concepts.

Any quarrel you may have with theory is something that only you can resolve. Is the theory correct or isn't it correct? Only you can answer that; it cannot be answered for you. You can be told what other auditors have achieved in the way of results and what other auditors have observed, but you cannot become truly educated until you have achieved the results for yourself. The moment a man opens his mouth and asks, "Where is validation?" you can be sure you are looking at a very stupid man. That man is saying, bluntly and abruptly, "I cannot think for myself. I have to have Authority." Where could he possibly look for validation except into the physical universe and into his own subjective and objective reality?

#### A LOOK AT THE SCIENCES

Unfortunately, Scientology is surrounded by a world that calls itself a world of science, but it is a world that is in actuality a world of authority. True, that which is science today is far, far in advance of the Hindu concept of the world wherein a hemisphere rested on the backs of seven elephants which stood on seven pillars, that stood on the back of a mud turtle, below which was mud into infinity.

The reason engineering and physics have reached out so far in advance of other sciences is the fact that they pose problems which punish man so violently if he doesn't look carefully into the physical universe.

An engineer is faced with the problem of drilling a tunnel through a mountain for a railroad. Tracks are laid up to the mountain on either side. If he judges space wrongly the two tunnel entrances would fail to meet on the same level in the center. It would be so evident to one and all concerned that the engineer made a mistake that he takes great care not to make such a mistake. He observes the physical universe, not only to the extent that the tunnel must meet to a fraction of an inch, but to the extent that if he were to misjudge wrongly the character of the rock through which he drills, the tunnel would cave in—an incident which would be considered a very unlucky and unfortunate occurrence to railroading.

Biology comes closer to being a science than some others because, in the field of biology, if someone makes too big a mistake about a bug the immediate result can be dramatic and terrifying. Suppose a biologist is charged with the responsibility of injecting plankton into a water reservoir. Plankton are microscopic "germs" that are very useful to man. But if through some mistake the





biologist injects typhoid germs into the water supply, there would be an immediate and dramatic result.

Suppose a biologist is presented with the task of producing a culture of yeast which would, when placed in white bread dough, stain the bread brown. This man is up against the necessity of creating a yeast which not only behaves as yeast but makes a dye as well. He has to deal with the practical aspect of the problem, because after he announces his success, there is the “yeast test”: Is the bread edible? And the brown-bread test: Is the bread brown? Anyone could easily make the test, and everyone would know very quickly whether or not the biologist had succeeded or failed.

Politics is called a science. The punishment for a mistake in the “science” of politics is so tremendous that this whole culture is on the verge of being wiped out! There are natural laws about politics. They could be worked out if someone were to actually apply a scientific basis to political research.

For instance, it is a foregone conclusion that if all communications lines are cut between the United States and Russia, Russia and the United States are going to understand each other less and less. Then by demonstrating to everyone how the American way of life and the Russian way of life are different, and by demonstrating it day after day, year after year, there is no alternative but a break of affinity. By stating flatly that Russia and the United States are not in agreement on any slightest political theory or conduct of man or nations, the job is practically complete. Both nations will go into anger tone and suddenly there is war.

Russia is very, very low on the Tone Scale. She is a totalitarian slave state and about as safe to have in the family of nations as a mad dog at a cocktail party. We as a nation could be very, very clever—we could try to put Russia back together again.

We are a nation possessed of the greatest communications networks on the face of the Earth, with an undreamed of manufacturing potential. We have within our borders the best advertising men in the world. But instead of selling Europe an idea, we give machine guns, planes and tanks for use in case Russia breaks out. The more threats imposed against a country in Russia’s tone level, the more dangerous that country will become. When people are asked what they would do about this grave question, they shrug and say something to the effect that “The politicians know best.” They hedge and rationalize by saying that after all, there is the American way of life, and it must be protected.

What is the American way of life? This is a question that will stop almost any American. What is the American way of life that is different from the human way of life? We have tried to gather together economic freedom for the individual, freedom of the press and individual freedom and define them as a strictly American way of life—why hasn’t it been called the Human way of life?

In the field of humanities science has been thoroughly adrift. Unquestioned authoritarian principles have been followed. Any person who accepts knowledge without questioning it and evaluating it for himself is demonstrating himself to be





in apathy toward that sphere of knowledge. It demonstrates that the people in the United States today must be in a low state of apathy with regard to politics in order to accept without question everything that happens.

## FUNDAMENTALS

When a man tries to erect the plans of a lifetime or a profession on data which he himself has never evaluated, he cannot possibly succeed.

Fundamentals are very, very important, but first of all one must learn how to think in order to be absolutely sure of a fundamental. Thinking is not particularly hard to learn; it consists merely of comparing a particular datum with the physical universe as it is known and observed. How, for instance, would you find out for your own satisfaction that there exists such a thing as a mock-up? Find a preclear who is also interested in verifying such existence of mock-ups or have someone run you on them.

Your instructor has done this a sufficient number of times and has seen it done to others a sufficient number of times to satisfy himself that mock-ups exist and can be run and bettered on a preclear. But just because they exist for him and he informs you of his knowledge does not mean that it exists for you. Unless you have made up your mind through comparison of the information with the known universe, you will not be able to handle mock-ups properly. When there is an authoritarian basis for your education, you are not truly educated.

Authoritarianism is little more than a form of hypnotism. Learning is forced under threat of some form of punishment. A student is stuffed with data which has not been individually evaluated just as a taxidermist would stuff a snake. Such a student will be well-informed and well-educated according to present-day standards, but unfortunately he will not be very successful in his chosen profession.

Indecision underlies an authoritarian statement. Do not allow your Scientology education to lie on the quicksand of indecision.

Unless you have looked into the matter of engrams and unless you have actually run a preclear into an engram, the realization that (1) there is a time track and (2) that physical pain can be stored and can be recovered and (3) that all the perceptics are registered during these moments of unconsciousness will not be yours. Your knowledge concerning the engram depends exclusively upon what you have observed about that engram.

There have been volumes of articles written about techniques of running engrams. There are many techniques in existence which run them. Make up your mind whether or not they work for you.

First of all, find out to your own satisfaction whether or not there is an engram in existence. Then determine whether or not the technique in question will discover the engram for you and whether or not the technique really runs the engram. Having made certain that there is an engram, ask yourself what kind of technique you would evolve if you decided to do something about this object, the engram. How would you go about it? Unless you have asked yourself this question and tried to come to a definite conclusion about it, you will never come into agreement on the technique of running engrams! You will be performing an





authoritarian rote. You can learn how to run an engram by rote, but unless you decide from your own observation that there is an engram to be run, you will be simply performing some ritual in which a mistake is very easy to make.

An auditor who does not understand memory has no business attempting to improve a preclear's memory. He could hardly know what the anatomy of memory is. It cannot be done well by rote. About the worst thing that could happen to a preclear is to drop into something and then feel that the auditor is thinking, "Now, let's see—it was page 62 . . . or was it 63? . . . and the question was . . ." while the preclear sits there, suffering, and thinking, "Do something! Say something!" An auditor who is auditing by rote will make mistakes like that because he does not have the basic fundamentals as a part of his background of training.

A truly good auditor doesn't have to think twice. He knows "instinctively" how the auditing session itself should be run. When the basic fundamentals are securely the auditor's own, there is no need for him to be told what must be done.

You are asked to examine the subject of Scientology on a critical basis—a very critical basis. It is not to be examined with the attitude that when you were in school you learned that such and such was true, and since you learned that first, the first learning takes precedence. A prime example of this is the literary critic who says, after reviewing a book, that the book is not a novel because it is not a cross section of life. He learned in some seminar or other that a novel had to be a cross section of life. His professor in literature gave him a passing grade because he answered the question "correctly" on his examination paper, and therefore a book is not a novel unless it is a cross section of life. There is yet to appear a good definition for aesthetics and art, and yet they parrot a definition for a specific form of art!

Do not make the mistake of criticizing something on the basis of whether or not it concurs with the opinions of someone else. The point which is pertinent is whether or not it concurs with your opinion. Does it agree with what you think?

Nearly everyone has done some manner of observing of the material universe, and there is surely no one in Scientology who has not done some small amount of observation of organisms. No one has seen all there is to see about an organism, but there is certainly no dearth of organisms available for further study. There is no valid reason for accepting the opinion of Professor Blotz of the Blitz University who said in 1933 that schizophrenics were schizophrenics, and that made them schizophrenics for all time.

If you are interested in the manifestation of insanity, there is any and every form of insanity that you could hope to see in a lifetime in almost any part of the world. Study the peculiarities of the people around you and wonder what they would be like if their little peculiarities were magnified a hundredfold. You may find that by listing all the observable peculiarities you would have a complete list of all the insanities in the world. This list might well be far more accurate than that which was advanced by Kraepelin and used in the United States today.

If sanity is rationality and insanity is irrationality, and you postulated how





irrational people would be if certain of their obsessions were magnified a hundred-fold, you might well have in your possession a far more accurate and complete list of insanities and their manifestations than is currently in existence.

If you will take the time and effort, then, of making a complete examination of your subject, introspectively and by observation, you will find that you have suddenly become an excellent auditor. The hard way is to sit down and memorize a third of a million words contained in *Science of Survival*—the method all too many educational systems employ in this age.

So then we ask you to look at Scientology, study it, question it, and use it as we present it and you will have discovered something for yourself. And in so doing you might well discover a lot more. What you will be doing in Scientology, the techniques and the theories are highly workable, but they are not highly workable just because we say so!

Since Scientology is a very precise science based on proven data, axioms and precise procedures, it must be used exactly as stated in order to gain the results which have been being obtained. By using it with understanding, the student can observe for himself its workability. When you have applied it as it should be and applied as it is taught at the school, and still find it unworkable, it is your privilege to question it and, if you like, reject it.

But it is a very funny thing; in the history of Scientology the only people who have shouted out against Scientology are those people who know little or nothing about it or they have been given some erroneous data about it and had used a very bad perversion of Scientology and said, “This is the way it is.”

So, the only advice we can give to the student is study Scientology for itself and use it exactly as stated, then form his own opinions. Study it with the purpose in mind of arriving at your own conclusions as to whether the tenets you have assimilated are correct and workable. Compare what you have learned with the known universe. Seek for the reasons behind a manifestation and postulate the manner and in which direction the manifestation will likely proceed. Do not allow the authority of any one person or school of thought to create a foregone conclusion within your sphere of knowledge. Only with these principles of education in mind can you become a truly educated individual and a good Scientologist.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Washington, DC

HCO BULLETIN OF 27 FEBRUARY 1959

All Staff  
All US Official Offices  
London for reissue

**HOW TO SELECT SELECTED PERSONS**

(Supplementing HCOB 16 Feb. 59, HGC PROCESSES  
FOR THOSE TRAINED IN ENGRAM RUNNING  
OR TRAINED IN THESE PROCESSES)

In Selected Persons Overt Straightwire, there is an element of diagnosis. How does one select the “selected person”?

Every time this process misses on a pc, one of three things is at fault, either:

1. Pc has PT problem,
2. Dynamic Straightwire should have been run a week or two,
3. The wrong person was selected for the process.

The whole thing is a matter of attention units (1950). If the pc has his attention totally fixed on a terminal, little else is real to him. Look at one object only in a room. How real are the other objects? If a pc’s attention is all bound up in some person, how can he find reality elsewhere.

Very well—how do we find, then, the “selected person”?

The most loaded two-way comm question is:

“Who in your life is to blame for the condition you’re in?”

Others of like ilk produce the “selected person” you then run on Selected Persons Overt Straightwire.

“Who was the person who really had it in for you?”

“Who do you know or did you know that you’d really *hate* to be?”

If the pc to any of the above or all of them says, “myself,” that’s what you have to run.

Select a new person each time pc splits off the one you’re running. You’ll find some amazing valence shifts.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HCO BULLETIN OF 28 FEBRUARY 1959

*Technical*

## ANALYSIS OF CASES

A primary skill required of an accomplished auditor would be analysis of a case. The basic error is *overestimating* the case's ability. *All* failures stem from a failure to undercut the reality of a case. If that reality level is reached, the case will improve. If not, the case remains stagnant.

**RESULTS DEFINED:** Case achieves a reality on change of case, somatic, behavior or appearance, for the better.

**BETTER DEFINED:** Negative gain. Things disappear that have been annoying or unwanted.

**ABILITY GAIN DEFINED:** Pc's recognition that pc can now do things he could not do before.

**INTELLIGENCE GAIN DEFINED:** Loss of restimulation of stupidity by reason of attempts to confront or experience the problems of life. (Intelligence appears when stupidity is keyed out or erased.) Intelligence is a confronting ability. **FAMILIARITY** or familiarization permits intelligence to manifest. Reaching and withdrawing are more possible when stupidity is keyed out or erased. Increasing ability to reach and withdraw increases intelligence.

---

It can be seen that when attention is fixed, the ability to reach and withdraw decreases, therefore intelligence decreases, therefore the ability to *change* decreases, therefore no "case gain."

Unfixing attention is done in various ways. As hypnotism is done by fixing attention, a parallel observation is that a person wakes up, receives less fixed effect, when attention becomes unfixing.

Unfixing attention must be done by increasing ability to reach and withdraw from the specific thing or person on which attention is fixed in the bank. The bank merely expresses a recording of past attention fixations.

Shocks of various kinds can unfix attention but always lead to a decrease in ability over a period. Unfixing attention by violence throws a case downscale. As the case goes upscale, the attention refixes on things violence unfixing it from.

Clearing is a gradient process of finding places where attention is fixed and restoring the ability of the pc to place and remove attention under *his own* determinism.



Case Analysis consists then of the determination of where pc's attention (at *current* state of case) is fixed on the track and restoring pc's determinism over those places.

This is done by:

1. PT problem running.
2. Dynamic survey and remedy of fixed points.
3. Selected items and persons survey and unfixing other-determined attention at those points.

The auditor's skill in locating where attention is now fixed is even greater now than the auditor's ability to remedy the fixation of the pc's attention since this latter problem is fairly well in hand.

There are many ways of doing a survey to determine what the pc's attention is fixed upon *now*. The E-Meter and interrogation of the pc are the main methods.

"What has your attention been fixed on lately (or 'in this life')?" would elicit a reply that could then be used in the questions: "Recall a time when you did something to (item or person so located)."

"Recall a time when you withheld something from (item or person so selected)."

If you find the exact item or person on which attention is fixed, you achieve immediate case gain, which is to say reality; which is to say interest, in-sessionness, success.

If any pc you are running has not manifested case gain, reality, interest, in-sessionness, then one of two things is true:

1. You haven't found the item or person on which pc's attention is other-determinedly fixed and haven't run it yet, or
2. Pc is gone-man-gone.

I trust this may be of some small assistance in learning how to analyze a case.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Washington, DC

HCO BULLETIN OF 28 FEBRUARY 1959

BPI

*TECHNICAL*

**ARC BREAKS WITH AUDITORS**

When severe, ARC breaks are repaired by running Selected Persons Overt/  
Withhold on the auditor as a selected person.

Otherwise use TR 5N.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Washington, DC

HCO BULLETIN OF 28 FEBRUARY 1959

BPI

*TECHNICAL*

**CLEARING COMMANDS**

(Excerpt from HCOB of 28 July 58, CLEAR PROCEDURE)

**CLEARING COMMANDS:** Clear each word and the full phrase once each with the following:”

“What is the usual definition of the English (or other language) word \_\_\_\_\_ ?”

Do not ask for definitions over and over as a repetitive command. If pc’s definition is poor, clear command every few commands.

Clear only each different word in a bracket. Don’t clear each line in a bracket.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





## TWO RULES FOR HAPPY LIVING

1. Be able to experience anything.
2. Cause only those things which others are able to experience easily.

Man has had many golden rules. The Buddhist rule of “Do unto others as you would have these others do unto you” has been repeated often in other religions. But such golden rules, while they served to advance man above the animal, resulted in no sure sanity, success or happiness. Such a golden rule gives only the cause-point, or at best the reflexive effect-point. This is a self-done-to-self thing and tends to put all on obsessive cause. It gives no thought to what one does about the things done to one by others not so indoctrinated.

How does one handle the evil things done to him? It is not told in the Buddhist rule. Many random answers resulted. Amongst them are the answers of Christian Science (effects on self don't exist), the answers of early Christians (become a martyr), the answers of Christian ministers (condemn all sin). Such answers to effects created on one bring about a somewhat less than sane state of mind—to say nothing of unhappiness.

After one's house has burned down and the family cremated, it is no great consolation to (1) pretend it didn't happen, (2) liken oneself to Job or (3) condemn all arsonists.

So long as one fears or suffers from the effect of violence, one will have violence against him. When one *can* experience exactly what is being done to one, ah magic, it does not happen!

The most basic proof of this is the earlier tests with problems of comparable magnitude and later tests of “selected overts.” When the problem or terminal is no longer restimulative, it ceases to have power to harm one.

How to be happy in this universe is a problem few prophets or sages have dared contemplate directly. We find them “handling” the problem of happiness by assuring us that man is doomed to suffering. They seek not to tell us how to be happy but how to endure being unhappy. Such casual assumption of the impossibility of happiness has led us to ignore any real examination of ways to be happy. Thus we have floundered forward toward a negative goal—get rid of all the unhappiness on Earth and one would have a livable Earth. If one seeks to get rid of something continually, one admits continually he cannot confront it—and thus everyone went downhill. Life became a dwindling spiral of *more* things we could not confront. And thus we went toward blindness and unhappiness.

To be happy, one only must be *able* to confront, which is to say, experience those things that are.

Unhappiness is only this: the inability to confront that which is.

Hence (1) Be able to experience anything.

The effect side of life deserves great consideration. The self-caused side also deserves examination.

To create only those effects which others could easily experience gives us a clean new rule of living. For if one does, then what might he do that he must withhold from others? There is no reason to withhold his own actions or regret them (same thing) if one's own actions are easily experienced by others.

This is a sweeping test (and definition) of good conduct—to do only those things which others can experience.

If you examine your track you will find you are hung up only in those actions a person did which others were not able to receive. Hence, a person's track can become a hodge-podge of violence withheld which pulls in then the violence others caused.

The more actions a person emanated which could not be experienced by others, the worse a person's track became. Recognizing that he was bad cause or that there were too many bad causes already, a person ceased causing things—an unhappy state of being.

Pain, misemotion, unconsciousness, insanity all result from causing things others could not experience easily. The reach-withhold phenomena is the basis of all these things. When one sought to reach in such a way as to make it impossible for another to experience, one did not reach, then, did he? To "reach" with a gun against a person who is unwilling to be shot is not to reach the person but a protest. All *bad* reaches never reached. So there was no communication and the end result was a withhold by the person reaching. This reach-withhold became at last an inability to reach—therefore, low communication, low reality, low affinity.

All bad acts then are those acts which cannot be easily experienced at the target end.

On this definition let us review our own "bad acts" (or overts). Which ones *were* bad. Only those that could not be easily experienced by another were bad. Thus, *which* of society's favorite bad acts are bad? Acts of real violence resulting in pain, unconsciousness, insanity and heavy loss could at this time be considered bad. Well, what other acts of yours do you consider "bad"? The things which you have done which you could not easily yourself experience were bad. But the things which you have done which you yourself could have experienced had they been done to you were *not* bad. That certainly changes one's view of things!

Only processing can bring a person to a point where he or she could experience anything without enduring consequence. So it is no wonder that philosophy of yesteryear was stopped on "happiness" as a subject.

But all processes from the beginning of Dianetics and Scientology until now which improved the ability to confront (or experience) were gaining toward the goal. All processes that eradicated experience only were poor processes. The early drop in gains in processing (1950) came about because people dramatized



an eradication of all badness. The auditors were unwilling to let the pcs experience anything, the pcs sought to get rid of things without experiencing things.

There is no need to lead a violent life just to prove one can experience. The idea is not to *prove* one can experience but to regain the *ability* to experience, which is only done in processing.

Thus, today we have two golden rules for happiness:

1. Be able to experience anything; and
2. Cause only those things which others are able to experience easily.

Your reaction to these tells you how far you have yet to go in processing. And that is the first time we knew that.

And if we achieve these two golden rules, we Scientologists would be the happiest and most successful people in this universe, for who could rule any of us with evil?

Of course, these are the characteristics of gods—.

But who said we were trying to make anything else?

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



Via Hubbard Communications Office  
37 Fitzroy Street, London W1

---

1 March 1959

### **PROCESSES USED IN 21ST ACC**

(Compiled from the research material and  
recorded lectures of L. Ron Hubbard)

I want to take up here with great rapidity the processes from bottom to top that we have so far found and that have been effective, and some additional data in running them.

And first is the process Dynamic Straightwire. The way to do a survey on Dynamic Straightwire is this: You ask the person to describe the dynamics from one to eight. We don't care about them being sequitur—change them round if you wish.

Now, you ask a person to describe each one of these dynamics. You are watching an E-Meter for a change in pattern. Therefore you must carefully isolate the pattern, before you can tell whether or not the pattern has changed on the E-Meter needle reading. But, more important than that, you are looking for a dynamic the preclear makes mistakes about while he is trying to describe it, a dynamic he cannot describe, or a dynamic he won't even approach and is very leery of, and his statement is confirmed by the E-Meter reading. In other words, you've got the statement of the preclear in this particular analysis being stacked up against the E-Meter reading all the way through in an analysis or diagnosis for Dynamic Straightwire.

All right. We go all the way through, asking for a terminal on these dynamics and we finally get a repeat. We will ask him for terminals on these dynamics, and we will get the same dynamic to read again. Now the basic rule which sorts this out is: Any dynamic which doesn't clear by two-way comm has to be run. Simple as that. Any dynamic which doesn't clear by two-way comm has to be run.

So, if you have two or three dynamics jammed up, you can hope that two of them will clear up, leaving you with the remaining dynamic.

But this is not the complete criteria of what you run. There is another stable datum. Don't run a terminal that is totally unreal to the preclear. Another stable datum, which comes on top of it, is: Never run a terminal that is sensible. Never. If a terminal belongs on the dynamic, you can almost say you'll get nowhere running it. So you're looking for terminals that the preclear gives you for a dynamic which don't belong on the dynamic at all.



Now, if that terminal is real to the preclear, you will get a tremendous change in the case. If that terminal is totally unreal to the preclear and if it does belong on the dynamic, why, you're not going to get any change on the case, so why run it? Might as well run some other process.

So, we have several conditions by which the diagnosis on Dynamic Straight-wire works. I've done enough of these now and run enough of them, isolated enough of them and gotten conditions of change on enough of them, to realize that every time you changed a case you had (1) a person who couldn't describe the dynamic accurately, or who made mistakes while trying to describe it, (2) a person who gave you a non sequitur or erroneous terminal for that dynamic—the terminal was fairly real to the preclear, although it didn't belong there—and (3) you ran that, and it opened up track like mad.

What have you got here? You have a terrific identification. You are trying to undo identification that is lying right on the top. Well, this tells you, then, that it is neither a long process nor an invariable process. Given enough skill, you could undoubtedly find one of these on every case—given enough skill. But it is limited by auditor skill. Furthermore, it gives auditors a chance to “chop up” preclears and it gives auditors a chance to write some script, so this one has liability. And auditors have been writing script like mad. We had one particular case where the preclear couldn't say any terminal on the seventh dynamic, so promptly the auditor jumps in and takes the nearest related thing to the seventh dynamic, the thetan, he could get. This was “a head,” and he ran “a head,” and the preclear had nothing to do with it and they wondered why the case didn't advance.

Now, you have auditors who are letting the preclear *choose*. In other words, there are auditors who actually believe that a preclear is permitted power of choice in an auditing session. And this is the biggest bug I have found existing at this instant on this ACC. That one's a blinker. They are probably not telling you this, that they think a preclear has power of choice. They don't know this: that it has to be nutty if you are going to run it—if it makes sense, why run it? They are looking for a wrongness in the preclear and they believe that the preclear knows all about his own case and could straighten it out all by himself. And that the auditor is an unnecessary adjunct. Now there are several people on this ACC who believe this and this is a great compliment to their faith in human nature, but it's certainly of no value in an auditor. The preclear has no power of choice at all. The one the preclear would never choose is the one you run.

An example: We had a preclear here who gave three terminals on the fifth dynamic. One of these was a mountain. So the preclear was given the power of choice as to which one to run and, of course, came up with a cat. So they sat there running cats. Well, a cat happens to be right for the fifth dynamic, so why straighten it out? The process is aimed at straightening out something. Obviously, the mountain was wrong. The preclear was totally stuck on the idea that there was a mountain in on this.

We found a mountain on the eighth dynamic in another case that hasn't been running. This case had been running metal on the sixth dynamic. So what? Metal belongs on the sixth dynamic—why run it? Get the idea? But this auditor had found a mountain on the eighth dynamic and ignored it. Of course, everybody knows God is a mountain—that's obvious. . . .





Now, this was the one to hit. And where you find these people out of session it is because nobody has trailed down a nutty dynamic. When they're out of session on Dynamic Straightwire, they're not interested in it at all, they are just not running an identification. They're running something reasonable, and at once the biggest liability of auditors is that they are reasonable and that they write script and write in reasonable reasons for it all. And they're trying to audit unreasonability out of people—and these two things just don't go together at all.

The next process up the line is Selected Person Overts. Select a terminal who is real to the preclear and, as you undercut the process, it comes closer and closer to present time. The person chosen has to be closer and closer to present time the more you try to go down scale on the process. But the person must be real, that's a criteria in there. And the next thing about it is, you must flatten off several of these people. And the basic reason for this is to prepare an individual to own up to some responsibility for his own actions. Unless he can assume some responsibility for his own actions, he won't do anything in an auditing session, so this is the one that cures.

The auditing command for Selected Person is "Recall a time you did something to \_\_\_\_\_ (the selected person's name)." But that is undercut by the auditing command "*Think* of something you did to \_\_\_\_\_" or "Think of something you have done to \_\_\_\_\_." Now, the reason you say "Think" is because these people are very chary of owning up to anything or accepting any responsibility out in broad daylight in front of God and everybody, so you run "Think" and you've got a lot of people who are having a rougher time who won't own up to their own lives and who can't take responsibility for them on the third dynamic, but can take responsibility for them on the first dynamic. And this is the dynamic selection. So "Think" undercuts "Recall."

The next one—General Overts—is much less effective when it has not already been undercut by Selected Person Overts. The individual just goes on and on with sweetness and light. The auditing command for General Overts is "Recall a time when you did something to somebody." Now there are other phrases and so forth which could be used for this sort of process, but here we are interested mainly in people. We are not very interested in MEST and the remaining four dynamics. They'd splatter all over the place. That's why it's "to *somebody*." If you said "something," you would get the remaining four, so there is an alternate command in here if you wanted to run the other four dynamics. You would say, "Recall a time when you did something to something."

Now, the next one up the line from this is Not-Is Straightwire: "Recall a time when you implied something was unimportant." And this, we find, is best run on an alternate basis with the next auditing command, "Recall a time when somebody else thought something was important." These two commands are alternated, one after the other, and you get these cases that are in a jam.

This is the direct cure of not-iness; and where you have a case that is running a bad not-is, a process can evidently be invalidated or not-ised when the individual is out of session, or overnight. This is what Not-Is Straightwire cures.





These are the people on whom a process works once, and never works again. These people are not-ising so badly that they can't duplicate—and not-is, of course, is a mechanism to prevent duplication. So you cure, not duplicate. And the cure for it is Not-Is Straightwire.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

(Continued in PAB 156, page 107)

HCO BULLETIN OF 6 MARCH 1959

### TRAINING DRILLS

NAME: ARC Break

POSITION: Student and coach sit facing each other a comfortable distance apart.

COMMANDS: The coach makes up his mind there has been an actual specific ARC break. He doesn't tell the student. He then says, "Start." Then the student says:

"HAVE I DONE SOMETHING WRONG?"

The coach answers this appropriately and the student says:

"WHAT WAS IT?"

The coach answers, and then the student says:

"WHEN WAS IT?"

The student gets it described and then says:

"HOW IS IT NOW?"

Then when he's got it more or less stamped out here then he takes it on the other side of the picture and says:

"HAVE YOU DONE SOMETHING WRONG IN THIS SESSION?"

The coach answers that appropriately and the student auditor asks:

"WHAT IS IT?" "WHEN WAS IT?" and "HOW IS IT?"

When all have been handled satisfactorily the coach ends that cycle of action and then starts a new one.

PURPOSE: Is to train the student to handle ARC breaks in a session and to get them handled quickly and effectively on both the overt and motivator side, since there's always an overt connected with an auditing ARC break of one kind or another.

TRAINING STRESS: The training stress is on the reality and actuality of ARC breaks and the necessity of handling them. It should be pointed out that on an E-Meter that it is the ARC break that causes the rising needle and also it must be pointed out that in actual auditing he will be using an E-Meter since he's not running this with a meter in his hand. In real auditing he flattens it until his





meter shows no change on the subject. In running this TR he is simply going to flatten it by the seat of his pants and the satisfaction of the coach.

This is a 2-way comm formal auditing non-duplicative process and is only used to patch up ARC breaks when one occurs. It is not a repetitive command process which is supposed to do something terrific for the pc. It doesn't. It is just supposed to keep the session on the road and is not in itself therapeutic.

The student never answers or explains to the coach about the ARC break. In other words, we must keep the Auditor's Code while running an ARC break out. Probably more strongly than we would ordinarily keep an Auditor's Code. No evaluating questions. No invalidating questions. No explanations.

It should be understood that an ARC break is the only thing that will depress a profile. Nothing else will depress a profile except an ARC break. Handling ARC breaks is the only thing which keeps the profile from being depressed so this is a pretty important TR and it's really got to be smooth and free. It is the one thing that can submerge an engram or foul the session. It should be understood that in actual auditing if the pc gives the auditor the break as soon as the auditor asks for it, the question "What is it?" is dropped.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 6 MARCH 1959

BPI

## HOW TO DO A DIAGNOSIS ON DYNAMIC STRAIGHTWIRE

You ask the person to describe the dynamics from one to eight. We don't care about them being sequitur; any way you want to break it up, we don't care.

Now you ask a person to describe each one of these dynamics. You are watching an E-Meter for a change in pattern. Therefore, you have to carefully isolate the change of pattern before you can tell whether or not the pattern's changed on the E-Meter needle reading. But more important than that, you are looking for a dynamic that he makes mistakes on while he is trying to describe it, a dynamic he cannot describe, a dynamic that he won't even approach, that he is very leery of, and his statement is confirmed by the E-Meter reading. In other words, you've got the statement of the pc in this particular analysis being stacked up against the E-Meter reading all the way through an analysis or diagnosis for Dynamic Straightwire.

All right, then, we go all the way through asking for a terminal on these dynamics and we finally get a repeat. We will ask him for terminals on these dynamics; we'll get the same dynamic to read again. Now the basic rule which sorts this out is—any dynamic which doesn't clear by two-way comm has to be run. Simple as that. Any dynamic which doesn't clear by two-way comm has to run.

Don't run a terminal that is totally unreal to the preclear. Another stable datum comes on top of it is: Never run a terminal that's sensible. Never. If a terminal belongs on the dynamic you can almost say you'll get nowhere running it. So, you are looking for terminals that they give you for a dynamic which don't belong on the dynamic at all.

Now, if that terminal is real to the pc you will get a tremendous change in the case. If that terminal is totally unreal to the pc and if it does belong on the dynamic, why you're not going to get any change on the case, why run it? Might as well run some other process. It is neither a long process nor an invariable process. Given enough skill you could undoubtedly find one of these on every case. Given enough skill. But it is limited by auditor skill. Furthermore, it gives auditors a chance to chop up pcs and it gives auditors a chance to write some script.

You do not let the pc choose. You have auditors who actually believe that a pc is permitted power of choice in an auditing session. That one's a blinker.

Where you find pcs out of session, it's because nobody has trailed down a nutty dynamic.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HCO BULLETIN OF 10 MARCH 1959

All Staff  
All Offices

**SUPPLEMENTAL DATA SHEET TO  
HCO BULLETIN OF 16 FEBRUARY 1959  
AND STAFF AUDITORS' CONFERENCE  
OF 16 FEBRUARY 1959**

The 16 February bulletins, done rapidly to inform staff auditors, omitted the full gradient of processes.

Some of the omitted (and very important) processes are Overt-Withhold Straightwire, General Overt Straightwire, ARC Break Straightwire, Third Rail, What Can You Confront and Mock Up Responsibility.

The complete list in order of use on any case is:

**ROUTE THETA CLEAR**

1. Rudiments and TR 5N
2. Present Time Problem
3. Dynamic Straightwire
4. Overt-Withhold Straightwire
5. General Overt-Withhold Straightwire
6. ARC Break Straightwire
7. Third Rail
8. What Can You Confront
9. Mock up a picture for which you could be totally responsible
10. Not-Is Straightwire
11. Past and Future Experience
12. Engram Running
13. Route One (when Theta Clear is obtained).

This is a complete route to Theta Clear on all cases so far examined and audited (which contained some real "what walls").



Steps (1) to (5) above inclusive, if flattened, constitute a RELEASE.

The HAS Co-audit Processes are

3. Dynamic Straightwire
4. Overt-Withhold Straightwire
5. General Overt Straightwire

with the Instructor starting and stopping all sessions and doing all assessments.  
The auditing itself is severely muzzled.

HCA/HPA professional processes include (1) to (8) above inclusive.

HCS/BScn processes include (1) to (11) inclusive.

HGS/DScn processes include entire list.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HCO BULLETIN OF 13 MARCH 1959

BPI

### MUZZLED AUDITING

Following is a despatch received from Theory and Practice Instructor, Washington, DC.

“Dear Ron,

I thought you might be interested to know that the afternoon muzzled auditing in the HCA Course is really paying off. These people have, every one of them, attained a very hot reality on their tracks, pictures and Scientology. In terms of past students, the results are absolutely phenomenal. It's very good.

Theory and Practice Instructor, DC”

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



Via Hubbard Communications Office  
37 Fitzroy Street, London W1

---

15 March 1959

### PROCESSES USED IN 21st ACC

(Continued from PAB 155, page 97)

(Compiled from the research material  
and recorded lectures of L. Ron Hubbard)

All of these straightwire processes run best with an E-Meter, using the question "When?" About the only reason we came off *time* was because auditors were using time to harass. It is not that it isn't best to run it with time—it *is* best to run it with time. The muzzled fashion of running here is "Recall a time . . . when . . ."

The guy says he did.

"When?"

All right, the next response on the preclear's part is, "I don't know." Then the auditor goes into action.

Now, when you hound them and mix them up and twist them up and mess them up with time questions, all that's happening is that the auditor is dramatizing his own confusion about time, and he probably wouldn't accept the preclear's answer if it was three o'clock, September 2nd, 1959.

Muzzled auditing is very severely this: The auditor utters the auditing command, the preclear answers it, and the auditor says, "All right." The preclear originates, the auditor nods. Let's make this a very severe definition of what we call muzzled auditing. Now, when you let the auditor go a little bit and give him an E-Meter and "When?" my experience and observation here in the 21st ACC is, he just goes for broke. It's rather as if you cut two strands of a three-strand rope and he quickly busts the other strand. In other words, it's muzzled or nothing. And where you have somebody who is doing any chop-up or is stacking up ARC breaks in any way, you have as your best answer "muzzled," and muzzled is *muzzled*. And they can't say "When?" either, because evidently if you give them "When?" they can go for broke and they can use "When?" and the answers thereof to chop the preclear up.

We did try to install a muzzled "When?" For my money, it hasn't been successful. We've had at least one of our people exceed this at once. Just letting him open his mouth starts the machine. "It's all right for you to say 'When?'" you can say to this auditor—"It's all right for you to say 'When?'" Right away, he says, "Well, I've got to do something else." And so forth. We have even





found that muzzled auditing wouldn't go on this one: "I'll repeat the auditing command." You can't even let them do that. You can't let them say this, because it has been used to invalidate the preclear. We have an auditor (he's not an auditor, he's a case) who, every time the preclear answers the question, says, "I'll repeat the auditing command." The preclear tries to answer the question again, and the auditor just uses this as a nonacceptance. So this can't go as part of muzzled auditing. That so far has been my observation.

This may be a very harsh look, but I feel from what I have observed that I am justified.

As I have already mentioned, we've got another condition here—reasonability. People have been writing script on the preclear's engrams to some degree. That is a great evil. And those people we have turned loose and those people who are running engrams and are saying this sort of thing are doing pretty well, and some of them are writing a bit of script. And the main thing they are *not* doing is picking up the overts. There are a couple of them stalled around here on overts.

There is a rule about this: When they cannot easily find or run the overts, take them right straight on down to Dynamic Straightwire. These people are not owning up to their own responsibilities and that means that—perhaps because the case has changed over to an area of irresponsibility—you have a situation here in which the individual has dropped out responsibility factors to such a degree that he cannot be trusted. When a person won't own up to his overts, you have an irresponsibility of great magnitude. This goes hand-in-glove with failing to answer the exact auditing command, failing to execute an auditing command, and so forth. And that can happen while running engrams.

(Continued in PAB 157, page 121)

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 17 MARCH 1959

Magazine Article

## AN INSANITY QUESTIONNAIRE

The World Health Organization has issued the following questionnaire to determine whether or not a person is insane, and infers that if one answers “yes” to any of the following, he is insane and needs help:

Are you *always* worrying?

Are you *unable* to concentrate because of unrecognized reasons?

Are you *continually* unhappy without justified cause?

Do you lose your temper *easily* and *often*?

Are you troubled by *regular* insomnia?

Do you have wide fluctuations in your moods, from depression to elation, back to depression, which *incapacitate* you?

Do you *continually* dislike to be with people?

Are you *upset* if the routine of your life is disturbed?

Do your children *consistently* get on your nerves?

Are you “browned off” and *constantly* bitter?

Are you afraid *without real cause*?

Are you *always* right and the other person *always* wrong?

Do you have *numerous* aches and pains for which no doctor can find a physical cause?

Scientology organizations, as the leaders in the field of mental ability, are doing the only successful work in correcting such disabilities.

The first sweeping, low-cost attack on mental disability is now underway in Scientology organizations with HAS Co-auditing courses, now beginning on all continents.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





## DO-IT-YOURSELF THERAPY

At last we have a successful way for the untrained person or the financially embarrassed Scientologist to make it all the way to *Release* and prepare himself for Theta Clear at *low cost*.

Heavily supervised co-auditing at HAS level has become possible with my development of two things:

1. Processes that undercut most reality levels, and
2. Muzzled auditing.

For as little as 2 guineas (or \$10) a week, one can have the major benefits of Scientology by giving a little and getting a lot.

HAS Co-auditing courses are run by all major Central Organizations and are being started in missions.

The applicant enrolls in the PE Course and receives a week of theory. He graduates to a Comm Course lasting two weeks of three nights each and costing 2 guineas (or \$10) per week. He receives his HAS certificate and graduates to co-auditing for three nights a week for 2 guineas (or \$10) per week and continues on until he reaches the state of *Release*. This may take many months but he gains all the way in health, on his job, in his environment.

The co-auditing is done “muzzled” and under the heavy supervision of a trained professional who knows how to do it. It is only successful if so done.

These new processes and muzzled auditing can be the beginning of a new civilization. For cases are cracking on these units with such frequency and speed that even old-timers instructing them are getting an eager new look.

A *Release* is a person whose case “won’t get any worse.” He begins to gain by living, rather than lose.

*Release* is a way point toward Theta Clear. A good *Release* can be theta cleared by a professional running engrams in from 50 to 125 hours.

This is the new look. If you want to know more about it, write Hubbard Communications Office Worldwide in London or your nearest Central Organization.

We can put hundreds of thousands upstairs rapidly if we follow this well-blazed trail.

We are *still* winning.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



*The Magazine of*  
DIANETICS and SCIENTOLOGY  
from  
Washington, DC

## THE SUBJECT OF CLEARING

A general summary of Clears and clearing as of 1 Mar. 1959 is of interest to all Dianeticists and Scientologists.

I have a great deal of data now that has not been generally released and indeed was never before known here on Earth.

The figures are in, the checks have been made. And here's what I have found:

The first Clears I made in 1947 that were stable were in reality Theta Clears, not MEST Clears. Had I had more finance and the data I collected between 1947 and 1959 I would have known that.

They were made by gradually raising their confrontingness of mental image pictures.

When I found in 1950 that other auditors could not achieve this, I made it my thorough business to:

1. Study all phenomena related to clearing;
2. Study ways to train auditors to do the job; and
3. Achieve the original state on a broad scale by auditors in general on all types of cases.

I said we needed a better Bridge. Well, we've built several.

Within the last fifteen months the data and findings have avalanched.

Once there was a breakthrough by other auditors using standard technology to a state of *Release* some years ago, I knew we were winning but some didn't see it.

*Release* is the first state one attains on the way up. It is low and crude but it *is*. It means that state one doesn't skid anymore in. In short, *Release* means a bettered state from which one doesn't slip. A case stops getting worse and begins

\*M: "M" following the *Ability* issue number indicates a Major issue—a large issue, consisting of informative technical material, advertisements and programs. It is sent out once a month and is mainly of interest to informed Scientologists.



to get better, no matter how slowly. Old ARC Straightwire is the original process that created a Release (see *Self Analysis*, last page).

*Release*, as a state, is in actuality the first thing a pc is trying for. It's a gain to find level ground so that he doesn't from there on get worse. He's stable now, he won't keep slipping, if he attains the state of Release.

I found the second goal a couple years ago. I managed to develop drills and skills that would make a person *able to audit*. The simplest form of this now is called "muzzled auditing" and makes supervised co-auditing possible on a very wide scale, thus achieving goal three above.

The first great breakthrough came in winter of 1957–58 with MEST clearing.

MEST clearing is shortcut clearing. By keying out engrams, one becomes free of them.

This was achieved in a very large number of cases. *But*

Not all people could be MEST Cleared and

The state is not always stable.

What happens to a MEST Clear sometimes? What makes the state unstable?

A MEST Clear, according to several reports even from those given bracelets (of which they should still be proud), starts acting like a Theta Clear and can't make it. It's a lose. He falls back.

In short, a MEST Clear can postulate. And he postulates himself into trouble. He can still key in engrams. His postulates operate powerfully on his bank, evidently, and there he goes.

A MEST Clear has not been through a total confrontingness. He arrived by what was a shortcut. His regained ability to postulate operates unexpectedly. He puts himself into things he hasn't confronted yet. He doesn't confront them. And there he goes.

So long as he doesn't use his large power to postulate unwisely, a MEST Clear stays Clear. If he does, he's no longer Clear. (Bob Ross, by the way, first mentioned this to me and further reports and observations bore it out.)

Very well—there is a state called MEST Clear. It is a shortcut that is sometimes the long way around and sometimes isn't stable.

However, a MEST Clear, even skidded, is better off than any Release.

Because of this liability (and because of later gains I made on Theta Clearing) no HGC is now even trying for MEST Clear. It's all Theta Clearing now. And if it's all right with you we'll use the word *Clear* to mean hereafter a *Theta Clear* and if we mean MEST Clear we'll say so.



The MEST Clear, then, still has a malady—the ability to postulate his engrams into heavy play.

Pursuing clearing further in 1958, I developed by early February 1959 the Confrontingness Scale of Reality. This, I find just this week, on a specific test, is also a parallel to the Responsibility Scale.

Roughly, the Confrontingness Scale of Reality goes this way from top to bottom:

- No need to Experience a Reality
- Willing to Experience a Reality
- Willing to Confront a Reality
- Willing to be Elsewhere from a Specific Reality
- Willing to Not-Is a Reality (invisible field)
- Willing to Screen a Reality (puts black curtain over it or self)
- Willing to Dub-In a Reality
- Willing to Figure-Figure on a Reality
- Willing to Figure-Figure on a Dubbed-In Reality

Knowing this we see how a case behaves as we raise confrontingness on mental image pictures. The person is out of valence below “Elsewhere” and not even on the right track below “Screen” (the old “Wide-Open Case”).

This was a lot of data to collide with. But being aware of the phenomenon of MEST Clear and having developed repetitive command engram running for the 5th London, I had to square around for Goal Three with techniques to run low reality for the 21st American and so found the Confrontingness–Reality Scale.

All this made quite a difference in viewpoint. Things that were very vague in 1947 became very obvious to me.

A Theta Clear, then, can be defined as a person who is at cause over his own reactive bank and can create and uncreate it at will. Less accurately he is a person who is willing to experience.

Operating Thetan would be the same as always—the individual at cause over matter, energy, space, time, life and form.

Theta Clear *is* stable. Therefore, I’m not letting the HGC try for any lower state. In any event Theta Clearing is faster than MEST Clearing but not, of course, faster than releasing.

The maximum time to release a raving lunatic seems to be about 600 hours of CCH 1, 2, 3, 4—work, however, that we don’t do.

The maximum time to release a noninsane person by CCH 1, 2, 3 and 4 is probably around 350 hours. And sometimes this route has to be taken as in a nonconsent case or a child or a *very* low reality case or a case that can’t or won’t talk. (CCH 1, 2, 3, 4 on such low cases is not always successful by reason of auditing skill differences.)





The maximum time to attain a Release on a fairly low reality case is about 175 hours—usually less, using present skills or even ARC Straightwire, fall 1951.

The maximum time to theta clear somebody from beginning to end has not been determined fully for all cases by a long ways but early data indicates that a case with high beginning reality *could* make it in 75 hours of HGC auditing. As all cases addressed so far in the HGC have responded steadily (under auditing done by 21st ACC graduates) on the Reality Scale, we could assume they will all go through to Theta Clear. Some cases (one with a recent severe accident) require evidently four weeks to get up to what you and I would call responsibility and reality on these new processes—but even then the four weeks were all win and all gain. (The auditing was done by a DScn who did not attend the 21st and was only verbally coached.)

Hazarding a guess, I would say we are sooner than 500 hours on Theta Clearing from beginning to end on average cases.

So all goals listed above—examining clearing, auditor training, and broad-scale co-auditing and clearing—are a reality now, just a dozen years from my first incredulous creation of a Clear to general clearing to a *stable* state. Of course, the first goal of examining all aspects of clearing won't be over for another twenty years but it's still been dented. And you'll soon have that pleasure too, subjective or objective, on the subject of Theta Clearing.

It's a dozen years back to 1947. It's nine years back to Book One. But it's only twenty-nine years back to 1931 when I first began to work at George Washington University on the subject of the mind and life. (It's only fair to tell you that I'd already abandoned physical healing as a road in 1871 after a medical career, the only fruit of which now extant is what the medicos call endocrinology, so that path is a little longer than we'd let on to the public.)

I'm pretty excited about all this—and comfortable. There were times when people got to jumping around so in the public prints that I figured straitjackets for reporters and commies were more vital in our logistics than clearing. But it never entered my head to quit, not even when *Time* magazine divorced me from a woman I wasn't even married to. (Invented inverted 2nd Dynamics always make more news to Luce\* people than a world well and free.)

We can now do these things:

1. Theta clear people.
2. Train auditors to theta clear people. (It's now done at new HCA level and at HCS level at the Academies in Washington and Los Angeles.)
3. Supervise HAS co-auditing for clear preparation plus home co-auditing (muzzled) to prepare for clearing plus broadly practice these processes on a wide public basis.

\*Luce: Henry R. Luce (1898—1967) the co-founder, editor and publisher of *Time* magazine.



In short, we've definitely won. And it won't be long before everybody knows it.

If you knew what fifty people well released by HAS co-auditing could do for Scientology in one town, you'd know we had it made.

Well, you'll know even better subjectively soon enough.

And that's clearing.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





## HAS CO-AUDIT

All offices should recognize that we have something new and startlingly successful in HAS Co-auditing done by and in the organization as an adjunct of the PE Foundation.

The complete gen on how to do this will be released in the very near future on these lines. This bulletin is to point out its importance.

It is expected that the following cities will begin in the Central Organization HAS Co-auditing Courses immediately on receipt of the technical information:

London (already in progress), Los Angeles, New York, Melbourne, Johannesburg (where the information already exists), Paris, Washington (optional), Auckland (where the information already exists), Perth.

At once all names and addresses of all PE attendees should be gotten in order as mailing lists by the above organizations for their areas and they should stand by to make an immediate mailing.

Persons for night work should be appointed by the above organizations as follows:

PE Foundation Director  
PE Foundation Instructor  
HAS Comm Course Instructor  
HAS Co-audit Supervisor.

The PE Foundation basic course is one week long—five nights. HAS Comm Course is three nights a week, co-audit supervised is the same three nights. In case of crowded quarters, the HAS Comm Course should be on a different three nights than the HAS Co-audit, i.e., Monday, Wednesday, Friday Comm Course; Tuesday, Thursday, Saturday co-audit.

The charge to any applicant should be two or three guineas per week or \$10.

**THIS IS THE MOST IMPORTANT SINGLE PROMOTION EVENT OF THIS YEAR AND SHOULD BE TREATED AS SUCH.**

## MAGAZINE—MAJORS AND MINORS

It has been found in at least one organization that the purpose of major and minor issues of the continental magazine has not been understood. A major issue goes out once every month to the membership only; a minor issue goes out once



every month to the entire mailing list, particularly book buyers. *Certainty* issues Vol. 5 No. 23, Vol. 6 No. 3, Vol. 6 No. 2, are typical minor issues and with their ads adjusted and made more timely are now being sent to the entire mailing list.

Neglect in sending minor issues to the entire mailing list can result in the eclipse of an operation, otherwise there is no adequate method of contacting new book buyers. Minor issues are mainly slanted at new book buyers but go to the entire list.

If your mailing lists are not so arranged as to make this possible or if your address systems make it difficult, you had better do something about it in a hurry as these are the most uneconomical omissions that can be made by an operation.

#### **SCIENTOLOGY SERVICE ADMINISTRATOR**

HCO offices requiring books, tapes, bulletins and other services should request them from HCO Administrator WW, 37 Fitzroy Street, London. The function of this post is to give service to other Scientology organizations and HCO offices.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
37 Fitzroy Street, London W1

HCO BULLETIN OF 24 MARCH 1959  
Issue II

To all Staff

(Applicable to London)

### MINIMUM STANDARDS

If we get two HPA students per week and maintain twenty-five HAS Comm Course or Co-audit students per week and never fall below this, we can amply justify the cost of No. 7 Fitzroy Street.

This is what it will take. If we have any less than this we will have to give up 7 Fitzroy Street because of its high rental cost.

We need an absolute minimum of ten preclears in processing every week (or twelve to adjust partial rates on sum) to make a living unit.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 25 MARCH 1959

## HAS CO-AUDIT AND COMM COURSE

The new HAS Course starts with two weeks Comm Course followed by an unlimited time on the HAS Co-audit Course. Almost any student can co-audit, even if he has no reality on coaching. If a student is unreal on the Comm Course, then put him onto the HAS Co-audit—at least he will get some processing and some gains.

### COMMUNICATION COURSE

The Comm Course consists of TRs 0, 1, 2, 3. The emphasis on TR 3 is not on comm bridges so much, but on the duplicative question.

Method: The coach sits opposite the student auditor with his back to the center of the room. He never flunks the student auditor. His only originations are “Start,” “Fine” and “That’s it.” He may make an occasional short, complimentary remark.

If the student auditor is doing something wrong, the coach puts his hand out behind him and waits for the Instructor to come and handle the difficulty. The Instructor never corrects the student auditor. He just gets him to carry on with the session.

The idea here is:

1. To get the student auditor to do the drill and not spend all evening discussing it;
2. To prevent the coach from coaching with unreality and invalidating the student auditor.

### HAS CO-AUDIT COURSE

1. The students are briefed and told that if they blow session the Instructor will not stop them. The course exists to help people who can help themselves. They will not be pursued.
2. The students are divided into co-auditing teams. The auditor sits with his back to the center of the room and the pc faces the room.

Assignment: The Instructor goes to each team, puts the pc on the E-Meter and finds a terminal for the auditor to run. He does this by asking the question “**WHO WOULD YOU BLAME FOR THE CONDITION YOU ARE IN?**” If no terminal bites, run “**HIMSELF.**” If this still doesn’t bite, run Dynamic Straightwire. The question asked on Dynamic Straightwire is “**TELL ME WHAT WOULD REPRESENT YOURSELF**” (on dynamic one, etc.). After asking this question about each dynamic, run the following commands on the wackiest answers.



Processes are:

Selected Persons Overt Straightwire.

**RECALL SOMETHING YOU HAVE DONE TO (terminal).**

**RECALL SOMETHING YOU HAVE WITHHELD FROM (terminal).**

General Persons Overt Straightwire.

**RECALL SOMETHING YOU HAVE DONE TO SOMEBODY.**

**RECALL SOMETHING YOU HAVE WITHHELD FROM SOMEBODY.**

Each command in these two Straightwire processes is repeated alternately.

The auditor does muzzled auditing. Muzzled auditing means that the auditor says *only two things*. He gives the command and acknowledges the answer to that command. If the pc says anything that is not an answer to the command, the auditor nods his head and awaits an answer before giving acknowledgment.

If the auditor gives the wrong command or gets confused, or if the pc forgets the command, the auditor says nothing to the pc. What he does do is place his hand behind him and wait for the Instructor to handle the situation.

The auditor never leaves his chair to ask the Instructor anything. The Instructor never talks to an auditor who leaves his chair.

The auditor keeps on running a terminal until the pc starts repeating answers. When he judges the process is flat, he puts out his hand and the Instructor comes around to check.

At the end of the first session, students change teams simply by moving one seat round. They keep the same auditors and preclears for as long as possible on course. Seats may be numbered to ensure consistency.

At the end of the evening, the auditor writes out an auditor's report. This places his attention on his pc, keeping him more in session and has him feel responsible for doing something to help his pc.

If the auditors remain strictly muzzled, nothing can go wrong. It is up to the Instructor to see that they remain muzzled. He is processing the pcs via the auditors, and to do this, rigid control must be maintained at all times.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



Via Hubbard Communications Office  
37 Fitzroy Street, London W1

---

1 April 1959

**PROCESSES USED IN 21st ACC (Concluded)**

(Continued from PAB No. 156)

(Compiled from the research material  
and taped lectures of L. Ron Hubbard.)

The engram commands we are using are as follows: "What part of that incident can you confront?" "What part of that incident can you be responsible for?" and "What part of that incident can you confront—for how long?" And when we have sorted these out, we run "Find an unimportant part of that incident."

By incident we mean both the overt and the motivator. An engram is some portion of an incident containing pain, unconsciousness and exteriorization. But the whole incident would consist of the overt-motivator which belong together; therefore we may find them running thousands of years apart, but nevertheless bundled up and identified with great thoroughness. We are running this simply with a kind of understood acknowledgment in most cases and we are trying not to make this a sharp Tone 40 process because that tends to drive the pictures away. (Some people are still doing this to a slight degree. Their acknowledgments are a bit too good and tend to make the engram vanish. This is a common thing.)

One thing we are faced with in this ACC is the inability of the student to accept the fact that a case changes. This must be stressed. Why are you auditing a case if you don't expect it to change? These students go on auditing somebody day after day and actually downgrade the case again by giving it the same careful treatment throughout. They are *careful*, as if the preclear is still crazy. They haven't noticed that the preclear is now doing pretty well. This leads to ARC breaks.

One more process which I haven't mentioned so far is ARC Break Straightwire. We are not using it on the ACC, not because it isn't good, but merely because it is lengthy. Dynamic Straightwire, cleverly done, takes a case apart. It starts almost any case. Selected Person Straightwire on Overts will bring up the responsibility of a case to a point where he can be trusted to run engrams; and ARC Break Straightwire is the one which lays open the track. The only trouble is I have seen it run for fifty hours. It's a long process, but it is a valuable process.

We have one final process here. It is a central process which processes anybody and it is the thinking process of SCS. Now, to have the thinking process of SCS would be very valuable because the assertion of control is your biggest point out. The reason auditors can't audit and the reason cases can't run and the reason valences happen and so forth has to do with handling people. Taking an



old, old process here and remodeling it we find that we have a very fast, wound-up-doll, muzzled auditing process that can kick the living daylights out of a case and we are including the process in the 21st ACC.

The process is simply this: “Think of an identity you could handle. Think of an identity you couldn’t handle.” Or: “Think of an identity that could be handled. Think of an identity that could not be handled.” This is the SCS Control process, thinking version.

It is not yet decided which of the auditing commands is the best. You can run the preclear either at cause or generally. The general process is “Think of an identity that could not be handled. Think of an identity that could be handled.” Run alternately, one command after the other, it probably undercuts the other process which is “Think of an identity you could handle. Think of an identity you couldn’t handle.”

It sounds very bad to say “you couldn’t handle”—it is a negative process. That is why it has to be sandwiched in with a positive process. Strangely enough it doesn’t totally run on the positive process because the preclear has a private ambition—not to be handled. He doesn’t want to be controlled in any way. So you must run the negative process in on the other side of the positive process.

I can’t tell you at this stage how many cases this process can be run on. But I do know that it is the anatomy of cases in group one, for all my study of them so far shows that their greatest unreality is the unreality of control. They demonstrate a hectic attitude toward the preclear because of an anxiety about controlling him, or an apathetic attitude towards the preclear because they know they can’t control him.

The whole subject of valences finally shook out here on the 21st ACC. I hasten to tell you about it. The preclears have been through arduous control on the whole track—Arslycus, where everybody got worked to death (produce, produce, produce, work, work, work . . .)—Space Opera, where control was nothing if not deadly—in fact, at every place on the track where everybody went haywire, they had to make a total effect on people. So the preclear who is having a bad time has as his central goal an individuality that cannot be controlled and this is why most of these lower-scale people want to be Clear. They do not want to be not-controlled; they just want to be absent.

This is also the reason why some people, although they say they are willing to clear people, are really unwilling to do so; because a Clear is someone you cannot handle the way they think of handling people. So they become unwilling to make somebody Clear and they will chop it up somewhere along the line. So there is a reasonable reason underlying this obsessive chop-up that some students do to a preclear and a reasonable reason behind an auditor’s coming up to you with great unhappiness the moment his preclear starts to make a gain. He himself wants to be Clear so that he cannot be handled, but if he knows he can’t be Clear he adopts an identity that cannot be handled.

Various societies in various times have various things that cannot be handled, and they get stuck with these solutions, and it is almost a rational solution. They adopt an identity that cannot be handled—and that is what is sitting in the preclear’s chair. And sitting in the auditor’s chair is somebody who knows only



too well that the preclear can never be handled and so it doesn't matter what he does; or somebody who is determined to handle the preclear even if it means knocking his block off. This results in misemotional responses to handling the preclear.

This is one of those horrible simplicities.

We had processes long ago on identity and inventing identities and various types of identities, and we also had processes on handling people (“What could you handle? What couldn't you handle?” “What could you change? What couldn't you change?”—that sort of thing). Well, that all adds up to this process; and this process works much faster than SCS.

However, we shall know more about the thinking version of SCS later on. I just wanted to give you a summary of the techniques and processes being used in the 21st ACC for your information.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HCO BULLETIN OF 3 APRIL 1959

**HAS CO-AUDIT AND COMM COURSE**

Further to HCO Bulletin of 25 March 1959, HAS CO-AUDIT AND COMM COURSE, the cost of the HAS Co-audit and Comm Course is 2 guineas per week payable to the evening Reception on each Monday evening. No credit is extended for this course. The price is 2 guineas per week regardless of the number of weeks spent on the course.

The following is the schedule covering the HAS Comm Course and HAS Co-audit:

**COMM COURSE**

*First Week*

<i>Monday</i>	<i>Wednesday</i>	<i>Friday</i>
7:00 Roll Call Briefing	7:00 Roll Call Briefing	7:00 Roll Call
7:15	7:15 TR 1	7:15
8:25 TR 0	8:25 Change 7:50	8:25 TR 3
8:30	8:30 TR 2	8:30
9:40 TR 0	9:40 Change 9:05	9:40 TR 3
9:45 End	9:45 End	9:45 End

New students: 7:15–8:00—OCA test.

*Second Week*

<i>Monday</i>	<i>Wednesday</i>	<i>Friday</i>
As above	As above	7:00 Roll Call Briefing
		7:15 TR 0
		7:51 Change 7:33

7:51 TR 1

8:25 Change 8:04

8:25 TR 2

9:01 Change 8:43

9:01 TR 3

9:37 Change 9:19

9:45 End

**HAS COURSE**

7:00–7:15 Briefing

7:15–8:20 1st Session

**NO BREAK**

8:25–9:30 2nd Session

9:30–9:45 Reports and Questions

Above timetable subject to alteration depending on case assessments made.

**L. RON HUBBARD**  
Founder





# Special Hubbard Professional Auditor's Course Lectures

London, England  
6 April–1 May

The new Hubbard Professional Auditor's (HPA) Course, personally instructed by Ron, began on Monday, 6 April 1959. Delivered at the Academy of Scientology in London, the emphasis was on clearing at the HPA level. The lectures Ron gave were recorded for use in future HPA/HCA Courses all over the world.

- 6 Apr. 1959 Beingness and Communication
- 7 Apr. 1959 Universes
- 7 Apr. 1959 The Dynamics
- 8 Apr. 1959 Scales
- 8 Apr. 1959 States of Being
- 9 Apr. 1959 Anatomy
- 9 Apr. 1959 What Can be Done with the Mind  
(Reality Scale)
- 14 Apr. 1959 Mechanisms of the Mind
- 14 Apr. 1959 Overt Act–Motivator Sequence
- 14 Apr. 1959 Codes
- 15 Apr. 1959 The Code of a Scientologist
- 16 Apr. 1959 The Logics and Axioms of Dianetics  
and Scientology
- 16 Apr. 1959 Axioms—Second Lecture
- 21 Apr. 1959 Types of Auditing
- 21 Apr. 1959 Modern Auditing Types
- 22 Apr. 1959 Types of Cases
- 22 Apr. 1959 Assessment
- 23 Apr. 1959 Present Time

- 23 Apr. 1959 Use of the E-Meter in Locating Engrams
- 28 Apr. 1959 Theory of Processes
- 28 Apr. 1959 Processes
- 29 Apr. 1959 Specialized Auditing
- 29 Apr. 1959 Processing of Children
- 29 Apr. 1959 Mistakes in Auditing Style
- 30 Apr. 1959 HAS Co-audit
- 30 Apr. 1959 Electronic Phenomena of the Mind
- 30 Apr. 1959 Confrontingness
- 1 May 1959 End of Course Lecture



HCO BULLETIN OF 14 APRIL 1959

Magazine Article

### LETTER FROM AUSTRALIA

“Attached you will see a letter from two very good Scientologists operating in Adelaide, capital city of South Australia. They have just started up—and already have 30–35 on their PE courses. I have met them personally and believe me they are good sorts. Now, I wrote to them on Rhona’s instructions asking them to apply for an HCO license to regularize their setup and told them a few things about having an HCO.

“They are very keen to have an HCO and I presume that the license would be for the area of *South Australia*—quite a large state.

“I am very pleased that they are doing so well—because now Scientology in Aussie is really swinging in these cities: Perth, Adelaide, Melbourne and very soon we will get Sydney and Brisbane going—and LO—WE WILL HAVE EN-CIRCLED AUSTRALIA. Working it out mathematically on population basis of Aussie with 250 auditors putting 500 people through courses or processing a year, in 2 years 5 percent of the people will have been through the courses. Of course, it is very likely we are going to have more than 250 auditors around—so watch it kiddo, Aussie will be the first all-Scientology country and should produce a terrific culture—about time, too—it hasn’t really had its OWN culture. Anyway, that’s the mock-up—and we are already succeeding in it markedly. Talk in the coffee shops is all about Dianetics or Scientology. Our people are young and able. (Sounds like I’m really converted to Aussie doesn’t it!) Well, I guess I’m beating the drum slightly. Anyway, if you’ll talk about this tremendous advance that’s getting going in Aussie (and around the world), the more people we get to agree with it—the more it gets solid and real. You know people are fantastically interested in Scientology really—angry young people everywhere—are interested. Perhaps the difference in Aussie is there is a lot of hope and many possibilities of succeeding in the game here than elsewhere—perhaps—and also no hidebound old culture bogging them down—tradition, etc., (not to pooh-pooh tradition where they are useful and go ahead) but sitting on past glories (and failures) is no good. They don’t do that in Aussie.

“Sounds like I’m giving a lecture—so will close sending you a spark of enthusiasm. Best, Eliz.”

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 15 APRIL 1959

## EMOTIONAL TONE SCALE EXPANDED

(Cancels Bulletin of 8 Apr. 59)

There are several misemotions hitherto not placed on the ARC Emotional Tone Scale.

These are:

- 0.0 — Failure (Death)
- 0.2 — Shame (Being other bodies)
- 1.0 — Blame (Punishing other bodies)
- 1.3 — Regret (Responsibility as blame)

In running Overt-Withhold Straightwire, stubborn cases run these emotions for some weeks of auditing and go upwards more or less in that order. Only when they come to failure as an *emotion* do they then get into apathy.

No case run on Overt-Withhold Straightwire can be said to be making progress unless misemotions turn on below 2.0. If the *right* button is reached by *correct* assessment, emotional reaction occurs in the running of that button.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HCO BULLETIN OF 22 APRIL 1959

**OLD AND NEW REALITY SCALE**

*“Old” Reality Scale*

*“New” Reality Scale*

Tone 40 to 20	Postulates	Pan-determined creation
20 to 4	Considerations	Self-determined creation
4 to 2	Agreements	Experience
1.5	Solid terminals	Confront
1.1	Terminals <i>too</i> solid Lines solid	Elsewhereness
1 to .5	No terminal Solid line	Invisibility
.5 to .1	No terminal Less solid line	Blackness
.1	No real terminal No solid line Substitute terminal	Dub-in
.0	No terminal No line	Unconsciousness

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 3 MAY 1959

### SOLUTION TO SOLUTIONS

It is interesting when some old, well-worn Scientology phenomena, such as problems and solutions resolves.

I noted in 1956 that problems tended to collapse upon one as he solved them, if you will recall. When you asked someone to invent a problem of comparable magnitude, his problem went further away in distance. When you asked someone for a solution to his problem, the problem approached closer.

Well, I've now found the reason for this—the “penalty of solving.” It is, I might comment, not an unimportant discovery, for we all become victims of problem-collapse when we solve things. This is why people *won't* solve their problems, why they “have to have problems.”

Failure to make solutions (or postulates) stick elsewhere makes the thetan “believe” that solutions collapse problems on him.

A process to demonstrate the first observation is well known—problems of comparable magnitude—and getting the pc to then “solve the problem” (this last of course is not “therapeutic”).

A process to overcome this collapsing of problems upon one is “What solution could you make stick?”

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HCO BULLETIN OF 4 MAY 1959

### AN AFFINITY PROCESS

We have a fundamental reality process in Overt-Withhold Straightwire and, at a higher level, “What can you confront?”

Variations suggest themselves, but what with administration, congresses, HPA Courses, ACCs and heavy promotion, I have not had time to test them.

The above form, startlingly enough, does work. It *apparently* cracks lower cases than “What can you confront?” There is some evidence it raises havingness.

A basic communication process is “Recall a time you communicated.”

There have been few successful affinity processes. However, as unlikely as it first appears, the following is nearly a pure affinity process:

“What would you like to confront?”

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 4 MAY 1959

## HOW TO WRITE A CURRICULUM

1. Establish personality of person present. (Create their beingness on course.)  
Course creates a beingness, not imparts data.
2. Demonstrate *how* to create this beingness.
3. Establish communication by teaching the language of the subject.
4. Exemplify the communication symbols with demonstrations of ridiculous errors.

---

When established, teach:

1. Each word and its definition that is used in the practice. *Underline* strange words.
2. *Diagnosis*. You must recognize “Conditions we are seeking to change,” i.e., Obnosis.
3. System of classification.
4. Means of changing each class or type of child, and maintenance of state.  
Subject matter: “Prevention of worsening.”

### *Practice*

Demonstration  
Doingness

*Note:* Person who is willing to be the person who sees.  
Person who sees.  
Person who discusses.  
Person who can do something.

---

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 7 MAY 1959

## NEW PROCESS

### THEORY

It never snows but it avalanches!

Possessing now tremendous processes at lowest levels, we need a new understanding of processing and assessment.

The broad Tone Scale is divided into three general parts. Highest is pan-determinism. Mid range is self-determinism. Low range is other-determinism.

The fundamental difficulty is that something has so thoroughly overwhelmed the pc that he is *it*. This is other-determinism become the person. Mild locks use this route to further overwhelm him. A person doesn't really find anything in this lifetime that would have overwhelmed him enough to aberrate him. It took great doing. Things like prenatals and operations and shocks just use the existing overwhelm channel.

The picture of aberration is this. The person causes an effect, time and time again. Usually this is not aberrative. But one day he causes an unintended effect. He didn't mean to. It was wrong. This is the true overt act—an unintended bad effect. It is not *deserved* by the recipient. It is a wrong, unintended, undeserved effect. The person now tends to limit his effects or withhold his effects. Having been wrong once, he now becomes cautious.

Next thing he knows he has assisted himself to be overwhelmed. He now has an inflow channel over which other things, all locks, can now overwhelm him.

Eventually he becomes an "other-determinism." This, of course, can get nothing done, doesn't outflow, etc., etc., which adds up to all the faults we find in an aberrated person. For example, if the pc has been overwhelmed by money, he, in money matters, is now money. If you took some money and threw it on the bed, it wouldn't *do* a thing. It wouldn't stack itself up or add up accounts. Money doesn't *do* anything. Therefore, the pc, as an other-determinism, does nothing really about money—and this we find annoying in him. It is his aberration.

Clearly, all one need do as an auditor is to reverse this flow and put the pc at cause over the button, money, to have the other-determinism (and the overwhelmingness) fade away. Using Problems of Comparable Magnitude or Overt-Withhold Straightwire or simple reaching, the effect is turned to cause and the pc comes out of it.

Assessment is only discovering *what* has overwhelmed the pc.





Auditing is the reversing of other-determined flows by gradient scales, putting the pc at cause again.

---

### THE BASIC ERROR

The question was asked me, and a fine question it was, “Why does a thetan make his postulate fail to stick in the first place? Why would he say, ‘I can get my postulates all messed up and so cause an overt act?’”

Obviously, all aberration is third dynamic. The entrance into self-determinism requires that a thetan conceive the idea of other beings. Also, he must then conceive that there are zones of privacy from which he must not communicate.

Basic, and not an error, is that there are other beings.

Basic, and an error, is the concept that if there are other beings—source-points—then there are areas from which one must *not* communicate.

This error leads to obsessive or fixed channels on which one can be overwhelmed, since he “may not” take the position of cause on this channel.

Avoidance of the places he must not communicate from leads into all manner of difficulties, since this is inhibited communication. A person, therefore, becomes as aberrated as he cannot communicate, as aberrated as he is overwhelmed by other-determinisms, as aberrated as he himself dare not assume cause-points.

### A NEW PROCESS

This leads to a new process, for use in individual sessions. The final phrasing is not established at this time.

“From where could you communicate?” or

“Find a place from which you could communicate,” or

“Recall a place from which you have communicated.”

My first tests show this to be very strong but workable. I have not established the depth this reaches nor the complete effectiveness up scale. But it does reverse other-determinism heavily.

(This, of course, does not supplant Selected Person Overt-Withhold Straightwire as fundamental and is not for use in HAS Co-auditing, where Selected Person Overt-Withhold Straightwire is the tested, allowed process.)



This new process may open a faster route to Theta Clear, even though that route is already very fast.

Note: Apparently this process, Locational Communication, relieves the face pressures and terror stomachs (after turning them on) which have proved reluctant. Terror stomachs we have a specific for. Face pressures we do not have totally taped.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



**AN UNDOABLE COMMAND**

There are a very few commands that cannot be done. One of these is “Find an unknown” (1954).

I have just found another one:

“Invent an other-determinism.”

Perhaps if it could be run, as Jan Halpern commented, it would be a one-shot Clear.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



# Sixth London Advanced Clinical Course Lectures

London, England  
12 May–11 June 1959

Ron conducted the 6th London Advanced Clinical Course at the Academy of Scientology in London, England from 12 May to 13 June 1959. In these lectures to the ACC students, he covered *all* aspects of clearing. He discussed effective dissemination and running a HAS Co-audit as key steps in putting people on the road to Clear; the types of cases and the processes necessary to resolve them; the help bracket and its ability to crack cases as well as lectures on the role of communication, control, havingness and handling of withholds in auditing.

- 12 May 1959 Clearing
- 13 May 1959 Second Lecture on Clearing Methodology
- 14 May 1959 Clearing Technology
- 19 May 1959 The Theory of Clearing
- 20 May 1959 Clearing, Practice Of
- 21 May 1959 Clearing Process—Special Cases
- 26 May 1959 Clearing: Theta Clear Procedure
- 27 May 1959 Clearing: General Processes
- 28 May 1959 Clearing: General Cases—  
Communication Processes
- 2 June 1959 Clearing: Fixed Ideas
- 3 June 1959 Clearing: By Communication Processes,  
Specific
- 4 June 1959 Clearing: By Communication, Special Problems
- 6 June 1959 Clearing, Possibilities Of
- 10 June 1959 Clearing: Case Entrance Points
- 11 June 1959 Clearing: General Results



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Washington, DC

HCO BULLETIN OF 20 MAY 1959

(Cancels bulletins of 31 Mar. 1959 and 17 Apr. 1959)

**KNOW TO MYSTERY STRAIGHTWIRE  
FOR EXTREME CASES**

The Know to Mystery Scale expanded:

Not Know  
Know  
Look  
Emotion  
Effort  
Think  
Symbols  
Eat  
Sex  
Mystery  
Wait  
Unconsciousness

To assess a case on the lower rungs of processing, ask pc, against an E-Meter, what terminal could represent each of above, select that terminal (object or person, never a condition) which changes needle action most and run Overt-Withhold Straightwire on it.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 21 MAY 1959

Central Orgs  
HCO Offices

(Cancels all earlier directives  
on HGC Allowed Processes)

**HGC ALLOWED PROCESSES AND  
ACC PROCESSES AS OF 21 MAY 1959**

The following processes are the only allowed processes for use in HGCs anywhere.

**THETA CLEAR SCHEDULE**

For use on unconscious and fixedly psychotic persons unwilling to be audited:

“You make that body sit on that chair” (or “lie on that bed”) and CCH  
1, 2, 3, 4.

For use on persons unwilling to be audited at any time:

Two-way Help bracket:

“How could you help me?”

“How could I help you?”

Get each question answered. Use lots of two-way comm. Don't Q-and-A  
with reasons.

For use on persons unwilling to be audited by reason of session errors:

TR 5N, which is:

“What have I done wrong?”

“What have you done wrong?”

with two-way comm.

For persons who are acutely ill:

Run old TR 5 if needed.

Diagnose exact button and run Overt-Withhold Straightwire,

Or run Factual Havingness

Or do an assist.



For use on persons who complain that auditing has no effect on them or who make very slow gains:

Have pc put the following thought in six sides of room, going around in different order each time (example: front wall, back wall, ceiling, floor, right wall, left wall).

“Put the thought into that (designated room side), ‘Nothing can have any effect on (pc’s name).’ ”

There are variations of this phrasing: “Nothing must be done to (pc’s name).” “Nothing can be done about (pc’s name).” Depends on what makes the meter fall.

This process probably requires about fifteen to twenty-five hours to flatten. Use the same wording throughout.

For use on persons in general. If this has been handled in an HAS Co-audit well, don’t handle it again:

Overt-Withhold Straightwire after careful assessment and used on various buttons. Dynamic Straightwire, Know to Mystery Straightwire, are all more or less same process but are different ways of assessment. Always run terminals, never conditions.

For use on persons in general, always to some extent when they enter HGC:

SCS.

For use on auditors in for auditing. Run until fully flat:

Op Pro by Dup old (original) style.

For use on people going to Theta Clear. Use liberally and long:

“Find a spot from which you could communicate.”

For use on people going to Theta Clear:

Find engram necessary to resolve the case each time. Check out all terminals present in it. Make a list. Run Overt-Withhold Straightwire on *a* (each terminal in incident by general name). Don’t run off from incident that is being run. Pc will go up and down the track but when one terminal is flat, choose next from same incident we started with. The commands for this are “Guess at something you have done to \_\_\_\_\_.” “Guess at something you have withheld from \_\_\_\_\_.”

For finishing off cases to level of Theta Clear:

Run Overt-Withhold Straightwire on minds, brains, bodies, MEST.

For easing off any case into comfort or completion of an intensive:

“From where could you communicate?”

### **HAS CO-AUDIT**

The only allowed process in HAS Co-audit is Overt-Withhold Straightwire on present-life terminals selected by Instructor.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 26 MAY 1959

## MAN WHO INVENTED SCIENTOLOGY

(The following article appeared recently in the *London City Press*.  
It may be used by city offices and area offices for information to papers.)

One bestseller is often the real beginning in the story of a publishing house. But to come into existence because of another publisher's bestseller is unusual. This is what happened in the case of the Hubbard Association of Scientologists International.

The HASI and all its concerns is founded on the work of one man, L. Ron Hubbard, engineer, explorer, nuclear physicist and writer. Holding in his mind a knowledge of Eastern thought gained in his travels, his instruction in psychology from a medical doctor who has studied personally under Sigmund Freud, and his training in mathematics and nuclear physics, L. Ron Hubbard found himself convalescing in hospital towards the end of the Second World War, after a distinguished career in the United States Navy.

During the year he spent in hospital, he reviewed earlier work he had done on the fundamentals of knowledge. He was also confronted with the deplorable nervous reactions of his friends who had been through the war. He concluded, after many experiments, that his ideas could help people towards greater ability and greater happiness.

He coined the word *Scientology*, to mean the science of knowing how to know.

### EXPERIMENT

Then followed several years of experiment, which he supported by writing fiction. His ideas, like most new things, met with complete disbelief in official quarters in spite of the fact that they had by this time been practiced, proved, tested and documented.

A thesis he wrote in 1948 was ignored. However, people began to hear of his work and to get hold of carbon copies of his thesis and make more copies of it and hand them to friends. Hubbard's correspondence grew to embarrassing proportions as more and more people found out that Dianetics (the branch of Scientology he wrote about at that time, the branch which deals with mental anatomy) really worked in practice. They asked him why it worked. They asked him for lengthy explanations.

In 1950, L. Ron Hubbard thought of writing a popular textbook on Dianetics to relieve him of the task of writing dozens of long letters every day. A publisher





offered to print the book, but demanded the manuscript within three weeks. The book was duly written and delivered—180,000 words of it—within three weeks.

This book, *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health*, was expected to sell 6,000 copies and sold 100,000 almost immediately. It went to the top of the bestselling lists and stayed there during the summer of 1950.

The book tells the layman how to use Dianetics. Thousands of people began to use it. Hundreds of people wrote, spoke and ranted for and against it. Interest in Dianetics reached hysteria level in the United States and various organizations were set up, with and without L. Ron Hubbard's approval, to deal with the demand for treatment and training.

To combat this confusion of commercial exploitation, Hubbard went back to the broader subject of Scientology and founded the Hubbard Association of Scientologists International as the official organization which would treat people, train people and supervise research.

Books and more books were demanded. Hubbard duly wrote them and the HASI duly published them under its own name or under the name of one of its offices. Since 1950, more than thirty books by L. Ron Hubbard and many other Scientologists have been published by the HASI.

Perhaps the best-known titles are *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health*, *Science of Survival*, *Self Analysis in Scientology*, *The Problems of Work* and *The Creation of Human Ability*.

It is fitting that the main part of HASI's publishing output should be written by the man who founded it and that all the books it publishes should be about Scientology in its various aspects, whether applied to helping the individual and training professional practitioners or to more topical subjects, such as those dealt with in *All About Radiation* and *How to Live Though an Executive*.

The *International* at the end of the HASI's title is well earned. Few publishers have offices in, and books printed in, Washington, London, Los Angeles, Melbourne, Auckland, Johannesburg, Paris and Berlin. And this within nine years.

## TRANSLATIONS

Scientology books have been translated into many languages and the London office (which is now the central office of the organization) receives inquiries from all parts of the world and has on its staff people from Australia, Greece, New Zealand, Mauritius, Rhodesia, South Africa, Spain and the United States. Students come from far and near, east and west, for training to become professional practitioners in Scientology, or "auditors" as they are called (an auditor: one who listens and computes). When trained, they qualify to help other people improve their lives and their abilities by doing simple mental exercises under their skilled supervision; and many of them go back to their own countries and



set up offices, groups, training centers and clinics of their own. A large part of their training consists of the study of texts published by the HASI.

The publication of *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* in 1950 started, not just a publishing house, but a world movement. The long-ignored work of one man now suddenly affects the lives of people from Malaya to Manchester. And the HASI becomes a very busy organization indeed.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

### FORMULA 10

This is the first practical approach I have developed toward reaching the state of OT.

Up to and including Step 7 gives us a Theta Clear. Steps 8, 9, 10 and 11 give us the finishing touches for OT.

This formula gives two states, then, depending on where it is used.

The full data background of all this is given in the HPA/BScn Course tapes of spring 1959 and the 6th London ACC tapes (which also give the way to do this very broadly).

#### FORMULA 10—AN APPROACH TO OT

1. Do case assessment. Selected Person Overt-Withhold Straightwire (this life). (Flatten)
2. "Recall (or think of) something you have been responsible for." (Flatten)
3. "Recall (or think of) something you have confronted." (Flatten)
4. "Recall (or think of) something you have been responsible for." (Flatten)
5. Do case assessment. Run "From where could you communicate to a (*general terminal*)."  
Note: Run any terminals that react.
6. "From where could you communicate to a body."
7. Locate and run engrams by "From where could you communicate to (A) (generalized form of terminal found in engram)"; run all terminals found. (B) Run until Rock incident is run (run as general terminal).
8. Reassess case for ANY terminal that has ANY reaction and run "From where could you continue to communicate to a (generalized form of terminal)." Run No. 8 until there are none that react.
9. "From where could you continue to communicate to a body." (Flatten)



10. "From where could you communicate to a mind."
11. "From where could you continue to communicate to a mind."

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

*[Note: This may be used in HGCs when tapes have been studied by auditors. -LRH]*



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Washington, DC

HCO BULLETIN OF 6 JUNE 1959

When cases crack well on Selected Persons Overts Withhold, run Problems of Comparable Magnitude crudely on same terminals. Then go off into ARC Break Straightwire. This is a very hot route for staff processing.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 9 JUNE 1959

Central

### NEEDED MATERIAL

I have been extremely busy during the last three months getting together vital material in the fields of research and lecture tapes.

My foremost concentration has been to back up to the limit the HAS Co-audit program.

It has been quite a trick developing and testing all this material, putting it into lecture form, and handling some crucial phases of administration and finance as well. However, I more or less seem to have made the grade, and after three months have gotten together the following:

1. The HPA/BScn Course lectures. This covers all the fundamental and currently sound and valid material in Dianetics and Scientology. These carry with them as well an additional lecture series by two of my assistants, and some mimeograph sheets containing the actual curriculum of the course. This brings the professional course up to a level that has never before obtained, with a tremendous amount of summarized technical material and emphasis. The theory is contained in my lectures, the processes are contained in the additional lecture series. The latter lectures are not quite complete, in that the first two or three tapes are poorly done, but then the material on them is available in bulletins. The recording of these lectures is high fidelity, consisting of theory and practice lectures.
2. The 6th London ACC tapes which are all on the subject of clearing. These start with how to run an HAS Co-audit Course in their first three lectures and continue on through all the way to Theta Clear and wind up with Formula 10, which is the first formula for Operating Thetan. There are some tremendous Scientology advances in this lecture series which are to be found nowhere else. The course is designed for use in its early parts to play to auditors with HCO licenses. The last part is designed for the professional auditor who has already gone through the current HPA/BScn Course. Some of the material in these lectures is extremely fundamental, for instance, there are new assists given which cure acute illnesses.

Every Central Organization must have these two sets of tapes since this is the fastest way I know of to get the material out and in use.

I am very interested in getting as many Theta Clears as possible in other places, and very interested in producing a few Operating Thetans.



We have really made good with this new material and every promise ever made to the Scientology public has been so far overreached now as to make those promises understatement.

My answer to most organizational problems is the production of material and the development of new promotional systems. I have not been paying too much attention to my despatch lines and I hope you will forgive me, for I have considered it far more important to get out materials which, in the final essence, answer nearly all of the problems being carried in on those despatch lines.

Please acquire these tapes as soon as possible.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



**CO-AUDIT FORMULA**

(To be used by any Co-audit Instructor)

Find what the person thinks is wrong with him.

Find a terminal he believes represents it.

Audit that terminal with Overt-Withhold Straightwire.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

## HOW TO “SELL SCIENTOLOGY”

See “What Is Scientology?” article in MA bulletin of near date to this.\*

Base your line of talk to strangers on the premise that the nineteenth-century brutalities and foolishness of psychology, psychoanalysis and psychiatry have made your listener doubtful of mental healing. Agree they are right about this. Enlarge on the faults of old nineteenth-century practices.

Then say they are not *all* bad since they gave us a basis on which to start Scientology.

Then show how Scientology learned that men weren't animals, learned that shock and surgery on the brain was harmful, learned that sex was only a minor basis for neurosis and insanity. All this without saying *what* Scientology is or describing it.

Then, without really ever explaining what Scientology is, say it has hope for man in a kinder, better world and that we must outgrow our fear of mental healing and look ahead, not backward. If you get real insistent, even oddly accusative of listener, even slightly angry on this point and stress it over and over, you should have some people willing to come to a PE Course. And if you also stress this in PE Courses, in the HAS Course, in the co-audit, you'll start a new concept of thought around the world.

You've started a new reason to get annoyed at people. They'll use it!

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

\*[Editor's Note: this refers to HCOB 23 June 59, WHAT IS SCIENTOLOGY?, on page 153 in this volume.]





## WHAT IS SCIENTOLOGY?

Scientology is the science of human ability and intelligence. It was developed over a third of a century by Doctor Hubbard, American nuclear physicist and leading world authority on the subject of life sources and mental energies and structures. The Hubbard Association of Scientologists International assists and forwards his work and is a charitable nonprofit organization with thousands of professionals who help people to help others. The HASI conducts free basic classes in Scientology and is authorized to train to higher levels for which, however, charges are made amounting to about five shillings an hour for personal coaching.

Professional processing in Scientology is available from the Association and many professional Scientologists in private practice.

Scientology is the only full study in the field of the mind developed in the twentieth century. Older nineteenth century studies, such as psychology, developed by Wundt in 1879 in Leipzig, Germany; psychoanalysis, developed by Freud in 1894 in Vienna, Austria; and psychiatry, developed through the nineteenth century in Russia, did not necessarily fail, since they provided data which permitted Scientology to begin.

Modern, kinder methods largely have taken the place of old brutalities such as shock, brain surgery and years of pitiless self-revelation. Man no longer is thought of as a brute animal, charged with unconscious and cunning force.

A brighter more modern day has shed greater understanding on the problems of the mind and the nature of life and one need no longer shun mental healing practiced by modern, civilized people.

Scientology, in less than a decade, has become the world's primary study of man and the mind and has today more offices and practitioners than all other nineteenth century practices combined. Thus, we must learn to bury the past of mental healing and look forward to our better day, the day of Scientology and new hope, the day of help without threat or harm, the day of a new and better civilization, born with the birth of a better understanding of man.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



**ADD FORMULA 10**

These two processes are added to Formula 10 just after running engrams.

Process S2—“From where could you communicate to a victim?”

Process S22—“Think of a place from which you could communicate to a victim.”

Optimum on low cases use is obtained running S22 fully muzzled.

(Note: This is the first one-shot OT process.)

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

## GENERAL INFORMATION

### PURPOSE OF THIS WORK:

To codify the data and material taught and demonstrated in the HPA/HCA Theory and Practice Course and to bring uniformity of stable data to students and Instructors.

There are six basic process types. One or more processes of each type is included in the Theory and Practice Course. Listed here are the six basic types, the characteristic, purpose and stable datum of each. These are the general data for each basic type. Specific data are given with the processes themselves.

### TYPE 1: STARTING AND ENDING SESSIONS

*Characteristic:* Two-way communication. Two-way communication is how it is done.

*Purpose:* To compose preclear into and release him from the auditing session.

*Stable Datum:* Agreement. Each thing done in starting and ending sessions is the establishment of an agreement.

### TYPE 2: CONTROL PROCESSES

*Characteristic:* Control by action. Preclear's physical actions are controlled in order to do the processes.

*Purpose:* To place preclear's body and actions under the auditor's control to invite control of them by the preclear.

*Stable Datum:* Never let the preclear get out of doing what he is told.

### TYPE 3: DUPLICATION

*Characteristic:* Mimicry by action. Physical actions are duplicated.

*Purpose:* To establish communication.

*Stable Datum:* Each command in its own unit of time separate from every other command.

### TYPE 4: SUBJECTIVE

*Characteristic:* Thinkingness. The preclear must think something to do the process.

*Purpose:* To recover automaticities of thought and as-is unwanted thinkingness.

*Stable Datum:* Body control comes before control of thinkingness.



## **TYPE 5: OBJECTIVE**

*Characteristic:* Spotting and finding. Preclear must spot or find something exterior to himself to carry out the auditing command.

*Purpose:* To orient preclear in present time, drop out past and improve havingness.

*Stable Datum:* Attention of preclear must be under auditor's control.

## **TYPE 6: STRAIGHTWIRE**

*Characteristic:* Remembering and forgetting. Preclear must do these things to carry out auditing command or question.

*Purpose:* To recontrol remembering and forgetting and relate past to present.

*Stable Datum:* Specific things, not generalities.

## **DEFINITIONS OF THETAN, MIND AND BODY—THE THREE PARTS OF MAN**

*THETAN:* The awareness of awareness unit which has all potentialities but no mass, no wavelength and no location.

*MIND:* The accumulation of recorded knowns and unknowns and their interaction.

*BODY:* An identifying form or nonidentifiable form to facilitate the control of, the communication of and with and the havingness for the thetan in his existence in the MEST universe.

A thetan himself without the body is capable of performing all the functions he assigns to the body.

---

## **THE CCH PROCESSES—TONE 40 AUDITING**

Definition of Tone 40 auditing: Positive, knowing, predictable control toward the preclear's willingness to be at cause concerning his body and his attention.

### **CCH 1—A TYPE 2: CONTROL PROCESS**

*NAME:* Give Me That Hand, Tone 40.

*COMMANDS:* "GIVE ME THAT HAND." Physical action of taking hand when not given and then replacing it in preclear's lap. And "THANK YOU" ending cycle. All Tone 40 with clear intention, one command in one unit of time, no originations of preclear acknowledged in any way verbally or physically. May be run on right hand, left hand, both hands ("GIVE ME THOSE HANDS") or "DON'T GIVE ME THAT HAND," each one flattened in turn, never switching to a different hand or command before flattening the one already started.



*POSITION:* Auditor and preclear seated in chairs without arms, close together. Outside of auditor's right thigh against outside of preclear's right thigh. This position reversed for left hand. In both hands preclear's knees are between auditor's knees.

*PURPOSE:* To demonstrate to preclear that control of preclear's body is possible, despite revolt of circuits, and inviting preclear to directly control it. Absolute control by auditor then passes over toward absolute control of his own body by preclear.

*TRAINING STRESS:* Never stop process until a flat place is reached. To process with good Tone 40. Auditor taught to pick up preclear's hand by wrist with auditor's thumb nearest auditor's body, to have an exact and invariable place to carry preclear's hand to before clasping, clasping hand with exactly correct pressure (enough to be real to preclear, not enough to bruise his hand over a long run), replacing hand (with auditor's left hand still holding preclear's wrist) in preclear's lap. Making every command and cycle separate. Maintaining Tone 40. Stress on intention from auditor to preclear with each command. To leave an instant for preclear to do it by his own will before auditor does it. Stress Tone 40 precision—this process puts order into preclear's case, thus precision must be stressed.

*HISTORY:* Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in the 17th ACC, Washington, DC, 1957.

## **CCH 2—A TYPE 2: CONTROL PROCESS**

*NAME:* Tone 40 8-C.

*COMMANDS:*

**“WITH THAT BODY’S EYES LOOK AT THAT WALL.” “THANK YOU.”**

**“WALK THAT BODY OVER TO THAT WALL.” “THANK YOU.”**

**“WITH THAT RIGHT HAND TOUCH THAT WALL.” “THANK YOU.”**

**“TURN THAT BODY AROUND.” “THANK YOU.”**

Run without acknowledging in any way any origin by preclear, acknowledging only preclear's execution of the command. Commands smoothly enforced physically. Tone 40, full intention.

*POSITION:* Auditor and preclear ambulant, auditor in physical contact with preclear as needed.

*PURPOSE:* To demonstrate to preclear that his body can be directly controlled and thus inviting him to control it. Finding present time. Havingness. Other effects not fully explained.

*TRAINING STRESS:* Absolute auditor precision. No drops from Tone 40. No flubs. Total present time auditing. Auditor turns preclear counter-clockwise then steps always on preclear's right side. Auditor's body acts as block to forward motion when preclear turns. Auditor gives command, gives preclear a moment to





obey, then enforces command with physical contact of exactly correct force to get command executed. Auditor does not check preclear from executing commands.

*HISTORY:* Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in Washington, DC, 1957, for the 17th ACC.

### **CCH 3—A TYPE 3: DUPLICATION PROCESS**

*NAME:* Hand Space Mimicry.

*COMMANDS:* Auditor raises two hands, palms facing preclear and says, **“PUT YOUR HANDS AGAINST MINE, FOLLOW THEM AND CONTRIBUTE TO THE MOTION.”** He then makes a simple motion with right hand, then left. **“DID YOU CONTRIBUTE TO THE MOTION?” “THANK YOU.” “PUT YOUR HANDS IN YOUR LAP.”** When this is flat the auditor does this same thing with a half inch of space between his and preclear’s palms. **“PUT YOUR HANDS FACING MINE, ABOUT A HALF INCH AWAY, FOLLOW THEM AND CONTRIBUTE TO THE MOTION.” “DID YOU CONTRIBUTE TO THE MOTION?” “THANK YOU.” “PUT YOUR HANDS IN YOUR LAP.”** When this is flat auditor does it with a wider space and so on until preclear is able to follow motions a yard away.

*POSITION:* Auditor and preclear seated, close together facing each other, preclear’s knees between auditor’s knees.

*PURPOSE:* To develop reality on the auditor using the reality scale (solid comm line). To get preclear into communication by control and duplication.

*TRAINING STRESS:* That auditor be gentle and accurate in his motions, giving preclear wins. To be free in two-way comm. That the essential part of the auditing command is the motion, not the verbal patter. When it is necessary to physically assist preclear to do commands, use one-hand commands, putting preclear’s hand through the command with auditor’s free hand holding preclear’s hand by the wrist. Accept preclear’s answer to the question “Did you contribute to the motion?”—his answers are accepted, whatever they may be. Auditor always places his hands up before telling preclear to do so. Auditor tells preclear to put his hands in his lap and keeps his own up until preclear does so, allowing preclear to break the solid comm line.

*HISTORY:* Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in Washington, DC, 1956, as a therapeutic version of Dummy Hand Mimicry. Something was needed to supplant “Look at me. Who am I?” and “Find the Auditor” part of rudiments.

### **CCH 4—A TYPE 3: DUPLICATION PROCESS**

*NAME:* Book Mimicry.

*COMMANDS:* Auditor makes a simple or complex motion with a book. Hands book to preclear. Preclear makes motion, duplicating auditor’s mirror-imagewise. Auditor asks preclear, **“ARE YOU SATISFIED THAT YOU DUPLICATED MY MOTION?”** If preclear is and auditor is also fairly satisfied, auditor takes book back, acknowledges, **“THANK YOU,”** and goes to next command. If preclear says he is and auditor fairly sure he isn’t, auditor takes book back and repeats command and gives book to preclear again for another try. If preclear is not sure





he duplicated any command, auditor repeats it for him and gives him back the book. Tone 40 only in motions. Verbal two-way comm quite free.

*POSITION:* Auditor and preclear seated facing each other a comfortable distance apart.

*PURPOSE:* To bring up preclear's communication with control and duplication. (Control + duplication = communication.)

*TRAINING STRESS:* Stress giving preclear wins. Stress auditor's necessity to duplicate his own motions. Circular motions are more complex than straight lines. The basic rule on complexity in duplication processes is: Make the motions as complex as is necessary to get the preclear's interest and attention and no more.

*HISTORY:* Developed by L. Ron Hubbard for the 16th ACC in Washington, DC, 1957. Based on duplication developed by LRH in London, 1952.

### **METHOD OF RUNNING CCH 1, 2, 3, 4**

CCH 1 is run first and run to a flat spot. Then CCH 2 is run. If CCH 2 produces change, it is flattened and followed by CCH 1. Then CCH 2 and if it again produces change it is followed by CCH 1. This rule is followed throughout —when either CCH 2, CCH 3, CCH 4 produces change the process is flattened and followed by CCH 1. This series of four processes is left when they can be run, one after the other (1, 2, 3, 4) in the same session without producing change.

The four CCH processes are to be run on the following cases:

*INSANE:* That is, a person who is extremely and obsessively unwilling to control his body, his attention and his thoughts.

*UNCONSCIOUS:* Any person who is unaware, to a great degree.

*HOSTILE:* Person who has appeared for processing but who demonstrates a complete unwillingness to accept order and to carry out an auditing command.

*CCH 1 "DON'T GIVE ME THAT HAND"* version, is a specific process for a case who is dramatizing a heavy compulsive withhold condition.

---

### **ARC STRAIGHTWIRE—A TYPE 6: STRAIGHTWIRE PROCESS**

*COMMANDS:*

**"RECALL SOMETHING THAT WAS REALLY REAL TO YOU."**

**"THANK YOU."**

**"RECALL A TIME WHEN YOU WERE IN GOOD COMMUNICATION WITH SOMEONE." "THANK YOU."**

**“RECALL A TIME WHEN YOU REALLY LIKED SOMEONE.”**  
**“THANK YOU.”**

The three commands are given in that order and repeated in that order consistently.

*POSITION:* Auditor and preclear seated facing each other at a comfortable distance.

*PURPOSE:* To give the student reality on the existence of a bank. (When used as a training drill.) This is audited on another and is audited until the preclear is in present time. It will be found that the process discloses the cycling action of the preclear going deeper and deeper into the past and then more and more shallowly into the past until he is recalling something again close to present time. This cyclic action should be studied and understood and the reality on the pictures the preclear gets should be thoroughly understood by the student. The fact that another has pictures should be totally real to the student under training.

*NOTE:* It should be thoroughly understood that this is a valuable process and an excellent step in preparation for running the heavier recall processes.

*HISTORY:* Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in 1951 in Wichita, Kansas. This was once a very important process. It has been known to bring people from a neurotic to a sane level after only a short period of application. It has been run on a group basis with success but it should be noted that the thinkingness of the individuals in the group would have to be well under the control of the auditor in order to have this process broadly beneficial. When it was discovered that this process occasionally reduces people’s havingness, the process itself was not generally run thereafter. It is still, however, an excellent process with that proviso, a reduction of havingness in some cases.

If this process is “policed” the auditor asks the preclear “when” before giving the acknowledgment, as often as is necessary to maintain control of the preclear—or as often as is necessary for the auditor to maintain his own confidence that the preclear is under control and doing the process. This process can be run “muzzled” and should be, where muzzling is indicated.

*ASSESSMENT DEFINITION:* An inventory and evaluation of a preclear, his body and his case to establish processing level and procedure.

1. Determine processing level.
2. Determine process to be used.
3. Always undercut reality level of the case when assessing processing level.
4. Establish reality level of case by two-way communication using understanding and affinity as guides. Understanding: What can the preclear say and talk about that is easily understandable to the auditor? What can the auditor say and talk about that is easily understandable by the preclear? Affinity: What does the preclear like or dislike? What does he detest or ignore? What is he anxious or otherwise misemotional about?





5. Never overlook an obvious physical defect or communication difficulty when making an assessment of any kind.
6. Be alert to preclear's comm lags and what produces them.
7. Observe the preclear's response to control.
8. Find out what the preclear assigns cause to—what he blames—what he feels he can do nothing about.

### **TERMINAL ASSESSMENT—FOR OVERT-WITHHOLD PROCESS**

In the HPA/HCA Course this is done by two-way communication. The student should learn it by observance of the Instructor. Terminal Assessment is made to locate the terminals in the case which, when run, will produce an increase in the responsibility and reality level of the preclear.

### **A VERY BRIEF COVERAGE OF DYNAMIC AND KNOW-TO-MYSTERY SCOUTING**

1. Discover the terminals the preclear states to represent each part of the expanded Know-to-Mystery Scale. Any terminal which is obviously aberrated and won't clear by two-way comm should be run.
2. Discover what terminals the preclear has identified with the wrong dynamic. Any terminal wrongly placed that won't blow by two-way comm should be run.

*Note:* Two-way comm here does not mean invalidative or evaluative questions or comments by auditor.

### **SELECTED PERSONS SCOUT**

This is the assessment most used. It is applied to the persons in the preclear's present life. There are several loaded questions which can be used and there are several observations to be made by the auditor.

#### **QUESTIONS:**

**“WHO IS TO BLAME FOR THE CONDITION YOU ARE IN?”**

**“WHO DO YOU KNOW OR HAVE KNOWN THAT YOU'D REALLY HATE TO BE?”**

**“WHO REALLY HAD IT IN FOR YOU?”**

**“WHO DO YOU KNOW OR HAVE KNOWN THAT YOU DISLIKE THINKING ABOUT?”**

To be observed by auditor:

*Comm lag:* Willingness or unwillingness to communicate about a specific person. Physical and emotional effects produced by discussion of specific person: agitation, voice change, blushing, dopiness, etc.





*Note:* Auditor must realize that preclear has no power of choice in the selection of terminals. The terminal is chosen by the auditor.

In a case where the preclear does not answer up to questions or shows no useful (to the assessment) effects from questions, simply select the person who is realest to the preclear and proceed with the process. Continue running the persons in preclear's present life on basis of who is realest until preclear is able to answer up to assessment questions. Realest person at start may turn out to be the auditor. If so, run it.

## **OVERT-WITHHOLD SELECTED PERSONS STRAIGHTWIRE**

### **A TYPE 6: STRAIGHTWIRE PROCESS**

#### *COMMANDS:*

**“THINK OF SOMETHING YOU HAVE DONE TO \_\_\_\_\_.”**

**“THANK YOU.”**

**“THINK OF SOMETHING YOU HAVE WITHHELD FROM \_\_\_\_\_.”**

**“THANK YOU.”**

or

**“RECALL SOMETHING YOU HAVE DONE TO \_\_\_\_\_.”**

**“THANK YOU.”**

**“RECALL SOMETHING YOU HAVE WITHHELD FROM \_\_\_\_\_.”**

**“THANK YOU.”**

The use of the “think of” command rather than the “recall” allows the preclear to plow through where his track is jammed and incidents are not easily separated, to the point where he can recall. In either case commands are run alternately, one for one.

*POSITION:* Auditor and preclear seated facing each other at a comfortable distance.

*PURPOSE:* To put the preclear at knowing cause toward the people in his current life so that those people can no longer restimulate the preclear in livingness.

*TRAINING STRESS:* Any terminal run with this process is flat when that terminal can no longer restimulate the preclear's reactive bank. When the preclear can find no new incidents to recall and must repeat old incidents to continue process, a given terminal can be considered flat. Make sure he is repeating *incidents* and not recalling *similar* incidents before ending the run on that terminal. Also, the first few repeats may be just the preclear's way of filling in a comm lag. Student should observe and understand phenomena occurring with this process. Where assessment has been properly made, the preclear will manifest various misemotions ranging from below 0.0 on the Tone Scale up to 2.0 and emotions up to 4.0. The Not-Isness on the case will show up as attempts to not-is the auditor, process or anything preclear's attention touches. The preclear, at first, will not correctly assign the reasons for his misemotions and discomforts and will blame them on the auditor, etc. This is an example of Corollary 3 of Axiom 58 in action. This process is run “muzzled” by the student in training. Muzzled auditing is done as follows: At the beginning of session, Instructor makes an



assessment of the preclear's case and chooses the terminal to be run. He gets the preclear's agreement to run the process and does a very brief clearing of the command with the preclear. Then, the student auditor says, "Start of session," and gives the first command. When preclear has answered, the auditor acknowledges and goes on to the next command. If the preclear originates anything, either as a statement, comment or question the auditor nods his head as an acknowledgment. If the preclear asks to have the command repeated, the auditor nods his head and repeats it. This is continued until end of session or until process is flat on that terminal. If student has any question or thinks terminal is flat, he puts his hand behind his chair and wig-wags to get Instructor's attention. He does not leave his chair. Near end of session Instructor gives the team notice that the session will end in two minutes. At the end of that time, when preclear has answered the last command and has been acknowledged, the student auditor says, "End of session." This is all there is to muzzled auditing done by students. The student auditor uses only TR 0, TR 1, TR 2, TR 3 (duplicative command) and handles originations with a nod of his head, *only*. No rudiments or two-way comm beyond "Start of session" and "End of session." Student should understand that when he runs this process (and some others) on preclears in the field, he should use muzzled auditing whenever he finds himself with any tendency to overcommunicate or with any preclear who ARC breaks easily. Student should also understand that Overt-Withhold Selected Persons, Third Rail, ARC Break Straightwire and Not-Is Straightwire can all restimulate so much automatic Not-Isness that the preclear will at times apparently lose his bank, his memory, and even the auditing command and its meaning. The only action indicated when this occurs is to persist with the process.

*HISTORY:* Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in the 21st ACC, in Washington, DC, in 1959, as a means of ensuring wider and more predictable case gains by more auditors, even unskilled ones.

## **FACTUAL HAVINGNESS—A TYPE 5: OBJECTIVE PROCESS**

### *COMMANDS:*

**"LOOK AROUND HERE AND FIND SOMETHING YOU HAVE." "THANK YOU."**

**"LOOK AROUND HERE AND FIND SOMETHING YOU WOULD CONTINUE."  
"THANK YOU."**

**"LOOK AROUND HERE AND FIND SOMETHING YOU WOULD PERMIT TO  
VANISH." "THANK YOU."**

Commands are each flattened in turn before going on to next command. Process can be begun on any of the three commands, but the above order should be followed. If process is begun on "vanish" the next command to be run is "have."

*POSITION:* Auditor and preclear seated facing each other at a comfortable distance and with preclear facing majority of auditing room.

*PURPOSE:* To remedy havingness objectively. To bring about the preclear's ability to have, or not have, his present time environment and to permit him to alter his considerations of what he has, what he would continue and what he would permit to vanish.





*TRAINING STRESS:* To be run smoothly without invalidative questions. One of the most effective processes known when thinkingness can be controlled somewhat. The student should thoroughly understand that when a preclear is set on wasting, the vanish command will at first occupy the majority of auditing time spent on this process. Student should understand that the three commands can be each flattened in order any number of times and that running one of the commands is quite apt to unflatten the other two. Process should be continued until this no longer occurs.

### **THIRD RAIL IS A SPECIAL FORM OF FACTUAL HAVINGNESS**

*COMMANDS AND POSITION:* are the same as in Factual Havingness. However the commands are run in a special ratio of:

8 commands of “vanish”

2 commands of “continue” and

1 command of “have.”

*PURPOSE:* To remedy extreme conditions of Not-Isness. To remedy obsessive waste. To permit use of the process without bogging preclear in any one of the commands.

*TRAINING STRESS:* Student should realize that there is very seldom any reason for altering this ratio and should never Q-and-A with the preclear’s complaints about doing the “continue” or “vanish” commands. Student should understand that Third Rail should be run where auditor is uncertain where to begin with Factual Havingness.

*HISTORY:* Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in Washington, DC, in 1958, as the best form of Objective Havingness. Originally developed by L. Ron Hubbard in London in 1955 as “Terrible Trio.” Third Rail developed by L. Ron Hubbard in London for the 5th London ACC.

### **RUDIMENTS—A TYPE 1 PROCESS: OPENING AND CLOSING SESSIONS**

*COMMANDS:* None as such. Rudiments is the establishment of the agreements basic to an auditing session, and the termination of them, at end of session. Students must understand what the rudiments are and be able to use them with any preclear who is capable of agreeing to them, by two-way communication. They are:

1. Auditor
2. Preclear
3. Auditing room
4. Start of session
5. Preclear’s goal for session.

Auditor, by two-way comm, gets preclear’s agreement to each of these, allowing preclear to state his own goals. The above order is not necessarily the





order in which they are established. There should be enough two-way comm to get the preclear's agreement and no more. The auditor should determine for himself, but not tell the preclear, what he (the auditor) intends to do with the session. At the end of session auditor makes sure the preclear is released from agreements. Auditor does not argue with the preclear about the preclear's goals.

*NOTE:* If a preclear cannot communicate about the rudiments or be brought to agree with them fairly easily, CCH 1, 2, 3, 4 should be run with only "Start of session" spoken by the auditor as total rudiments. Rudiments are not used otherwise with any preclear who needs to be run on CCH 1, 2, 3, 4. Alternatively, for more accessible cases, do "muzzled" auditing as described above.

## **MOCK UP A PICTURE FOR WHICH YOU CAN BE TOTALLY RESPONSIBLE**

### **A TYPE 4: SUBJECTIVE PROCESS**

*COMMAND:*

**"MOCK UP A PICTURE FOR WHICH YOU CAN BE TOTALLY RESPONSIBLE."  
"THANK YOU."**

*POSITION:* Auditor and preclear seated facing each other a comfortable distance apart.

*PURPOSE:* To put preclear at cause with regard to mental image pictures to the degree that engrams are under his control.

*TRAINING STRESS:* That preclear not be run on this process before he is willing to carry out a subjective process command exactly as given. Earlier processes should be well flattened before this is attempted. Otherwise the preclear will be given loses. The command means exactly what it says and the preclear's thinkingness must be well enough under control for him to view the command that way. This process should not be run forever without an occasional flattening of Not-Is Straightwire.

*HISTORY:* Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in Washington, DC, in 1958.

## **REEXPERIENCE AND EXPERIENCE PROCESS**

### **A TYPE 4: SUBJECTIVE PROCESS**

*COMMANDS:*

**"WHAT PART OF YOUR LIFE WOULD YOU BE WILLING TO REEXPERIENCE?"  
"THANK YOU."**

**"WHAT PART OF THE FUTURE WOULD YOU BE WILLING TO EXPERIENCE?"  
"THANK YOU."**

Commands run alternately, one for one.

*POSITION:* Auditor and preclear seated facing each other a comfortable distance apart.



*PURPOSE:* To bring about the preclear's ability to reexperience his past without enduring consequence and to confront the future without restimulation.

*TRAINING STRESS:* That student understand that the process is run until flat and that student be aware of what "flat" is. When the preclear can easily get out of any incident he gets into and when he can reexperience those things without enduring consequence. Where engrams are encountered with the process the auditor should attempt to find out the year of its occurrence by two-way comm and flash answers and should record the dates found. The auditor must not go into general two-way comm with the preclear about the incidents preclear contacts. Never end the process while preclear is sticking in an incident.

*HISTORY:* Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in Washington, DC, in 1959.

### **PRESENT TIME PROBLEMS—PART OF RUDIMENTS—TYPE 1 PROCESSES**

*COMMANDS:* Auditor, by two-way comm, discovers the preclear's present time problem and discusses it with him. If it blows on this basis, fine. If not, we move out of Type 1 Processes. To handle the present time problem other than by two-way comm, discuss it with the preclear and get the names of the terminals involved. Ask the preclear which of these is realest. Run the one he names with Selected Persons Overt-Withhold Straightwire. Discuss the problem. Find which of the remaining terminals is most real to the preclear. Run it with SPOWSW. Discuss the problem and so on until the problem is run out, which is when the preclear does not need to do anything about it.

*POSITION:* Auditor and preclear seated facing each other a comfortable distance apart.

*PURPOSE:* To remove the surface difficulty that is the present time problem so that the auditing session can progress.

*TRAINING STRESS:* Student should know definition of a problem and should know very well what happens to auditing sessions where present time problem is unflat. A problem is "The conflict arising from two opposing intentions." A present time problem is one that exists in present time, in a real universe. It is any set of circumstances that so engages the attention of the preclear that he feels he should be doing something about it instead of being audited. Auditor uses questions based on definition of present time problem to find present time problems. Never leave a present time problem half run. Preclears with whom the rudiments cannot be readily established should not be run on present time problems but should be run on CCH 1, 2, 3, 4.

*HISTORY:* Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in London in 1952.

### **ARC BREAK STRAIGHTWIRE—A TYPE 6 PROCESS**

*COMMAND:* "RECALL AN ARC BREAK." "WHEN?" "THANK YOU."

*POSITION:* Auditor and preclear seated facing each other a comfortable distance apart.





*PURPOSE:* To as-is ARC breaks. To bring about the preclear's ability to confront and as-is ARC breaks. To straighten out the preclear's time track which has become collapsed by ARC breaks in restimulation. To key out and take out of restimulation the "Rock" chain.

*TRAINING STRESS:* To not acknowledge the preclear's execution of the command until the time of the ARC break has been established and to acknowledge with good TR 2 when the time is established. To accept preclear's reality as to "when." If he says, "It occurred the year I graduated from high school," accept it and go on to next command. Assist him with two-way comm when he has difficulty locating time. Flash answers may also be used for this. Do not leave process until preclear can easily get out of incidents he gets into on the process. Process is flat when recalling ARC breaks no longer produces undue amounts of misemotion. Student should understand that the process has the limitation of being somewhat hard to clear command with person unfamiliar with the term "ARC."

*HISTORY:* Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in Washington, DC, in 1958.

*NOTE:* In handling ARC breaks with the auditor, the auditor should use Selected Persons Overt-Withhold with the auditor as the terminal when the break is severe. Otherwise, use TR 5N.

## **NOT-IS STRAIGHTWIRE—A TYPE 6: STRAIGHTWIRE PROCESS**

*COMMANDS:*

**"RECALL A TIME YOU IMPLIED SOMETHING WAS UNIMPORTANT."**

**"THANK YOU."**

**"RECALL A TIME SOMEBODY ELSE THOUGHT SOMETHING WAS IMPORTANT." "THANK YOU."**

Commands run alternately, one for one.

*POSITION:* Auditor and preclear seated facing each other a comfortable distance apart.

*PURPOSE:* To bring Not-Isness (Axiom 11) under preclear's knowing control and to reduce the Not-Isness in the preclear's bank. To improve recall and increase reality. To generally increase preclear's willingness to confront his past. To as-is the times when preclear not-ised others. To bring about the ability to evaluate importances.

*TRAINING STRESS:* To be certain preclear can recall overt acts to some fair degree before attempting this process. To make certain the preclear is not running the process on the effect side (i.e., recalling times he thought things were important and times others implied things were unimportant). To persist when preclear's restimulated Not-Isness threatens to destroy the session. To run the process to a flat spot where the preclear easily gets out of the incidents he gets into and can recall incidents without immediately restimulating Not-Isness, which is manifested by a sudden worsening of his recalls.

*HISTORY:* Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in Washington, DC, in 1959.



## SCALE OF PROCESSES TAUGHT IN HPA/HCA

This is a scale of processes as they fit with the CONFRONTINGNESS SCALE, from the bottom up.

1. CCH 1, 2, 3, 4.
  2. Rudiments.
  3. PT Problems by Overt-Withhold Straightwire.
  4. ARC Straightwire.
  5. Selected Persons Overt-Withhold Straightwire.
  6. Factual Havingness
  7. Third Rail
  8. ARC Break Straightwire.
  9. Not-Is Straightwire.
  10. Past and Future Experience.
  11. Mock up a picture for which you can be totally responsible.
- ] These two processes can be interchanged.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



# Theta Clear Congress Lectures

Washington, DC  
4-5 July 1959

Ron lectured at the Theta Clear Congress, held Saturday and Sunday, 4 and 5 July 1959 at the Shoreham Hotel in Washington, DC. Several of these lectures were devoted to the HAS Co-audit program, a means for accomplishing widespread Theta Clearing.

- 4 July 1959 HCO WW and Research
- 4 July 1959 Clearing
- 4 July 1959 HAS Co-audit
- 5 July 1959 Survive and Succumb
- 5 July 1959 Communication Processes
- 5 July 1959 How to Conduct a HAS Co-audit and Why



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
37 Fitzroy Street, London W1

HCO BULLETIN OF 9 JULY 1959

BPI

Magazine Article

**DEFINITION OF SCIENTOLOGY**  
**WRITTEN BY LRH**  
**FOR LEGAL WHEN SETTING UP HASI LTD**

Scientology is an organized body of scientific research knowledge concerning life, life sources and the mind and includes practices that improve the intelligence, state and conduct of persons.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HCO BULLETIN OF 14 JULY 1959

### **SPECIAL INFORMATION FOR MISSION HOLDERS**

It has been many a year since I sat down and banged out a stencil, but here I am doing it and Suzie is waiting in the other room to run it off on a Gestetner. So if you have any trouble making it out, it was done on a German typewriter and an English mimeo machine run by a cosmopolouse\* and a Texan respectively.

Actually, I have been trying for several weeks to convince people that a line should be gotten through to the US mission holder but they didn't believe it and so here I am doing it.

We have just moved a small staff of HCO WW down to Saint Hill and this is the place from which your bulletins will be coming and out of which we will be operating. So here and now mark down with fire or lipstick or anything that is handy all the proper addresses to which you should address all communications relating to all licenses, all payments, SOSes or anything headed "RON!"

POSTAL ADDRESS: HCO SAINT HILL, East Grinstead, Sussex, England.  
Telephone, East Grinstead 4786 (but use cables, not phone)

CABLE ADDRESS: SIENTOLOGY, EAST GRINSTEAD TELEX

TELETYPEWRITER ADDRESS: HCO STHIL EGSTD TELEX 8876

Here is what happened some months ago: I ordered the HCO Sec US to issue INTERIM licenses to able auditors in the US. Anyone qualifying under that heading could have an HCO license. These people would get technical and organizational bulletins relating to HAS Co-audit from me and would get a 40 percent discount on books and help in other ways. In return, these people would send me 10 percent of their gross income from Dianetics and Scientology every week to help pay for the administration of the line, postage, etc.

Very big things are in the wind as I told people at the congress but I did not tell them this subtle fact: The INTERIM HCO license is a testing area. Those people who get active, do a good job and remit their 10 percent regularly will receive a PERMANENT HCO license—and that means a great deal more than it looks on the surface.

If, after a trial period which may run up to one year, the mission holder makes good on all fronts, he will be given the right to train to the level of HCA

\*cosmopolouse: a citizen of the world.



(HPA in sterling area). Training in Central Organizations is being upgraded to HCS/BScn and DScn.

There is even more to an interim license than this. HCO WW has been fortunate enough to secure administrative services and for interim license holders the advices of Dr. Nile Adams. He can be contacted through HCO Washington, 1812 19th St. NW, Washington, DC. Nile and I have worked out advertising, financing and general organization for PROJECT CLEAR US.

Thus, an interim HCO license looks to be more than first glance indicates.

I determined—and said very loudly—in 1950 that Scientology would go as far as it worked and that I was not going to open up the ball until we had all the music written. Well, I've written the music. You don't know all about that, yet, but you will.

I am very aware of the fact that this has worked, in one way, a hardship on all Dianeticists and Scientologists. But not even threats of storm, flood and bankruptcy have made me swerve from that resolution. Research came first. When research had wrapped up the human mind and dissemination, I was willing to fire with all guns—but not one minute before. So I've up and done it and we're getting set on the firing line.

We have many riches. We have a hard corps of trained Scientologists. We already know who our friends are. We've drawn the teeth of old-time psychotherapy and we've lived down our sins. But more important we can and mean to clear the US.

The finance for this project has been worked out very thoroughly. The job will only cost a few hundred million and, hold your hat, you're going to make it.

Excitement is in the wind. The future is no calm vista. And we are right now taking this vital forward step. My first action is to clear all comm lines and ready up HCO staffs and facilities. We are putting in teletypewriters on every continent as fast as we can get them installed and we have other comm circuits planned. We are, in short, getting ready for traffic. These first stages on which we are now engaged are full of tests and reaches which are being hardened, as they prove successful, into a true pattern of advance. About the only real sorting out is the personnel. Central Org staffs right now are running on each other about as rough a process as you could want, Process S2. It's named after an English-brand weedkiller.

What you want to know is, exactly what do you do now? The answer is you carry on and build about as big an HAS Co-audit as you can and do individual auditing and coaching. You receive from here a lot of data you need and you remit directly to here 10 percent of your gross income made from Dianetics and Scientology every week. You send this to HCO St. Hill by postal order, your own check or any handy means. You will receive info from US HCO offices eventually when I am sure all lines are in place. Your local area HCO office will be put back on the lines shortly. But you continue to remit to Saint Hill until we have a clear picture of both your credit responsibility and your activity. Very





soon, we'll send people in to help you set yourself up on a proper financial level with proper quarters. Meanwhile, pitch like mad. Communicate to the public. Every bit of promotion counts.

Meanwhile, don't shame-blame-regret and lose motion. I learned a lot watching this first struggle and enturbulence and we'll make it all pay off, every bit of it and one of these fine days we'll have a sane world. And wouldn't THAT be nice.

All the best,

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

PS: If you're getting any co-auditing yourself, be sure to run flat-flat-flat Process S2. It's muzzled. And its command is, "From where could you communicate to a victim?" And what is flat on that?? Why, to regain the ability to communicate without reservation, of course. It's a one-shot OT. LRH





HCO BULLETIN OF 18 JULY 1959

BPI

### TECHNICALLY SPEAKING

We have a whole world full of “victims.”

That’s enough.

We don’t have to be victims ourselves. It’s a scarcity we don’t have to remedy.

---

New definition: A Scientologist—one who is not a victim.

We can make victims into people without Q-and-Aing.

---

Historical note: The whole Christian movement is based on the victim computation of the overt act–motivator sequence. They won by appealing to victims. We can win by converting victims. Christianity succeeded by making people into victims. We can succeed by making victims into people. It’s time the inversion turned, anyway.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



---

We have a whole  
world full of "victims."

That's enough.

We don't have to be  
victims ourselves.

It's a scarcity we don't  
have to remedy.

---

New Definition : A  
Scientologist - one who  
is not a victim.

**HGC ALLOWED PROCESSES**

The following rundown is to be used in all HGCs.

For use on unconscious and fixedly psychotic persons unwilling to be audited:

**“YOU MAKE THAT BODY SIT ON THAT CHAIR (OR LIE ON THAT BED).”**

and CCH 1, 2, 3, 4.

For use on persons unwilling to be audited at any time:

Two-way help bracket:

**“HOW COULD YOU HELP ME?”**

**“HOW COULD I HELP YOU?”**

Get each question answered. Use lots of two-way comm. Don't Q-and-A with reasons.

For use on persons unwilling to be audited by reason of session errors:

TR 5N, which is:

**“WHAT HAVE I DONE WRONG?”**

**“WHAT HAVE YOU DONE WRONG?”**

with two-way comm.

For persons who are acutely ill:

Ask them what part of their body they think is ill.

Use that as the terminal. Run:

**“FROM WHERE COULD YOU COMMUNICATE TO A \_\_\_\_\_?”**  
(body part named).

For use on persons who complain that auditing has no effect on them or who make very slow gains, or who are going for OT. Run:

Process S2:

**“FROM WHERE COULD YOU COMMUNICATE TO A VICTIM?”**



This is flat when pc can confront calmly a victim.

For use on persons in general. If this has been handled in an HAS Co-audit well, don't handle it again:

Overt-Withhold Straightwire after careful assessment and used on various buttons. Dynamic Straightwire, Know to Mystery Straightwire, are all more or less same processes but are different ways of assessment.

Always run terminals, never conditions.

For use on persons who have a PT problem. Get them to name the terminals associated with the problem. Run:

**“FROM WHERE COULD YOU COMMUNICATE TO A \_\_\_\_\_?”**  
(general form of terminal).

For use on persons in general, always to some extent when they enter HGC:  
SCS.

For use on auditors in for auditing. Run until fully flat:

Process S2:

**“FROM WHERE COULD YOU COMMUNICATE TO A VICTIM?”**

For use on people going to Theta Clear. Use liberally and long:

Assess case with E-Meter. Spot terminals needing clearing. Use:

**“FROM WHERE COULD YOU COMMUNICATE TO A \_\_\_\_\_?”**  
(on each terminal).

For use on people going to Theta Clear:

Find engram necessary to resolve the case each time. Check out all terminals present in it. Make a list. Run:

**“FROM WHERE COULD YOU COMMUNICATE TO A \_\_\_\_\_?”**  
(each terminal in incident by general name).

Don't run off from incident that is being run. Pc will go up and down the track but when one terminal is flat, choose the next from the same incident we started with. Remember to resurvey incident for new terminals when several are flat.

For finishing off cases to level of Theta Clear:

**“FROM WHERE COULD YOU COMMUNICATE TO A \_\_\_\_\_?”**  
(male, female bodies, bodies, mest).

For easing off any case into comfort or completion of an intensive:

Get person to say what is wrong. Get them to name the terminal they think is the trouble. Run:

**“FROM WHERE COULD YOU COMMUNICATE TO A \_\_\_\_\_?”**  
(terminal name).

#### **HAS CO-AUDIT**

Comm processes may be used in HAS Co-audit. Assess by asking person: “Are you sick or well?” If he says “ill,” ask, “What part of your body do you think is ill?” Run:

**“FROM WHERE COULD YOU COMMUNICATE TO A \_\_\_\_\_?”**  
(body part person said).

If person says “Well,” then say, “What person or thing have you been most sorry for?” (meaning pity). Whatever person says, run it as a terminal:

**“FROM WHERE COULD YOU COMMUNICATE TO A \_\_\_\_\_?”**  
(generalized form of whatever he or she said).

This gets people up to talking and you get the “word of mouth advertising” you should have, plus a lot of better people.

**L. RON HUBBARD**  
Founder



**ACTUAL WORKING DEFINITION OF PSYCHOLOGY**

That body of practice devoted to the creation of any effect on living forms.

This is the totality of study. The ethics of the effect do not enter in this subject.

It is not a science since it is not an organized body of knowledge.

In actual use it is a dramatization of Axiom 10, wholly reactive.

In this wise the word can be used by Scientologists and this definition can be used legally to prove Scientology isn't psychology.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



## OUR GOALS

Well, we're easing right into the starting line for Clear Earth.

Factually, we are getting lined up for the big push.

Clearing a large proportion of Earth in our lifetimes is not even improbable now the way it's going.

By establishing responsible centers all over Earth, running HAS Co-audits and having them train and process, by having HASI and the Founding Church give upper-level training, by holding a tight rein on offbeat activities, we'll make it rather easily.

The exact plan of a center is this:

1. Sign an HCO interim mission license.
2. Run an HAS Co-audit and individually process people.
3. Keep a good level of activity for several months, paying regularly and correctly and thus establish "good credit" with HCO.
4. Obtain from HCO a permanent mission license.
5. Train to level of HCA/HPA in the center.
6. Progress forward toward clearing area on this pattern.

Obtaining a permanent center is a big step. It doesn't just involve signing a piece of paper.

It means an incorporation along exact lines of an exact activity in the center's area. It means an exact financial transaction wherein the center can obtain enough capital to fix up or build its own quarters, to hire people, to advertise broadly.

Obtaining a permanent center is a big step. It means finance, promotion, success.

The exact pattern of how this is done now exists and will be put out when centers are ready for it. Special people will come and do the basic work. The advertisement copy, texts, incorporation papers, everything is being made ready right now. We're moving from small time to Big Time.

The HASIs and their Central Organizations will upgrade to universities. (They'll do the certificate examination and preparation for HCO so be good to

them.) In centers we'll make the specialists. In Central Organizations we'll make the super specialists.

Now, some questions come up. What about people who never asked for a mission license but went ahead and without helping the general push tried for a quick buck? We take them straight out of the lineup. Auditors in the future are either part of this forward thrust or we forget them unpleasantly. We will close all centers operating without legal title to operate.

There's too much at stake. We can't go by halves. We're clearing Earth. Therefore, people fall into two groups for us, those who are with us and those who aren't. Those who aren't will be handled by processing and where necessary, by law.

So we're lining up now.

This is a real tough planet. It will take a really serious shove to clear it. So here's where we start. And we start with no halfhearted measures.

We have a new motto in HCO WW. If somebody drops a ball, we drop a person.

First example was the solicitor for HASI, Ltd. He dropped a ball, we dropped him. And we found a really good solicitor.

It's a tough planet. We'd better face it and measure up to it.

But your first step is to say "I'm going to clear \_\_\_\_\_" (the continent) and start telling people, naming your continent, "We're here to clear Africa."

And moves that don't aim that way are dispersals.

The easy part is getting people on our side. You've heard it said "Everybody is a Scientologist. Some just haven't cognited yet."

The tough part is to keep everybody pointed toward the goal.

So a Scientologist should say first to himself, "I'm going to clear \_\_\_\_\_" his continent. And then tell others, "We're here to clear \_\_\_\_\_" his continent.

And then work along an agreed-upon program. Sign or assist an interim license, be active, be okay with HCO WW, organize for and sign or assist a permanent center or help the HASI or HCO to get rolling.

Look how far we've come in nine years! All right, I wasn't going nowhere. Were you?

So let's stop fooling around and get serious.

Clear Earth!

Best,

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 5 AUGUST 1959

### HGC PROCESSES

The lack of results in HGC is probably due to the restimulative nature of communication processes, a phenomenon we have noted on ACCs.

Therefore, I am giving you this regimen which I want you to very thoroughly enforce so that we can regain the results and therefore income and dissemination on the HGC.

These processes were first evolved by me in 1956 to process the personnel of a large London company so that they would get uniform results and would not be telling one another different processes during work. It is therefore amongst the first packages to be "used on anybody." You have all data on this, I am sure. It's in the paperback on control. Switch all pcs to this and we'll have a happier set of auditors and better results.

Run psychos on CCH 1, 2, 3, 4.

Switch all other cases except the acutely ill (on which you should run Communication Process to the ill body part) to SCS and Connectedness.

When these are flat, run the pc for a while on the following Comm Process:

"From where could you communicate to a person with difficulties?"

When pc seems to be flattish on this, return to SCS and Connectedness.

Let's increase those results.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HCO BULLETIN OF 7 AUGUST 1959

All HCO  
Mission Holders  
All Staffs  
Central Orgs  
All HCOs

## THE HANDLING OF COMMUNICATION PROCESSES SOME RAPID DATA

The most important research development of recent times is the "Communication Process." It has gradually been evolved for nine years, beginning in July of 1950 when I isolated Communication as one of the three important pivots on which all mental association turned, the other two being Affinity and Reality.

Much could be said about this evolution and the search, but the important gain remains that today I have evolved finally a single-command type process that answers all requirements of all levels of clearing and violates no rules of auditing.

An auditor today could audit with just three packages:

1. The CCHs;
2. SCS and Connectedness; and
3. The Communication Processes.

Using these, he would certainly achieve Releases and Clears on all cases he could keep on the auditing roster. I must call your attention to the facts of this: We have achieved our finite goals in auditing, and clearing can be done easily and broadly without kickbacks. Therefore, all programs should be geared with these steps:

1. Make a Clear or two.
2. Use Communication Processes in co-audit toward clearing.
3. Groove in administratively to clear your area.

I will shortly write a small book on Communication Processes which will give all. Meantime, the essentials of use are as follows:

1. By Communication Process is meant any process which places the pre-clear at cause and uses communication as the principal command phrase.

A typical wording, now standard, is, "From where could you communicate to a \_\_\_\_\_?"



2. The terminals to which Communication Processes are addressed must be real terminals, never significances only.

Right: "From, etc., to a 'husband.' "

Wrong: "From, etc., to a 'thought.' "

Right: "From, etc., to a 'dog.' "

Wrong: "From etc., to a 'mistake.' "

3. All terminals employed in the command should be generalized. Don't peg pc to one lifetime with a proper name. Always use a generalized name, since Communication Processes span lives too fast to be limited too much.

Right: "From, etc., to a 'husband.' "

Wrong: "From, etc., to 'Bill.' "

Wrong: "From, etc., to 'your husband.' "

If you isolate Bill as the terminal that needs running, find out what Bill is to the pc. Use what the pc describes Bill to be or what rises on the meter. Bill will turn out to be "a husband" or "a friend" or "a mechanic" or some generalized terminal. He is *never* run as "Bill," as that pegs pc to one life and rarely clears Bill whereas the general terminal *does* clear Bill.

4. Run a Communication Process more or less muzzled. The smoother, the more confident, the more experienced the auditor, the less muzzle is needed. The process wins totally muzzled so err in the direction of more muzzle, not less.
5. A Communication Process is flat when none of that class of terminal produces change or a comm lag or a cyclic aspect on the time track. If the pc no longer goes into past on a continuous long run, the process is flat.
6. Use a meter. This alone tells you when a terminal is really flat. This alone diagnoses a terminal properly. A good electrometer can save you three hours in every five. Lack of meters means lack of Clears. Only a meter keeps the auditor from clearing the auditor's buttons out of the preclear. Only a meter keeps processes from being left unflat. Only a meter can show when a terminal is clear or a preclear is Clear. Use a meter if you want to clear people. Insist on your auditor using a meter if you want to get Clear.
7. Know meter behavior. There's lots of data on this. But I've recently found a new one.

A terminal needs to be run if it drops, and then when ignored, any further questioning causes a needle to rise only. The right terminal found again sticks the needle and stops the rise.

If a terminal is left unflat (if it is run and then dropped before it is flat), the needle in future sessions will only rise.





A steadily rising needle is by definition, then, the symptom of an abandoned terminal. That terminal must be found again. If found it will stop the rise of the needle. It must then be run and flattened. This is why some cases bog down and this is how it is remedied.

A further discovery is that a terminal clears on the meter just like a pc clears on a meter. Example—an unclear person doesn't read steadily at male or female Clear reading, but goes above or below that reading and the reading changes. Similarly, a terminal found on a pc reads above or below male or female Clear reading. If the terminal is run by a Communication Process, it makes the tone arm read higher or lower than male or female Clear. The running of the terminal changes the tone arm position, making it rise and fall, rise and fall. The rises of the tone arm get easier, the falls more rapid until at last the tone arm does not rise or fall but sits at male or female Clear, depending on the sex of the pc (not the terminal). The more flexible the tone arm, the looser the needle.

If that's Greek to you, better grab plane or train to a Central Org and study the E-Meter because you won't make any Clears until you do.

8. A preclear is MEST Clear when no terminal selected is, when run by a Communication Process, productive of variation of the tone arm from male or female Clear reading. A preclear is Theta Clear when he can handle engrams without producing a change from Clear reading.
9. Cases do not improve if they are in a victim valence, as they self-invalidate between sessions. Communication Process S2 or S22 must be run to remedy this.
10. If an assist is done by a Communication Process, the terminal chosen (usually a body part) must be flattened fully (see 7 above) before the case can be expected to move again on a new terminal.
11. When an auditor finds a steadily climbing needle on a pc new to him but not auditing, he must suspect that a terminal has been run but isn't flat. He should query past auditing or living until he finds a terminal that stops the rise. He then runs this flat before he goes on.
12. Old pcs benefit from a Communication Process using "an auditor" as a terminal to clean off the case. This is done when the auditor fails with (11) above.
13. Old auditors can be smoothed out as cases by running a Communication Process on "an auditor" and "a preclear." Run each flat.
14. In general, run any terminal selected back down until the tone arm reads male or female Clear stably for many commands and pc is no longer cycling on track with that terminal.
15. Process illnesses with Communication Processes if the illness is in the way of the session. Assess by finding out what part of body pc considers ill. Run what he says. Run it in one or several sessions until that part reads Clear on the tone arm.





These are some of the rules above of Communication Processes.

A few cautions, however, should be emphasized.

Don't self-audit with a Communication Process. Use a Touch Assist on body or room instead.

Don't clip a terminal into action on a case and leave it unflat. Flatten it in one or many sessions instead or make sure you tell the next auditor that it is unflat.

---

Communication Processes are so simple. They are apparently innocent and charming. They are in actuality strong enough to move a whole bank. So they should be handled with accuracy and the same respect you'd give 90% dynamite.

---

Note to HCO Secs, Ds of P and Assoc Secs and heads of organizations: It would be well worth your while to study this bulletin thoroughly, then have your people study it and take an examination on it. Those who can't pass it eventually shouldn't be handling paying preclears until well audited and retrained, for we have no passing fancy here in Communication Processes and we use in them the cream of everything in technique and procedure we have learned in nine years.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 12 AUGUST 1959

HCO License Holders  
HCO Offices  
Central Orgs  
MA

**A SECOND TYPE OF HCO LICENSE**

A second and different type of HCO license is now available in addition to the HCO HAS Co-audit license.

The new type is the HCO processing license. It permits an individual auditor in practice to receive immediate bulletins, discounts and tests, and requires that he remit 10% of his income from Dianetics and Scientology to HCO WW. This permits the individual to run an individual practice or a guidance center without running an HAS Co-audit.

**THIS DOES NOT MEAN WE ARE ABANDONING HAS CO-AUDITS.**  
These are the backbone.

One auditor or several may have such an HCO processing license, but if more than one are considered under such a license, the processing earnings of the group are considered collectively.

This makes two types of licenses. The first is the HCO HAS Co-audit license which permits group processing, the running of an HAS Co-audit, the processing of individuals and, eventually, training to professional level. The second is the HCO processing license where individual processing only would be done.

In the case of the HCO HAS Co-audit license, HCO is going to do all it can to help set the license holder up on a permanent basis when he is proved out, helping to establish proper finance, quarters, publications and organizational assistance.

In the case of an HCO license like the first type, we will issue now only an interim license. When it is made permanent after due test of the holder by his use of it, HCO will assist the holder to obtain proper finance, processing quarters and organizational assistance for the activity of individual processing in a guidance center.

There will be a third type someday but it is not available now. This will be an HCO organizational license where the individual works "outside" Scientology organizations to bring order into larger non-Scientology activities in which he will be helped by HCO as a special activity.

---

Persons now holding HCO HAS Co-audit licenses who wish to exchange their license for an individual processing license may do so. Where the person is not running an HAS Co-audit and sees no immediate chance of starting one, he is



liable to cancellation of his license. This offers such a person the right to remain an HCO license holder even though he is only processing individually.

Out of these licensed guidance centers we hope will grow clinics, hospitals and sanitariums to cover that hole in the society now apparent. The very unable will need such assistance and we are here providing for it in the distant future.

An HAS Co-audit activity is basically more important and more immediately needed but there are those in the society who are not up to co-auditing and we must also remember them.

---

If you transfer now, you do, however, abandon your right to start an HAS Co-audit and get HAS certificates for your group. And with either license you owe HCO 10% of *all* you make from Dianetics and Scientology. The main advantage of transfer is apparent only in the fact that you won't lose your license rights if you are not now running an HAS Co-audit and don't intend to, for all inactive licenses will be cancelled within the next thirty days.

---

#### NEWS BULLETINS

HCO WW took over in the US because of a previous randomness in getting license holders started and serviced. Some of the randomness is still about. Some bulletins, unseen by HCO WW before issue, have been sent out from several points in the US which are not factual.

The following information is correct:

All 10%*s* from HCO license holders should be sent to HCO WW only, made out to HCO WW and airmailed to HCO WW, Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex, UK.

HCO 10%*s* from Central Organizations in the US are sent to "L. Ron Hubbard, Founder," which is a special division of HCO.

Contributions for research are sent to HCO WW made payable to the Scientology Research and Investigation Fund.

These items cancel "HCO Policy Letter of July 22nd" mailed from Washington.

---

Other bulletins mailed inside the US to US license holders requesting 10%*s* to be sent to LA should be disregarded as unauthorized.

---

Stable Datum: If it's postmarked HCO WW in the UK, it's authentic; otherwise, ignore it.





---

We will bring order yet. You can assist us by not being dismayed at disorder. When you start to introduce order into anything, disorder shows up as the second postulate and blows off. Therefore, our efforts to bring order in the society or any part of it will be productive of disorder for a short while every time. The trick is to keep on bringing order and soon the disorder is gone and you have orderly activity remaining. But if you *hate* disorder and fight disorder only, don't ever try to bring any order to anything, for the resulting disorder will drive you half mad. Only if you can ignore disorder and can understand this principle can you have a working world—or a working operation, for that matter.

---

### ADAMS QUILTS

The problems of HAS Co-audit licenses have evidently gotten to Nile Adams. A few days ago, when I refused to permit him to overtax license holders, he quit in Washington. His protest was against my refusal to let licenseholders be made to pay 25% of their gross for the privilege of being financed. The absolute maximum gross that a Scientology org can lose to other activities and still live is 18%. A high but workable top is 15% of gross. But 25% gross is unthinkable.

If you become big enough to require as a license holder an HCO office of your own for liaison, it will probably cost another 5% of your gross, but you will get all its services and save it on other payroll. But you will never be required to pay extravagant gross percentages while I can still stamp on toes and zap skulls.

Nile has been ordered to 500 hours of processing at his own expense for breaking the Code of a Scientologist flagrantly in public for he really got mad. That he did probably shows he was already under strain. So don't be too mad at him. He's a good promoter and when he's seen the elephant\* he'll be back in our ranks again. All he has to learn is to work for *us* also and he'll learn that.

---

Don G. Purcell, by the way, the millionaire who tried to seize Dianetics in 1951, died last month after a long illness, at the Mayo (MD-type) Clinic. As in the case of the late Dr. Joseph Winter, author of much critical literature against Dianetics, auditors refused to audit Purcell, according to my reports.

---

### CABLE, DON'T PHONE

We are so few at HCO WW and covering so many fronts that we cannot accept the phone calls that keep coming in. In the first place, a transatlantic call

\***Seen the elephant:** an old US Army saying to new recruits going into action for the first time. In Scientology, we have this analogy: when the student auditor has seen the WHY of aberration, objectively and subjectively, we say "he's seen the elephant"—he'll never again doubt the fact of an engram or the awesome implications of what he, the auditor, is able to confront and do with a preclear. He is now, in short, operational.



takes usually an hour or two of waiting by one of us before it is fully connected. Such calls have taken twelve hours to complete. And we have missed completion so often after such wasted time and have had such bad, inaudible connections even with domestic calls in England that it's no phone.

Use telegrams and cables instead. They're faster. They have a memory. We can handle them without missing data not put down after a phone call.

In the Manor staff office we have a telex. That's a teletype like in the telegraph office. About five minutes after you file your telegram or cable it comes complete and accurate out of our telex, typed with copies. These don't get lost. They get instant attention from the communication guard.

When a small group such as ours at HCO WW is handling indirectly several hundred thousand people and are handling directly, at any given time, a few thousand and intimately a few hundred scattered all over Earth, we have to have a communication discipline to get anything done. You're part of that comm system; so if *you* want something done, be brief, to the point, and use

Airmail  
Air letters  
Cables  
Telegrams.

And you'll be heard fast.

Be pointless, use phones, come in person and you won't be heard.

You are much closer to HCO WW at your letter box or the telegraph office than you would be standing at the Manor's front door. We're proud of our comm system. Use it!

---

#### RESEARCH NOTE

We are making fine progress with clearing. And we have *three* buttons we want flat on everybody in Scientology. The first is VICTIM. The second is MONEY. And the third—well, we'll let you know when the first two are flat on you. The auditing command is "From where could you communicate to a victim?" and it's flat when the E-Meter tone arm reads Clear for your sex and stays at that reading on the command. The second is "From where could you communicate to money?" and when the tone arm reads Clear for your sex and stays there, you'll not only be well along, you'll be able to have the stuff.

---

And now if no vast emergencies spring up, I can get on with some other writing. And any day now, I may get some sleep.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 13 AUGUST 1959

CenO  
Info Ds of T

**SUGGESTED HCA COURSE SCHEDULE**

The following schedule for the HCA Course is being used in the Academy at Washington, DC. This is a good schedule. It is sent out as *data only* and has *no command value*.

**HUBBARD PROFESSIONAL/CERTIFIED AUDITOR COURSE**

Purpose: To train an auditor able to Theta Clear.

Design: The length is eight weeks. Data and practical information are emphasized. The Hubbard Electrometer is used and is taught to the student well. There is one week of Comm Course, one week of Upper Indoc, six weeks of theory and practice. Repeats on Comm Course/Upper Indoc are reserved for slow students. Comm Course and Upper Indoc are the same as in Sec ED 165, ACADEMY SCHEDULE. Theory and practice are as follows:

*Week A*

ARC Tone Scale

Mon.	Lecture:	Definition of Theta Clear.
	Process:	ARC Straightwire.
Tue.	Lecture:	The Hubbard Electrometer and how to set it up to read the pc. Theta Clear, Release, MEST Clear.
	Process:	None.
Wed.	Lecture:	Assessments, with and without E-Meter.
	Process:	Selected Persons O/W Straightwire.
Thur.	Lecture:	Assessments with E-Meter. Recapitulation of various readings. Obnosis of case.
	Process:	Selected Persons O/W Straightwire.
Fri.	Lecture:	Assessments with E-Meter. Willingness to read what is there to be read.
	Process:	Op Pro By Dup.

All auditing muzzled. All assessments done by Instructor(s). Run only current life terminals on Selected Persons O/W Straightwire.

*Week B*

Mon.	Lecture:	CCH 1: Use of CCHs in psychotic and Stage 4 cases.
	Process:	Same.





- Tue.    Lecture:    Present time problems: definition and processes usable. Using E-Meter to locate.  
           Process:    CCH 2.
- Wed.    Lecture:    CCH 3: Reality Scale.  
           Process:    Same.
- Thur.    Lecture:    CCH 4: Expanded Know–Mystery Scale.  
           Process:    Same.
- Fri.    Lecture:    CCH 1–4: Use of this procedure to bring low-level cases up to being auditable on E-Metered processes. Repeat definition of Theta Clear. Repeat E-Meter readings.  
           Process:    Same.

All auditing muzzled. All assessments done by Instructor(s). Students check assessments at beginning of session, advise Instructor if terminal needs changing, also if terminal runs flat during session. Turn pcs loose into prior life terminals as rapidly as current life terminals flattened, and all students must be running at least one whole track terminal by Thursday, regardless of whether current life terminals all flat or not.

### *Week C*

- Mon.    Lecture:    Factual Havingness: Effect Scale.  
           Process:    Factual Havingness.
- Tue.    Lecture:    3rd Rail: ARC Tone Scale (repeat).  
           Process:    Same.
- Wed.    Lecture:    Present time problems: 8 dynamics.  
           Process:    On PTPs.
- Thur.    Lecture:    Effect Scale (repeat): Psycho, Neurotic, “Normal,” Release, MEST Clear, Theta Clear, OT (case levels).  
           Process:    None.
- Fri.    Lecture:    Scale of Confront: Types of auditing.  
           Process:    None.

All auditing muzzled. Assessments done by students and checked by Instructor(s).

### *Week D*

- Mon.    Lecture:    Facsimiles.  
           Process:    Mock up a picture for which you . . . responsible.
- Tue.    Lecture:    Facsimiles—types of.  
           Process:    Experience–Re-experience Process.
- Wed.    Lecture:    Flows-ridges-dispersals.  
           Process:    ARC Break Straightwire.
- Thur.    Lecture:    Be-do-have.  
           Process:    Not-is Straightwire.



- Fri.     Lecture:     Scales in relation to ARC Tone Scale:  
                          Universes/Valences.  
           Process:     Track-scouting.

No muzzled auditing. All formal. Track-scouting, pinning dates. No repetitive process.

*Week E*

- Mon.    Lecture:     The engram: Overt–Motivator Sequence: DEDS and  
                          DEDEXes. What is an “incident.”  
           Process:     Formula 10.  
Tue.    Lecture:     Locks, Secondaries: Gradient scales.  
           Process:     Formula 10.  
Wed.    Lecture:     The creation of a Theta Clear: OT as a  
                          speculative goal for a Theta Clear.  
           Process:     Formula 10.  
Thur.   Lecture:     Redefinition of Theta Clear: Why comparison with  
                          other states not really possible except as a  
                          subjective experience.  
           Process:     Formula 10.  
Fri.    Lecture:     Type of auditors required for creation of  
                          different states of beingness: Why creation of  
                          Theta Clear and OT require courage and stamina.  
                          The “Monster.”

All formal auditing on Formula 10. All assessments done by students. Supervised by Instructor(s) only, intervention by Instructor only where absolutely necessary.

*Week F*

- Mon.    Lecture:     Basic-basic: The Rock. Gradient scale of  
                          incidents to Rock.  
           Process:     Formula 10.  
Tue.    Lecture:     Gradient scale of creation of Theta Clear.  
           Process:     Formula 10.  
Wed.    Lecture:     Stabilizing and “educating” the Theta  
                          Clear—more on the “Monster.”  
           Process:     Formula 10.  
Thur.   Lecture:     Processes usable after Theta Clear achieved: OT  
                          as a goal: definition of OT.  
           Process:     Formula 10.  
Fri.    Lecture:     Auditing programs, from PE Course to individual  
                          Theta Clearing and OT.  
           Process:     Formula 10.

All formal auditing on Formula 10, making sure every student gets most of the week on the “One-shot OT” Process (at least three days). Strict attention to good discipline and control of session. ARC and “in-sessionness” to be superlative.



## WRITTEN DATA

A student package should be issued to each student. This should contain:

Student rules and regulations.  
Instructor's Code.  
A sheet of definitions.  
A list of scales.  
*Ability* 80 (or equivalent in country).  
A copy of the E-Meter handbook (when available).  
Student Hat (when issued).  
Mimeo sheet of end-of-course examination and other requirements.  
Ministerial requirements.  
PAB 114.  
Copy of HCOB on PE/HAS Co-audit by PE (HCO) Dir WW.  
A blank HCO License Form.

## TIME SCHEDULE

9:00–10:00	Lecture and “Process of the day”
10:00–10:15	Break
10:15–12:30	Session A
12:30– 1:30	Lunch
1:30– 3:45	Session B
3:45– 4:00	Break
4:00– 5:00	LRH Tape
5:00– 5:30	Question and answer period.

## STUDENTS ENTERING FROM UPPER INDOC

The Director of Training must so arrange matters that students as closely follow the gradient scale of training here described as possible. Students may enter Weeks A–C anywhere. Weeks D–F are a specific gradient scale and may only be entered into from an earlier theory and practice week. If two weeks of theory and practice must be run concurrently, adjust schedule accordingly and keep students separated.

## FOOTNOTE

The datum about cases not being worried about still applies, but if the course is run well, there should be plenty of Releases and some Theta Clears graduating.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

Assisted by  
Director of Training  
Washington, DC





HCO BULLETIN OF 13 AUGUST 1959

UK Mission  
Holders

### MISSION HOLDERS

Recent Mission Holder Bulletins sent out by HCO WW have been intended in the main for the United States. They have been sent by courtesy to mission holders in the UK. The data applies equally.

We have not so far attempted very much for the UK mission holder and there is a great deal of groundwork to be done. The US went through all this many months ago and have just now completed their first instruction courses in Washington where most mission holders were carefully trained to improve their already climbing successes.

US mission income is not yet high, amounting to an overall several thousand dollars a week only. But they have not yet had six months to get into the swing of it. When the class attendees return home from Washington where they have been since 1 July, a steady acceleration can be expected.

1. The UK mission holder has a lot of groundwork yet to do. First, in the UK we have to learn to work better as a team.
2. UK mission holders will have to get started on programs of co-auditing to clear up the key buttons of VICTIM, MONEY and a third one to be named later. HASI London staff is of course well along on this route.

HCO WW is trying to bring the British Scientologist stability and security and this will be hard to do until his or her own barriers on the subject are cleared up. We have no doubt of being able to bring security and stability to the British Scientologist and our first job is to get him or her to stand long enough to receive it. Hence, the co-auditing program.

If we want a better world, we'll have to make it better—nobody else seems to be trying to do anything but hold the status quo of misery. And if a better world is to be built, it will be built because we could pay our way.

---

HAS Co-audit is in its infancy in the UK. Even in South Africa and Australia the program is far more advanced. But this is because these areas have had great cooperation from HCO.

In the very near future HCO WW will begin to work with the problems of the UK mission holder.

Meanwhile, it would be a good idea to get one-up personally by getting Process S2 flattened, and then you will be ready for a further step.

We appreciate your patience. It will be suitably rewarded.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



## HAS CO-AUDIT—FINDING TERMINALS

If the instructor switches around terminals endlessly on a HAS Co-audit course, then you have nothing but rising needles left on these cases. It is necessary to get the very first terminal that dropped on the pc and convert it to a general form and run that terminal with a communication process until the terminal is again reading on the tone arm at male or female Clear (depending on the sex of the pc, not the terminal) and stays there.

This is why you don't fill up the co-audit.

Regimen on this is find the first thing that dropped on the pc then state it in a general term—make sure it drops. Example: pc's first assessment was on his wife. Find it again and see if it stops the needle from rising; if it does, run: "From where could you communicate to *a* wife?" Note that it is *a* wife, not *his* wife. If the needle dropped the first time he was ever assessed on Bill, we have to find out what Bill is and run it.

On new enrollees in the co-audit, take a body part only. A body part is then run on the communication process, "From where could you communicate to *a* (name of body part)."

This is only considered flat when no matter what or how many questions are asked about that body part, it registers on the tone arm of the meter at male or female Clear, whichever the pc is. Only then can you go on to a new process.

Communication processes look so simple. They are in reality terribly tricky and terribly effective.

Pick the right body part on the pc and he'll stay in the co-audit until he's clear on that part, that's for sure.

When you see a pc getting fouled up by lousy co-audit handling you are losing a student and, I am willing to confirm, gaining a victim computation.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





### TO A ROMAN CATHOLIC

In Ireland, where we had an office for some years, the problem of processing persons of the Catholic faith was thoroughly worked out and the Church did not consider itself interested in the matter of auditing Roman Catholics and did not restrain any from being audited when Roman Catholics asked permission to be. Indeed, Scientology is closer to the "Faculty Psychology" of the church in the sixteenth century than modern psychology is. Modern psychology is not accepted by the Church because it considers man to be an animal with no soul. Scientology not only accepts but can prove that man does have a soul. Saint Thomas Aquinas is an early forerunner of Scientology. Scientology is not a heretic religion and demands no belief or faith and thus is not in conflict with faith. Several monsignors of the church have been interested in Scientology and have approved of our activities. The late Pope Pius was an enemy of psychoanalysis but was heard to express a neutral attitude toward Scientology. He once assisted us in handling a government matter in the United States.

All that processing requires is that you obtain a better reality on your environment, and all its drills are aimed at this. Thus, it has no conflict.

Just as your religion would not forbid you to obtain a better command over a typewriter, so it could not be expected to forbid you to obtain a better command over your office, staff or home. There is no conflict here.

It is interesting that in nearly ten years of public presence, the materialistic sciences have often rapped at Scientology (communism is a violent foe of ours) but never once in any country including Ireland has the Roman Catholic church raised its voice against us.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



BPI

## GROWTH WITH COMPETENCE

There is a great deal of history to the development and dissemination of Dianetics and Scientology. And it has not been without its severe lessons.

One of the first vows I made, in LA in the fall of 1950, was based on the assumption that "it will go as far as it works," and I vowed to make it work not just for a few but for the many and not just in expert hands but for the tyro as well. Well, that vow has been achieved.

The HAS Co-audit Course taught in Washington, DC, has made MEST Clears using only muzzled co-auditing!

So it is working for the many in the hands of the relatively unskilled group co-auditor.

But there were other things learned in this history. And amongst them was the lesson that a Central Org can succeed as far as it can service. When a Central Org can no longer service it cannot succeed. And that goes for any individual or group in the whole of Dianetics and Scientology, and on these the sun never sets.

Our problem then, now, is to be able to service as far as we go. We are in the possession of powerful tools. We have relatively good literature and will soon have better. We can promise a great deal and point proudly to records of things we have done. We can say with truth that we have done more than fifty thousand years of thinking man could do in understanding and assisting the human being. We can command a very wide sphere of credit for first discoveries. We can promise a great many things on the basis of having delivered them. **BUT CAN WE SERVICE THIS WELL AS A GROUP?**

I get some very fine reports from HAS Co-audits throughout the world. But amongst these reports there are a few failures, a few resistive cases. I could audit them, a great many Scientologists could audit them and push them through. **BUT** the fact remains that there are auditors here and there who cannot.

"Why?" I asked the HCO Area Secretary London the other night on telex. "Low ARC," she replied. And this apparently explained two case failures by field auditors.

And not very long ago when we had a bad code break with a pc in the field. Ethics suspended the auditor for a few days and then told him he could be reinstated but would have to sign a paper pledging to obey the Auditor's Code and **HE REFUSED TO SIGN IT.** Why? Because he had "gotten results with invalidating pcs too often," but the truth is he hadn't gotten good results and the tests showed it so he was wrong. But why wouldn't he sign the Auditor's Code?

These, of course, are isolated things BUT AT THIS PRESENT INSTANT THEY EXIST.

“Low ARC,” the HCO Area Sec London said.

Well, what’s this low ARC doing at this stage of the game? How come this late in the business does an auditor get discovered who doesn’t believe in the Auditor’s Code? Why do individuals and groups still flub on occasion?

I know that all these people basically mean well. I would stake my life on their humanity and decency. And have. But we’re in something that’s got to go all the way and the basic lessons contain this one, an organization will succeed as far as it can service.

And if groups are still flubbing service let alone administration, then they aren’t going to go very far.

Now does this mean there must be more training?

No.

There will always have to be training but this won’t entirely solve this one.

“Low ARC,” the HCO Area Secretary London said. What did she mean by that? She meant basically that these auditors somehow or other weren’t going to make a pc well. They didn’t somehow care enough about that pc to do the job.

The button which causes such things is VICTIM. This is the central button of the overt act–motivator sequence. Some auditor, perhaps one that is ordinarily quite good, gets a restim. He keys in something, not from what the pc said, for this couldn’t aberrate anyone. He gets a restim between sessions on the overt act–motivator sequence, and he comes back into session with the VICTIM button in full flare. And what does he do? Almost beyond his control he flubs. He makes a victim out of his pc. Why? Because that’s the exact action which occurs when an overt act–motivator sequence is triggered.

Low ARC. The whole answer to it is contained in VICTIM. The auditor feels that the pc deserves what he gets for a moment. He rationalizes it all out but he treated the pc as a victim. A dropped ashtray, a stupid auditor remark, an invalidation of a cognition—however the auditor flubs, he is treating the pc as a victim, and the pc victimized responds with bared engrams.

Well, true enough a lot of pcs ARC break easily because they are really being full-fledged victims, and all the auditor has to do is slightly hint toward victimizing in the pc’s estimation and, bang, out goes the session. But an auditor who ISN’T really treating the pc as his victim can pull the pc through. The auditor who is keyed in by this victim thing drops all the cans in the rack and flubs but grandly.

All this has been a big mystery previously. It’s understood now and thoroughly. And further, we’ve the processes that can do something about it.

The right way to audit this victim item out from scratch is with a Comm Process. Handling the whole case it is necessary in most instances to find a





specific dropping terminal on the pc, perhaps even more than one, convert it into a generalized form and flatten it until it reads as a button right at the Clear reading of the pc's sex. When this has been worked over and done it is usually safe to do a plunge into this victim thing. Given the pc in session, given the pc really answering the auditing question, then we can handle the overt act-motivator sequence with the Comm Process, "From where could you communicate to a victim?" The process is actually a one-shot OT process.

Don't make a mistake thinking that the process is an easy one. It is not. It has real teeth. It is kindest to run a Comm Process on several obvious buttons first and get the pc well accustomed to a Comm Process. It is also well to have every terminal to be run by a Comm Process wholly flat before tearing into the victim version.

And also don't make the mistake of running a pc who figure-figures his answers or gives philosophic type answers on a Comm Process without actually making him do it, do it, do it.

There are cases around that have been "audited" for years who have never really done a process. This can be whipped by a Comm Process done with paper and pencil. You locate the terminal with an E-Meter and then you lay the instrument aside, give the pc a sheaf of paper and a pencil, and every time he answers your auditing question, you have him or her draw the answer on the paper. As the Comm Process exceeds language it can be easily checked. Even if the pc seems to be having some success but could succeed faster you can boost it along with the "paper trick" as this is called. So even the people who couldn't be trusted with a thinkingness process can be run on a Comm Process using the paper trick.

All right. That's what makes an auditor not flub and it keeps him from being a burden to himself and others as a person too. It's a cyclone of a process as the experienced person can tell you.

And it prevents the flubbing of service in an organization.

Scientologists who can't stand the sight of money or who can't seem to get pcs are just having a fine old time being, in some way or another, a victim. So let's face this reality and understand clearly that we can guarantee our successes as individuals and organizations by getting bell clear on victim.

Then we can give service. Then an organization can give service. Then it's safe to make promises. And we don't get administration chopped up. And it's safe and successful to have an organization set up and financed and running on the mission of clearing Earth.

Of course we have to go right on with our jobs whether victim is flat or leaping about like a Texas thermometer. Of course we have to go right on organizing and planning and making the future real. We can't just quit and say well, when we all get to be Clear then we'll go-man-go. We can't afford that.

But this time be warned. We know that with our organizations and comm lines and plans we're going to go successfully or not straight up the line. Let's see this one coming though and not fly into the thunderhead blind. Let's understand





that staffs and individual Scientologists are going to goof just as long as the victim button is not flat and that it's going to take quite a while to get it all flat.

People are always preparing for rainy days and failures. Well, let's prepare for success. If we get much bigger nobody will be able to handle anything unless we get smooth operation, smooth procurement, efficient good-looking HAS Co-audit units, successful case handling everywhere. We won't be able to live in a climate of seventy-five percent success and twenty-five percent failure. We won't be able to administer with people here and there on our lines who are bound and determined to be victims and to appoint us their executioners.

We're moving right up to the big win and we should be able to have it and handle it without going half around the bend patching up the flubs made by the victim impulse that comes on when we're restimed or exhausted. Let's win all the way this time and keep it won.

You see, you can't ever get a victim valence to win. It's a plain lesson to him, and he believes it, fallacious though it is, that when somebody wins there is always a loser and that winning "is always an overt act to somebody." To prevent losers, our victim doesn't win. He quits instead.

Thus there can be no constant and safe win until we have amongst us whipped our first big hurdle. No amount of planning, writing and care, no amount of education can overcome this impulse. We already know it can only be done by auditing. So let's clear up this thing, let's get the auditing, let's make sure that when we set up something to go none of us will say, "Oh-oh, that's a win! Mustn't! Mustn't!" and start tearing the whole thing down.

Before we get too far along this road let's make sure we stay winners after we've won by making sure that none among us will go victim on us and cut our throats with the best intentions in the world.

Let's define Scientologists as "People who aren't victims" and really get the show on the road.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



### SOME OBSERVATIONS ON S 22

The following observations made when instructing the Staff Theta Clearing Course in London may be of interest.

---

“Students on staff course switched onto S 22 as they individually flattened terminals they were running on Selected Persons Overt-Withhold Straightwire. As of last Sunday night, majority of students had received 6¾ hours processing on S 22. I’ve never seen a process bite so widely so hard. Here’s how it looks from the Instructor’s point of view:

“Communication changes: First session majority on 5–10 sec comm lags, second session up to 5-min comm lags and now, anything. Hardly any pcs looking their auditor in the eye. For what it’s worth, last Sunday 20 out of the 28 were working, eyes shut! Yet particularly noticeable was the way in which pcs came into better communication with their auditors and more interested in own case—so the process obviously slaps them into session.

“Emotion changes: Lot of minus Tone Scale stuff about, with every so often someone hitting grief or overt hostility. Occasional line charges. Process seems to be freeing up pcs on their displaying emotion: I see a lot more emotion displayed around HASI these days than before.

“Changes in physical demeanor: Talk about rock’n’roll—on S 22 they squiggle’n’squirm. Bodies either doubled up forwards or lolling backwards or sideways. N.B. They yawn and yawn and yawn, sometimes just about nonstop; sounds like a herd of cattle sometimes. Somatics rampant; everyone’s had them and they range from toothache to indefinite internal pains. Also interesting is the number of people reporting ‘things happening’ between sessions. Cognitions, anaten and nightmares, the last to the surprise of pcs who haven’t had them since childhood.

“Cognitions: Considerations on ‘what’s a victim’ changing. Level of overt-ness coming up. Majority reporting increased willingness to communicate, increased ability to recall. Many also getting their first subjective reality on past lives through ‘pictures I’ve never seen before.’ Interesting also, pcs say they’re taking more responsibility for ARC breaks, in own lives.

“E-Meter reactions: This is really something. More needle and tone arm action than I’ve seen on any other process. Tone arm can swing around from about Clear reading to 6 then back to bottom of dial several times in a 1½ hour session. As with other Formula 10 processes, tendency for pcs to flip straight into opposite sex valence and Clear reading on meter. Plenty of needle action



during dope-off, particularly with few cases who say ‘nothing much happening’—it’s happening all right, but they’re at bottom of Reality Scale.

“Results: Haven’t individually checked with each student, but people are being more at cause, more overt and in better communication. ARC among staff is higher, though this to some extent is due to their all being on course together and the resultant greater reality they’re getting. I’d say morale was higher than before you started this course, and that’s for sure. And the unit’s better.

“We started the course with 30. Two students left staff. Another two left course when HCO moved to Saint Hill. But with 4 newcomers, we’ve still got our 30—and they are working and doing a good job. So much so that I consider a congratulatory message from you would be very much in order. They’ve earned a pat on the back.

“Should you want to see them, I’ve auditors’ reports galore on S 22, from which, together with my own observations, I’ve compiled this report.

“That’s all for now, am very interested to see how far they’ll go on ‘victim.’ ”

Director of Training, London

---

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 3 SEPTEMBER 1959

All US Mission  
Holders from Sthil  
All other Mission  
Holders via Central  
Orgs  
All Central Orgs

## WHY “VICTIM” WORKS AS A PROCESS

We all should have heard of the overt act–motivator sequence. (If we have not, we should review the *History of Man*.)

The highest level of third dynamic activity and the earliest instant of it is and was communication. Before communication (in one form or another) there was only native state. Obviously you are not going to run out native state—leave that to the psychiatrists and politicians. Therefore, the earliest button susceptible of aberration was apparently communication.

However, communication itself is not aberrative. Only the misuse and withhold of communication is aberrative. One received his first communication foul-up when he postulated “somebody can mess up my postulates.” When he granted that, right then he or she had it thereafter.

The idea that communication could be harmful apparently came in about this point. And the obvious conclusion that one could injure with communication must have followed shortly after. That one could be injured and that one could injure was established by “example.” Here began the game of “victim.”

Death is just one of the varied forms of the game of victim. That one could be killed by the communication words or missiles of another is just an extreme form of the game.

That this was a game and that it was played out by Thetan “B” pretending he had been injured so Thetan “A” would further withhold his postulates, has all been lost in the depths of the reactive mind. Death isn’t a game anymore. Not even injury is a game. We know how seriously these things are now regarded and how utterly caved-in and lost thetans have been for a very, very long time.

Only with Scientology have we come back to the straight of it. And the straight of it is that one cannot be injured until he has postulated that thetans can be injured and, by example of thetans pretending to be injured, has come to the point of himself not only consenting to be injured but actually getting torn to shreds.

The basic postulate of injury or death (or harmful communication) is best summed up by “victim.”

To restrain others one sets an example as a victim. It might be said that this is a last-ditch way of being cause. On that thin idea rests all the disease and death, all the agony and travail of man. It is almost the bottom point of the reactive mind.



In any overt act–motivator sequence there is a villain and a victim. If the auditor were to choose and run the “villain,” then he would be violating the basic definition of Operating Thetan which is “To be willing and knowing cause over life, matter, energy, space and time,” and would be processing the pc at effect-point. The basic definition of victim must then be, as our HCO staff auditor pointed out, unwilling and unknowing effect of life, matter, energy, space and time. Therefore, to keep the pc at cause we have no choice but to process him in such a way as to face him up to “victim.”

Naturally, this process is not going to run on the following cases until they are up to it:

1. A person who cannot conceive of ever having done anything bad to anybody or anything (“old sweetness and light”);
2. A person who has a heavy present time problem (PTP);
3. A person who has a bad ARC break with the auditor (who conceives the auditor has made him into a victim of bad processing or Code breaks);
4. A person who needs to have several buttons cleared away which are pressing and making his present time very bad; and
5. A person who simply fogs out hour after hour on general Comm Processes and needs to have lighter buttons run until he can handle Comm Processes.

With these above five things cared for, then a pc should be able to run easily if lengthily on “From where could you communicate to a victim?”

During the run on the process, all manner of chains come into view. Monitoring the type of chain or chasing down some sideline should be avoided thoroughly, especially while running “victim.” The pc is all too willing to duck and dodge, and an auditor who Q-and-As (changes the process just because the pc changed or wandered) had better go back to the Academy for a spell or get his own case gone over at the HGC.

Pcs have gone into convulsions, screaming fits and many other manifestations while running “victim.” Of course they would, since they are dramatizing what they have done to others and are wearing the engram in full. But it is easier to run victim on the pc than to run engrams on him as such, for he can pull out of “victim” engrams easily with a Comm Process.

A large percentage of pcs will not recover and stay recovered until “victim” has been run and flattened. This is due to their using auditing to be “victims” of. This is the heart of the old “service facsimile.” This is why they have service facsimiles. So they can be victims.

The pc, while running victim, goes rapidly back and forth himself from one valence to another. He goes through all the various phenomena of engrams, locks and secondaries and, in spite of the violence of the process, very often would rather run victim than anything else.

But, as above, beware of trying to run this on somebody who will not ever





admit having done something or anything to anybody. This is the figure-figure case. The difficulty here is that the person cannot face any terminal subjectively for fear of having ruined it or for fear of ruining it. Therefore—and watch this carefully—he does not do the Comm Process. Such a person needs a Comm Process run on very particularized terminals done in a general form: “From where could you communicate to a dog” or anything else that drops. But if this is very necessary, then run the person on the paper trick even with the lighter terminals. Make him draw each answer. Cases that have never, never moved before in hundreds of hours of auditing get shot down in flames with the paper trick.

While running victim, the auditor should not use “How could you communicate” as an interjected command. It’s a different process. If the auditor is having trouble, he should have run a lighter terminal and should be using the paper trick.

The pc that ARC breaks easily shouldn’t be started out on the victim. He should be run on a lighter terminal. One of the most effective light terminals and one of the best Comm Processes particularly for the HAS Co-audit is a body part. One asks the pc if he has ever had trouble with any part of his or her body and, when the answer is given, run the body part named in a generalized form such as “From where could you communicate to a leg?”

From all the results I’ve been looking over lately, it would seem that the most broadly workable form of the Comm Process is a body part as above or “a body.” After all, the pc *is* in a body. Doing the Comm Process on MEST before a body part and the body are run seems to be a little rough on the pc (this is part of a system called Universe Processes) as the pc himself as a thetan is generally MEST shy.

Auditing body parts, however, has its lighter moments. At the last congress I gave, the body part given by the pc as a part of the body with which he had had trouble, when run, didn’t do a thing for the pc. Surprised auditors and Instructors were not long in finding out why—the pc’s body part had been run and flattened years ago by older processes and didn’t have a twitch left in it. This stuff’s been working for a long time, you know.

Well, that’s the way it is. A person doesn’t get sick or injured unless he’s cast himself in the role of victim by reason of the game and his overt acts. And if you want somebody to cease to be a disease prone (new term there) and get up and do things and be bright and not flub and to win win win, then get him up to a point where he can run victim with a Comm Process and from there on flatten the living daylight out of it.

When is victim flat? When the tone arm of a Hubbard Electrometer reads consistently at the Clear reading for the pc no matter how many more auditing questions are asked about victims. *Every* terminal you run should be run until the tone arm reads male Clear (12,500 ohms) for a man, and female Clear (5,000 ohms) for a woman. And this is particularly true of victim.

Don’t start this going in an HAS Co-audit until the pc being audited has had flattened on him easier terminals. And these may take an awful lot of hours to flatten. Victim itself is a very long run. The run is shortened by preparing the case well first so preparation time is never lost time on this process.





There is another button, in fact there are many more special buttons. It goes on up toward OT. And it isn't run at first on a Comm Process, but that's another and later story. I'll still be around when you get ready for it.

Meanwhile, devictimize and win!

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



**A SHORT STORY BY CABLE**

On August 31 a cable was received from Lance Harrison in Perth, Australia, at HCO Saint Hill:

Charged by BMA under Medical Act with having held myself out as willing to perform service usually performed by medical practitioner. I have not done this. Engaged lawyer to defend. Please advise of assistance from organization and suggestions for further action = Lance Harrison

HCO Saint Hill answered:

Scientology Melbourne =  
108SH Eliz Harrison Perth arrested BMA pour out money and time to beat this deal stop you handle despatch follows =  
Best = Ron

HCO Perth =  
107SH Harrison defense important phone Melbourne Best = Ron

Scientology East Grinstead =  
Re BMA Lance Harrison. Lance not enfranchised uncooperative refuses have lawyer contacted have engaged lawyer watch your interests = Erica HCO Perth

HCO Perth =  
If Harrison refuses further cancel certificates Auditor's Code number fifteen inform press Best = Ron

Scientology East Grinstead =  
Taking action Harrison case Lance cooperating = HCO Perth Erica

Scientology East Grinstead =  
79ME Ron Harrison Perth not arrested will ignore. Best = Eliz

Ron says: Fast despatch lines handle awkward situations.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

MA

## NEWS BULLETIN

Well, here we are again back in evidence after the printing strike which brought you only mimeoed issues. For these we don't apologize. Instead we say we'd better get busy making a world where people don't have to scream and walk out just to get enough to live on.

Hubbard Communications Office Worldwide is now safely and securely established at Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex. Here, on half a hundred acres of lovely grounds in a mansion where we have not yet found all the bedrooms, we are handling the problems of administration and service for the world of Scientology. We are not very many here and as the sun never sets on Scientology we are very busy thetans. By means of airmail, cables, telegrams, and in particular a teletypewriter connected to London and many other points, we are able to get our work done between morning and midnight—most days—and by working weekends.

Saint Hill is badly understaffed, there being only nineteen persons in the whole place. Yet, in addition to administration lines twenty-five thousand miles long, we have ten vital projects running. The first and foremost of these is research and investigation. We are gathering all the files of Scientology research the world around and bringing it to Saint Hill to compile it. As Ron was never able to afford compiling all his works and results before, this project is of rather vast magnitude.

Included in the project list is the application of Scientology to the fifth dynamic. Ron has already created everbearing tomato plants and sweet corn plants sufficiently impressive to startle British newspapers into front page stories about this new wizardry. The goal of the project is to reform the world food supply. But the project has already paid off to the extent of furnishing an entirely new theory of illness and a brand-new prevention of illness in human beings. Ron, helped by a full-time gardener, is doing this one in his spare time. As HCO Saint Hill personnel each wears several hats—which is to say does many jobs—they are drafted on occasion into the arduous work of recording growth and electrical experimental data.

Another project is the assembly of book stocks on Scientology throughout the world and making available to Scientologists and the public volumes that have never before been in plenty.

Saint Hill needs all manner of assistance whether culinary, electrical wiring, helping in the kitchen or the house, running mimeo machines, typing, almost anything. There will probably come a time when we have to build more buildings at Saint Hill—next year, most likely—but right now we've space for a lot of



people. The whole staff has to vote to accept any new person and it's a pretty good group.

But standing out on a lawn near a 250-year-old towering cedar tree or walking through a pleasure garden, you'd never believe that all this activity could be going on. The apparency is that it's so calm you could pack boxes of serenity out of it—but in actuality these are the most high voltage lines in the whole world of Scientology.

Right now at this moment of writing, the HCO Sec World is wrestling with rush despatches about a dying child in San Francisco, the HCO Communicator World is trying to set up a new HCO Office in Australia. The Treasurer is handling some financial problems in Washington and Ron has been busy reviewing some research cases and is about to inspect an experimental installation—and it is 10:40 P.M. of a Saturday night.

Saint Hill is an exciting place, its offices filled with the chatter of communication equipment, its terraces banked with flowers, its days crammed with new things. But a stranger could be guided through most of the lakes, grounds, courts and halls and never suspect that within a short distance of him some of the most dedicated people on Earth were getting the show on the road.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 15 SEPTEMBER 1959

All Mission Holders  
HCO Secs  
Assoc Secs

### DISSEMINATION TIPS

For a very long time we have been working on optimum dissemination to find out if there was such a thing.

Over the years we have found that in order of importance the following methods were workable:

**Personal Contact:** This by far is the very best method of dissemination. It is better done on individual basis rather than talking to groups since there is the factor in groups of being able to escape by saying “they aren’t talking to me.” Personal contact then means just that. No matter whether it is done with friends and then to other people or secondarily to total strangers there is nothing better than personal contact.

**Books:** Personal contact usually requires books to back it up. But books make a personal contact all by themselves if they can be put in the right places. If the library nearest you had some book about Dianetics and Scientology granted by you to them and your name and address was in the front as donor, you would get people calling on you. HCO WW Book Admin\* recently made books available for this purpose at a very reduced cost. You send in the cost of the books and the books are sent to your local library—providing you give HCO WW the address—and the books are sent with your name and address in them straight to the local library. Books placed in bookstores works mildly but it should be done. Books such as *The Problems of Work* or *Dianetics: The Evolution of a Science* should be on hand in plenty to put in people’s hands. HCO WW is making stacks and stacks of these available to you at very small cost as soon as we can get enough copies. You can get them by the hundreds from Saint Hill and from your Central Org when this gets going. *Dianetics: The Evolution of a Science* is available now in a small edition in the UK and you can get it only from Saint Hill at £2 for fifty copies at a crack. That’s less than they cost us. Books we have learned the hard way must be heavily in circulation or we get nobody in the front door. You can always tell a Central Org slump is coming whenever the book sales drop off. Central Org boom occurs about two or three months after book sales go up. All Central Org promotion gen begins with “given books in circulation then . . .” so you can easily see that the success of any neighborhood depends on getting books into circulation in that neighborhood. At 40 percent discount an auditor can get them into a bookstore without losing on it.

A comment: We are trying so hard to make HCO Saint Hill self-supporting

\***HCO WW Book Admin:** an HCO Worldwide post, at the time this policy was written, in charge of book and meter supply, sales and distribution.





because we want to get books collected in quantity and out at low cost. If you are trying to work without books to pass around you're in trouble.

**Casualty Contact:** A fruitful source of HAS Co-audit people is casualty contact. This is very old, is almost never tried and is always roaringly successful providing the auditor goes about it in roughly the right way. Using his minister's card, an auditor need only barge into any nonsectarian hospital, get permission to visit the wards from the superintendent, mentioning nothing about processing but only about taking care of people's souls, to find himself wonderfully welcome. Ministers almost never make such rounds. Some hospitals are sticky about this sort of thing, but it's only necessary to go find another. It's fabulous what one can get done in a hospital with a Touch Assist and Locational Processing. Don't pick on the very bad off unconscious cases. Hit the fracture ward and the maternity ward. Go around and say hello to the people and ask if you can do anything for them. Now, here's how auditors have lost on this one. They omit the following steps: They fail to have a card with their ministerial name on it with their phone number. They fail to have a telephone answering service. They fail to tell the people they snap away from death's yawning door that they can have more of this stuff simply by calling in. They get so involved in the complexities of medical (ha) treatment and so outraged at some of the things they see going on that they get into rows with medicos and the hospital staff. And also they pick unconscious patients or people who are halfway exteriorized already. This is a pretty routine drill really. You get permission to visit. You go in and give patients a cheery smile. You want to know if you can do anything for them, you give them a card and tell them to come around to your group and really get well, and you give them a Touch Assist if they seem to need it but only if they're willing. And you for sure make sure that somebody is on the other end when they ring up. Giving them a schedule of your HAS Co-audit will avail much. I've got a book scheduled named the "sick person" as a working title that will make good fodder for this. But your statement, "The modern scientific church can cure things like that. Come around and see," will work. It's straight recruiting.

**Newspaper Ads:** Costly and hard to get taken sometimes, newspaper ads still work very well for the HAS Co-audit. The best ad to date on actual test is, "no matter how bad your problem is, something can be done about it, phone . . ." also, "Body? Mind? Spirit? Who are you? Phone . . ." also works.

**Talking to Groups:** This seldom produces much results and when you give away literature too this isn't cheap. I am sure it is worthwhile for a good speaker and has been done with success but it is mostly useful in the production of future contacts and is not very useful otherwise in general experience.

**Cooperating with Groups:** This is almost totally unworkable according to past record. A group is composed of individuals. As a group it normally has a different goal than you. Business firms have in some areas responded well but in the US the record of this is very poor. It is far, far better to spend weeks getting to meet the man in charge and then handle only his personal problems, and only then get into what his group is doing. A straight attack on groups is a waste of time.

**Newspaper Stories, letters to editors,** these are all more or less a liability and should be avoided.

**Radio ads** have produced results but only when accompanied by lectures on the subject. Radio spot ads are worthless.



Posters and billboards have produced now and then some very spectacular results. This depends on what they say. In the LA area a bunch of posters scattered around town once produced a very heavy attendance. This has the advantage of being cheap.

General comment: What you are up against in disseminating Scientology is the generality of what we do. When you cover all of life and all living things, you don't have enough point of concentration for people in general to follow you. They get such hazy ideas of it all and life to them is wrapped in such covert obscurities that they don't track with you, they just go into their engrams and know that whatever it is you're talking about must be beyond them. To disseminate successfully you have to have an APPARENT goal that is understandable to the audience or person at his tone level and with which he will agree. Show him then something about himself and the battle is pretty well won. We try too often for a total effect on people and try to tell them everything there is in a single moment. The motto here is: don't try to overwhelm: just penetrate. If we attack with our eyes open, we will guide this penetration just as we guide a session. We don't try to sell Scientology then. We give an apparent and understandable goal of what we're doing and then put the person or persons to whom we're talking into a state of being interested in their own cases. The use of the Dianetic idea of the reactive mind is almost infallible. I once told a casual fellow passenger on a short train ride, "Say, did you hear about them isolating the Freudian unconscious?" I said that because he looked like a scholarly bloke. And he said, "No, who did that?" And I said, "Oh, some scientists." And I said, "Yes, they found it was the sum of all a man's bad experiences and nothing more mysterious than that." And he said, "That's interesting." And I said, "What was your last bad experience?" and he said . . . Well, he was in session and called me up later. Another fellow I met on a bus. I said, "They've found the dynamic principle of existence and it's about time." And he said, "What?" and I said, "Yes, they know what makes a man tick now. It looked for a while like the machine would win." And he said, "What was it?" And I said, "The urge to survive." And he said, "Well I always thought it would be something like that." And I said, "I don't know. Have you ever had the urge to succumb?" and of course he was in session too, only I had to get off. I once tied up the whole US Senate lunchroom with these remarks, and if you can get a senator to listen instead of talk, you've done something. Another time on a boat I said dreamily so a girl could overhear me, "I wonder if man really does have a soul?" And she said, "Oh, I don't think so really, isn't it all a lot of religious talk?" And I said, "Try not to be three feet back of your head." Gave her an hour or two of processing and she's still interested.

Don't try to persuade. Penetrate. Don't try to overwhelm. Penetrate. And even a newspaper reporter will fall in your lap. (The last one that came down to see what mud he could sling didn't sling any because I showed him an E-Meter, told him not to say anything and then located, by asking questions which only the meter answered, his last car wreck, who was hurt and what part of his body was injured and how many years ago it was. Man, he looked at that E-Meter like he was a bird and it was a cobra. But he sailed off into a full run of the engram and I walked him through it three times until he had good somatics turned on, told him I wasn't going to really put him in it because it would hurt, and ended the demonstration. He didn't write any mud.)

Take an E-Meter to a Boy Scout meeting and watch the fun. Send notes to



their parents when you found them in a bad way. Use an E-Meter as a dissemination weapon.

When you can do these things to people *they* know we know what we're talking about. You don't have to explain.

Don't explain. Penetrate. Don't overwhelm. Penetrate. And you'll have HAS Co-audit going in no time.

We are the first group on earth that knew what they were talking about. All right, sail in. The world's ours. Own it.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 23 SEPTEMBER 1959

CenOCon

**CORRECTING HCO BULLETIN OF 13 AUGUST 1959**

Suggested HCA Course schedule from Academy, Washington, DC is now reported as not working out with only 1 week each of Comm Course and Upper Indoc.

Schedule is now corrected to read 2 weeks Comm Course, 2 weeks Upper Indoc and 4 weeks theory and practice.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



### HAS CO-AUDIT

Here are some hints on how to run Comm Processes on assessment:

The Instructor asks the preclear if he is sick or well. If the pc says he is ill then the Instructor says, "What part of the body would you say is ill?" Whatever the pc answers, this is then run on "From where could you communicate to a \_\_\_\_\_ (generalized terminal) body part." If the pc answers that he is well, the Instructor says, "Have you ever been ill?" The pc will in general say yes. The Instructor then says, "What part of your body was ill?" and runs the Comm Process on whatever the pc says.

Giving you advance scoop on a new research win it seems that the most effective and rapid clearing could take place with what we will call Universal Processes. This means running a Comm Process on universe as follows:

"From where could you communicate to the physical universe?"

"From where could you communicate to a body?"

"From where could you communicate to a mind?"

"From where could you communicate to a thetan?"

This is all experimental at this stage but it would be a separation process from all universes the thetan is anxious about and should be quite successful in general use.

However I give you this not to use but to show you that we would probably win further and better if we began to steam people up on the subject of being Clear and then slammed right in on whatever universe they could handle on co-audit. I would then run co-audit as follows:

Do the actions described above on body part and when the pc has come through that go at once on to the physical universe and then graduate him on to any body part that bangs on the meter and finally when various parts are flat get him in to running the body as a general terminal.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 26 SEPTEMBER 1959

**DATA ON CLEARING A STAFF MEMBER  
AFTER SPECIFIC TERMINALS ARE FLAT WITH  
OVERT-WITHHOLD STRAIGHTWIRE**

“What would you like to confront?” until nominally flat.

Then:

“You make a mock-up for which you could be totally responsible,” run until MEST Clear.

Then:

“From where could you communicate to a body?” until Theta Clear.

Scout out and run present time problems as they come up with:

“Invent a problem of comparable magnitude to that problem,” E-Meter check for these each session and then don’t spend the whole of every session on it. Just run it until she/he doesn’t have to do anything about it right now.

On ARC breaks run TR 5N: “What have you done to me?” “What have I done to you?” then “What have you done to me?”

Run this regimen and no other and send special weekly reports labeled “THACKER CLEAR PROJECT.”

This will get them clearer faster than any other project I know just now.

Best,

Ron

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



## TECHNICAL NOTES ON CHILD PROCESSING

The best process in *Self Analysis* for a child, if he can do it, is ARC Straightwire, in the back of the book.

The best process for children in general is some version of TR 10 (Notice that [room object]). The variation which is best is “Feel my arm,” “Feel your arm,” “Feel my face,” “Feel your face,” etc., all done with the hand. Another version for very young children is “Where is the table?” “Where is the floor?” etc., on room objects.

Injured children respond best to Touch Assists and to Locational “Where did you fall?” “Where are you now?” etc., repetitive until child is well.

For an unwilling child use short sessions (as short as two minutes) but always begin and end the session complete with goals and PT problem query.

For a bad-off child use CCH 1 and 2; these are heroic but effective. They require a *very* skilled auditor and *no* interference.

Give the child the dignity of real sessions. And when a child flips to trying to audit you as a turnabout, let him.

Remember that if you spoil Scientology for a child with bad auditing, you may close the door on the only out he'll have in this life.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



## UNIVERSE PROCESSES

I have just been checking out a process series we will call Universe O/W. It is a killer in sheep's clothing.

Assessment is done with an E-Meter to discover which of four things has the greatest difference of needle pattern. One doesn't look for a drop, he looks for the one of the four that is different than the others.

The four are:

Thetan or spirit

Mind or brain

Body or male body or female body

Physical universe or Earth or continent or town or house or dwelling

One uses different ways of putting these things if he doesn't get instant difference on calling off spirit, mind, body, physical universe. If he does get a different pattern from the rest he proceeds to audit that discovered thing as follows:

“Think of something you might have done to a \_\_\_\_\_” (the “\_\_\_\_\_” being the terminal you discovered).

Alternated with:

“Think of something you might have withheld from a \_\_\_\_\_” (same terminal).

Because these dive backtrack so fast the question may not be a direct “Recall what you have done to” since that implies certainty.

This probably could be a specific for illnesses of the chronic type.

This is an allowable process in HGCs.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

## THE ORGANIZATION OF A PE FOUNDATION

Even though we haven't the time, personnel or nest to do in many places a full-dress PE Foundation, I think it would help if I described a minimum full-dress PE.

A PE Foundation is itself but it is also, in a Central Org, one of the six departments. In either case, whether done as an HAS Co-audit mission or as a Central Org department, it has the same staff and routine, handles the same factors and confronts the same problems.

A PE Foundation is a programed drill calculated to introduce people to Scientology and to bring their cases up to a high level of reality both on Scientology and on life. This is best accomplished not by giving them samples and bits and trying to lead them into auditing but by giving them gen and serious results as heavily and rapidly as possible. A PE Foundation in its attitude goes for broke on the newcomers, builds up their interest with lectures and knocks their cases apart with Comm Course and Upper Indoc.

There are basically three divisions to a PE Foundation; the first of these is the free course; it is the purpose of this course to:

Inform and interest by showing the people that this applies to them and is a duplicate of their own actions and thinkingness. Only then does Scientology communicate. Don't overwhelm—penetrate. Show them that this is how they think, not how we think they think. Be factually explicit about it, talk with certainty and not with apologies.

A PE free course curriculum should now consist of a mixture of drills and lectures. The first evening lecture should talk about definitions in life as found in Scientology. The dynamic principle of existence, the eight dynamics, a preview of the next evening's lecture should be given, and this lecture should consist of a very rapid survey of Comm Course TRs 0 and 1 and should sail in the second hour into the ARC triangle, and all data for the rest of the week used in lectures should consist of ARC triangle data taking up the whole subject and one corner at a time. The remainder of the week previews TRs 2 and 3, and says how the TRs are used in life and how people can't do them. The last lecture's last part sells the HAS Comm Course.

The second week and the third are spent in Comm Course with basic TRs, encouraging not criticizing. The coach says fine when he thinks it's fine and otherwise keeps his mouth shut. This is muzzled coaching. The student does not get out of the Comm Course until he can be trusted to show up well in a muzzled co-audit. This takes at least two weeks. He pays off the course by the week for his Comm Course as well as his later co-audit.



The co-audit course runs similar to the Comm Course in hours. The only process now permitted on an HAS Co-audit is “From where could you communicate to a body part?” the body part being selected by the Instructor with an E-Meter (in a pinch the Instructor selects by observation and the answer to the question, “Ever have anything wrong with your body?” and uses whatever the pc says). When a key body part is flat, “From where could you communicate to a body?” can be run, but only this type of process is allowed. If you go and bring in a lot more processes you’ve had it. Only this process can be counted on to bring reality and results to people on a broad scale. When a person can’t gain on it because of case, then get him to take private auditing. NEVER let anyone simply walk out. Convince him he’s loony if he doesn’t gain on it because that’s the truth.

Very well, these are the sections of the PE Foundation. A student now has to complete at least five weeks of co-audit before we give him an HAS Certificate. It’s not a valuable certificate evidently unless we do it that way.

Now for personnel. Nearly every PE Foundation everywhere is understaffed. Many have to be. But one should at least know the correct amount of staff.

The minimum full-scale PE staff should consist of five people, four of them part-time, one of them full-time. These people are as follows:

*The PE Director*—Takes no classes, makes no lectures, works from two to ten P.M., supervises and interviews and keeps the course and other Instructors going. Lack of a PE Director without a class leaves the place unsupervised and in a confusion.

*Receptionist*—Routes, handles and invoices people with the help of other PE staff in the first rush, and then makes announcements and sells books in the breaks.

*PE Lecturer*—The best and most convincing lecturer, evenings only.

*Comm Course Instructor*—Part-time. Anybody but the Academy Comm Course Instructor that knows his business. The Academy man will be too tough and heartless for the public stomach at this stage.

*Co-audit Instructor*—Part-time. Choose the person people tell their troubles to. Choose a person who doesn’t mind people screaming in the unit and in fact rather likes it. This person takes responsibility for all cases.

The PE Director, as does the HGC Director of Processing, gets in trouble, really, if he takes a course or a class, as he leaves all the other activities unguided. He can drop in, he can start a class, he can give an address of welcome, but he should not have a class. If he has one, the whole place falls apart for lack of a guiding hand and somebody competent to pick up and sort out the emergencies and interview people.

Now, roughly speaking, that’s the staff curriculum and courses of a PE Foundation. If yours is running a long way from this one, that is the reason you’re having a rough time and losing people and that’s the shape you ought to be shooting for. I know we can’t all have this but when things start to boom you’d better be able to have it or you’ll go boom too. The thing to do is sneak up to this as a minimum size with which you can work.





If there's no Central Org, you'll need daytime secretarial and files by and by or the PE Director will get swamped with papers.

The whole dream of a PE Foundation is to get the people in fast, get them invoiced in a congress-type assembly line, no waiting, give them hot, excited, positive service and boot them on through to their HAS and THEN worry about doing something else with them. And never let a student leave or quit—introvert him like a bullet and get him to get audited. If he gets no reality, don't let him wander out. If he walks in that door for a free PE, that's it. He doesn't get out, except into an individual auditor's hands in the real tough cases, until he's an HAS.

So that's the size and shape of it.

Luck to you.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



## UNIVERSE PROCESSES

Now that HCO WW at Saint Hill Manor is settling down for the long run, thanks to the cooperation of all Central Organizations and Mission holders with very few exceptions, I have been able to do some coordination work on processes I have been developing and would like to give you a rapid rundown on some of this work.

The first modern development of any importance since comm processes is called "universe processes."

This is based on some work which started with the 1959 HPA/BScn Course. The most gross breakdown of parts of life are: (1) the thetan, (2) the mind, (3) the body and (4) the physical universe. This division is a sort of shorthand of the eight dynamics and gives us the stuck points of the majority. As this division is refined, it becomes the eight dynamics as used in old Dynamic Straightwire.

Almost anything which applied to or was used in Dynamic Straightwire can also be used in universe processes.

The most elementary form of universe processes is called *Universe O/W*. This consists of doing an E-Meter assessment of the person on the four points above by taking the most different needle reaction from the rest (thetan, mind, body and physical universe) and running what was found with Overt-Withhold Straightwire.

Example: Let us say that we found physical universe to be the thing which fell the hardest or looked the most different on the E-Meter. One would then run as an alternate question "Recall something you have done to the physical universe" alternated with "Recall something you have withheld from the physical universe." When the E-Meter was reading Clear on the tone arm for the sex of the pc, one would then reassess and use the one of the remaining three terminals (thetan, mind or body) which now fell differently or more than the other two. Thus, all four would eventually be run.

Universe O/W is based upon the observable fact that a thetan is trapped in a thetan, a mind, a body and the physical universe. If he weren't, he or she wouldn't be sitting in a chair. Thus we process the extremely obvious, scouting out with an E-Meter only what obviousness is more troublesome to the pc than the other obviousnesses. Of course, it seems strange that a thetan could think of himself as being trapped in another thetan but you see this all the time in valences. Ghosts become ghosts by being overwhelmed by thetans they think are ghosts and so on. That a thetan is trapped in a mind and that it is not his own mind that he is trapped in is also obvious. If it were his own mind, he would soon as-is it and you see what a hard time he has trying to erase it: That hard



time comes about because he is misowning the mind in which he is trapped. And this is true of all traps. A thetan is usually quite sure that there is something wrong with the ownership of his own body and sure enough there is. And of course, he's in the universe without much understanding of it.

It is far more obscure that a thetan gets trapped in the remaining dynamics even though this is equally true. He isn't really trapped in an animal if he is sitting there in a human body and so forth. So Universe O/W processes the obvious that is the most obvious.

All four of these terminals are run.

Now there is another way of attacking this same problem and it is very successful. This is the *Universe Comm Process*. One assesses the pc in exactly the same way but runs the terminal on "From where could you communicate to a \_\_\_\_\_ (one of the four universes as above)."

It is very notable that comm processes work best on obvious and visible terminals and work much less well on things that are not present and worst on things that are merely ideas or significances. You can make great headway with a pc with "From where could you communicate to a body" when with the same pc you might get very, very slow results with "From where could you communicate to a brother." Therefore, the easiest to run and make progress with a comm process is using an obvious terminal, and this of course would be one of the four universes, thetan, mind, body and physical universe.

However, when one runs a very obvious terminal with a comm process, one must very carefully avoid pinning the process in present time. One cannot successfully run a comm process with "From where could you communicate to this room." This is too specific. The pc is balked by the fact that the comm process strongly calls up every room like "this room" and if he answers anything about these other rooms he is not doing the exact auditing command and so goes rapidly out of session. Specific terminals that permit no large breadth of time span won't run on a comm process because the process escapes the time limit imposed all too easily. One would have to run "From where could you communicate to a room" in order to wipe out the bad effects of "this room" on the case.

Universe comm processes are evidently the best version of all comm processes.

The assessment of the proper terminal can be a little tricky. The semantics of the terminal get in an auditor's way. And yet the auditor may be led astray into using a version of the terminal that is not really an obvious terminal. Example: The pc does not understand what a thetan is and the meter does react to it so the auditor sorts out "soul" and "spirit," etc., but gets a large drop on "astral body" and decides to run it, only to discover that he is running an engram of recent origin in which the words appear. "Spirit" dropped less but would have run because it was more general.

You are probably wondering how we can get away with running "conceive a static," forbidden in the book *The Creation of Human Ability*. We can just barely get away with it because of the nature and power of the comm process. By



damping out obsessive individuation, the comm process increases havingness. A total individual can't have much of anything—you can't even have a car really unless you can be, besides self, a “car driver” or a “car passenger.” A totally individuated person cannot be anybody but himself, cares for nobody but himself and can share in no activity of any other person. Hence, as we flatten out this obsessive individuation we gain in the pc usually enough havingness to run a massless identity such as a thetan. However, this terminal usually runs less well than the other three employed in universe processes.

There are other developments which will be discussed in later bulletins, such as “Think of a creation you could make unknown,” but these in general are not as important to us as the above.

If you are having trouble keeping your people on a co-audit, it's because the things you are running on them are not real to them. I think you will find that by using a Universe Assessment on a co-audit as above, you will have much more constant attendance. Try it anyway.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



### A USEFUL PROCESS

On your HGC pcs you have many who cannot seem to plumb an overt-motivator sequence. On any such and many more, you will find the following process works admirably:

“Recall being critical.”

“Recall withholding criticism.”

If the pc tends to become ill, push on through.

This is the lowest level of force and influences body form.

Try it and tell me how it goes.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

**DEI EXPANDED SCALE**

(With a note on salesmen)

The original scale:

4.0    Desire  
1.5    Enforce  
.5     Inhibit

was expanded in 1952 to:

Curiosity  
Desire  
Enforce  
Inhibit

In 1959 I have found another vital point on this scale which gives us a new case entrance point.

Curiosity  
Desire  
Enforce  
Inhibit  
Unknown

I suspect also that "Wait" fits between Unknown and Inhibit.

To make these agree in intention, they would become:

Interest  
Desire  
Enforce  
Inhibit  
Unknow

This scale also inverts, I find, similar to the dynamics and below sanity on any subject.

Unknow  
Inhibit  
Enforce  
Desire  
Interest

These points, particularly on the inverted scale, going down, are lowered by failure. Each lower step is an explanation to justify having failed with the upper level.



One seeks to not know something and fails. One then seeks to inhibit it and fails. Therefore, one seeks to enforce it and fails. Thus, one explains by desiring it and fails. And not really being able to have it shows thereafter an obsessive interest in it.

The above inversion is of course all reactive.

Reactive selling (of interest to us in a salesman campaign) would be accomplished thusly (and this *is* the basic scale of selling):

The salesman refuses to let the customer forget the product;

The salesman then inhibits all efforts by the customer to refuse the product;

The salesman enforces the product on the customer;

The salesman now finds the customer desires the product;

And the customer will remain interested.

There is an interplay here whereby the salesman reverses the scale:

#### Source of Sales Failure

<u>Salesman</u>	<u>Customer</u>
Interest	Unknow
Desire	Inhibit
Enforce	Enforce
Inhibit	Desire
Unknow	Interest

Salesmen, bringing about an inverted scale, can go down scale themselves as they do it. They seek to interest and meet *forgetfulness*. They *want* to sell and meet *opposition*. They *high pressure* the customer and get pressured back. And about the time the customer *wants* the product, the salesman is reactively inhibiting the sale. And as the customer's interest is at its highest the salesman forgets all about him.

#### SALESMAN SUCCESS

All a salesman has to do is continue to try to interest the customer and the reactive inversion will take place.

---

It is interesting that this scale, more importantly, gives us new case entrances.

A series of Comm Processes on any terminal, say "bodies," could be run.

From where could you communicate to an unknown body?

From where could you communicate to an unwanted body?



From where could you communicate to a necessary body?

From where could you communicate to a desirable body?

From where could you communicate to an interesting body?

This would pick the case off the bottom and run it to the top on any terminal that has gone totally reactive.

---

By the way, don't take my remarks on salesmen as being "all for the best." The basic overt act is making people want useless objects and spaces, and unfortunately for him that's often part of the business of the salesman. He, unlike us, sometimes isn't fishing people out of the mud. He's often more likely pushing them in. Therefore, *he* needs our help to get square with the world. As his income depends on making people want things and buy things (even though they sometimes don't need them), we haven't much choice but to show him the mechanics of selling, to the end of getting him to help pull others out of the mud. Making somebody want something they really need is no crime, but the salesman is on very shaky ground. What do people really need? We had best not try to get involved in the ethics of all this or to persuade them to sell only needed items.

The whole economic structure needs salesmen; he is the key of the whole structure. But we can leaven the flow of even useless goods by letting an invitation to freedom trickle in the same channel.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



### MY WHEREABOUTS IN NOVEMBER

I am about to do a Magellan by jet in somewhat less than 80 days, so I too can yawn and say, "It's a small world."

The following dates exist according to Cook's:\*

Leave Saint Hill	31 Oct. 59
Depart London	31 Oct.
Arrive Calcutta	1 Nov.
Arrive Singapore	4 Nov.
Arrive Melbourne	5 Nov.
Arrive Fiji Islands	21 Nov.

(International Date Line)

Arrive Honolulu	21 Nov.
Arrive Los Angeles	24 Nov.
Arrive Washington	26 Nov.
Arrive London	30 Nov.
Arrive Saint Hill	30 Nov.

Around the world in 30 daze.

Best,

Ron

L. Ron Hubbard  
Founder

\*Cook's: a prominent British travel agency.



HCO BULLETIN OF 20 OCTOBER 1959

HCO Secs  
Mission Holders  
Ds of P Central Orgs

### AN EXPERIMENTAL PROCESS

Recall Processes have always worked well. But it's been hard to get the most fundamental processes that would reach the lowest cases.

Here are some Recall Processes that work way down south of the auks:\*

#### COMM RECALL PROCESS:

“Recall a communication.”

#### KNOW–MYSTERY RECALL PROCESSES:

“Recall an unconsciousness.”

“Recall waiting.”

“Recall a mystery.”

“Recall sex.”

“Recall eating.” (Or a variation, “Recall food.”)

“Recall a symbol.”

“Recall thinking.”

“Recall an effort.”

“Recall an emotion.”

“Recall looking.”

“Recall knowing.”

“Recall not-knowing.”

These are very good, especially on bad-off cases. They all work.

When the lowest seems flat, one can go to one above. Probably there is an E-Meter tellingness that denotes flatness. I'm working on this and will have the gen soon.

\***south of the auks:** very low; in very bad condition. *Auks* are birds which live in Antarctica, the southernmost location on Earth. *South* is generally considered to be *downward*, from the fact that it is normally depicted at the bottom of maps. Hence, anyone “south of the auks” would be *very* far south.



The earliest experiments of this were on “Recall a mystery” as a method of raising IQ and the pc was spouting poetry he’d “forgotten.”

There are many possible versions of these simplicities as one can run them on terminals and significances.

Also, remember that these things (Recall Processes) take the pc out of PT and put him back in. You stop one with the pc back in PT. The comm bridge to be used on this process is “When you next get an answer close to present time, we will end this process if it is all right with you.” Then don’t go on for an hour or two; catch it with eight or ten commands by seeing the pc is doing a short cycle at the time and has started back up.

---

“Recall exhaustion” is a simple, very effective version of a work process.

“Recall creating” is a good way, apparently, to mop up Step 6 flubs.

---

Therefore, you can use these processes in the HGC or you can, when it is okayed, use them in training.

These are individual processes and not co-audit. As a note on co-audit, the process, the only basic affinity process, “What would you like to confront,” could cut your co-audit attendance losses. It is now allowed, having been carefully tested. Man, do they get interested in cases and hence into session. This is a fine individual process for pcs that “have no reality on pictures.”

---

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



## PSYCHOANALYSIS GOES CAPITALISTIC

The following despatch is interesting since by comparing what we know about the mind now and what the Russians are here criticizing in psychoanalysis, I can estimate where Russian mental research is. And it's right there thousands of miles behind us. Russia is so consumed with her "equalism" that all her mental research is negative and no gain.

Socialism, communism and such are basically designed by people who cannot work to award people who will not work and amongst them they defy all forms of creation, production and creativeness—as I can soon demonstrate to you. This is not a matter now of my ideas. It's a scientific fact.

So here's Ivan, spokesmanning as usual for the Great Idle Classes on the subject of psychoanalysis, which turns out to be capitalistic and the cause of all war. Ha!

*New York Herald Tribune*, Paris, of  
Friday, October 23, 1959.

“Russia Raps Psychoanalysis As  
Justifying War to West

*By United Press International*

“LONDON, Oct. 22—A Soviet science correspondent said last night that the Soviet medical profession considers that psychoanalysis ‘indirectly justifies war’ and helps shore up the Western powers.

“The attack on psychoanalysis was made in an English-language broadcast to the United Kingdom. It was a broadcast by the Moscow radio's science correspondent, who was not named.

“‘The essence of psychoanalysis,’ said the broadcast, ‘seems to be that it erroneously ascribes to the instincts, or more correctly to the sexual urge, a mystic, supernatural power, which causes and determines everything in human life.’

“ ‘With a Grin’

“The Soviet medical profession, the Moscow radio went on, ‘treats all this with a grin.’ It added:

“ ‘It considers these absurd views to be widespread not just because some of



the idle rich like to delve into their own sexual emotions, pathologically hypertrophied by a life of idleness and luxury.

“ ‘No, the favorite ground for psychoanalysis is also at times a result of the fact the views advocated by the followers of this doctrine are to the advantage of the powers that be. By asserting the supremacy of the instincts, psychoanalysis justifies war.

“ ‘When they maintain that the main motive force in man’s behavior are urges and instincts, the psychoanalysts are also indirectly vindicating such things as unemployment, poverty, widespread industrial accidents and so on.’ ”

---

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

**COMMUNICATION PROCESS  
INCLUDES HAVINGNESS**

It is not necessary to run Havingness Processes with the Communication Process, which is: "From where could you communicate to a \_\_\_\_\_ (generalized terminal)."

If the pc drops havingness while running the Comm Process it is more likely to be due to the auditor having selected the wrong, or an unreal, terminal and then compounded it with ARC breaks. In short, pc is not in session.

To alternate a Comm Process with a Havingness Process is a Q&A with the preclear.

The Communication Process raises havingness by reducing obsessive individuation of the pc from others.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

Assisted by  
HCO Tech Sec WW

BPI

**TO RETAIN CO-AUDIT PC'S INTEREST IN CASE**

All auditors should remember the definition of a preclear in session, and that is that he is interested in and talking to the auditor about his case.

On a terminal contacted with the E-Meter in an assessment, if needle action slows down, with little change in its action, run the terminal to a comm lag flat point, then do another assessment, and run the terminal found. Remember all terminals run and check them out on an E-Meter later. It may be that after getting one terminal handled you will have to go back to a terminal flattened on a comm lag basis and rerun it.

Eventually, the tone arm will come to Clear reading for the pc's sex but only if many terminals are run and come back to and run again.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





SPECIAL HCO BULLETIN OF 31 OCTOBER 1959

HCO Secs Only  
Tech Execs Only

**CREATE PROCESSES—DANGERS AND ADVANTAGES**

Just before I leave on extended trips, I always take the safety measure of writing down the newest and latest and exactly where we are in proven research.

The newest and best as now authorized only for staff member use on Staff Theta Clearing and the co-audit, and processing of staff members only, and not at this time for use in the HGC or on the general public, is the Create series of processes.

These are the first effective OT processes and as such, when used on persons not yet Theta Clear, they have certain dangers. Additionally, they are the most valuable series of processes which we have. They can be used in one form or another on any level of case and will reach pretty much all the way to the top.

As to dangers, I refer you to our experiences with Step 6 processes. Here was a series with great promise which in many cases became rather deadly. The datum here is that when you improve the ability of a pc to make and see a picture you also inadvertently improve every picture in the bank including engrams, and anybody who has seen a totally solid motivator engram will agree that it is not pleasant.

Create processes stem from a new study I have made of the cycle of action as given in *Scientology: The Fundamentals of Thought*. Axiom 10 becomes confused by the thetan with the cycle of action. Draw the two and look at them as each other and you will see what I mean—identifying them is chaos. We get a “slip” automaticity which, whenever a person starts to create, forces him over into destruction. There is enough philosophy in this demonstrable fact to make it the subject of my next large book.

Cancelling any bad effect from this slip automaticity from create to destroy has been solved by using the middle point of the cycle of action—survive. In Scientology the dynamic principle of existence is “create” as in Dianetics it was “survive” (see *Scientology: The Fundamentals of Thought*).

A case run toward create is best run on this and the inverted ARC triangle—“What would you like to create.” This becomes the key process of OT from any level. However, obsessive creation is in effect the whole engram bank and the reactive mind and a lot of other things. Therefore, it is best to beware of beefing up the engrams for too long a period of time. The most *tested* way of easing a case off from the deadly Step 6 phenomena is to change from “What would you like to create” back to “What would you like to confront” at routine intervals. “What would you like to confront” cancels out Step 6 phenomena by easing down the survive part of the cycle of action. Confront and survive are of the same order of thing. Survival could be represented best by “continuous confronting”



at a process level. Too much “What would you like to create” gets us into too persistent and solid a bank on occasion. The bank is surviving. Therefore, the pc is made very uncomfortable and should then be run a bit on “What would you like to confront.”

“What would you like to confront” should be interspersed with “What would you like to create” at a ratio perhaps of a session of each or, in a severe case, an hour of one then an hour of the other.

“What would you like to destroy” is under test and apparently should run. This would be a psycho curer for sure. But “What would you like to confront” would have to be interspersed with “What would you like to destroy” in order to keep the bank from overwhelming the pc.

Here then we have three processes:

“What would you like to confront?”

“What would you like to create?”

“What would you like to destroy?”

These are on the cycle of action as create-survive-destroy. They are given above in the order of best tested. We know “What would you like to confront” will make pcs feel wonderful and will straighten out Step 6’s habit of making the bank more formidable. It is a good, sound, well-tested process.

“What would you like to create” is the key to all cases, but to run it you will have to salt it down with periods of running “What would you like to confront.” “What would you like to destroy,” though not much tested at this writing, might also have to be interspersed with “What would you like to confront.”

We will probably discover that all three of these have to be run and that the last one will be the best case entrance at my guess.

A new child process, very successful, has already emerged from this rationale. This is, “You do something you think I’ll like.” Various simplifications of the confront and destroy commands would be something like “What would you like to look at” and “What would you like to tear up.” The last one is not tested.

A sure kill on a pc would be to run “What would you like to confront” until it has eased off and then to run “What would you like to create” until it gets grim, and then “What would you like to confront” again, and back and forth. This is somewhat tested as a combo at this writing and it works well.

Under test right now is the way of running all three parts of the cycle of action to obtain the smoothest possible recovery by the pc.

Right now this data is only for staffs of Central Orgs as it is very dynamity and very experimental, but it also gives the best and clearest promise of rapid case gains and we want Central Org staffs up before we release this stuff more widely. This is about as revolutionary in rapid effect as engram running was in its time and place. We’re really into something here with a high, rapid gain which when it is all smoothed out and sweeping the field will take us right over





the top unless we find stops on the part of auditors that we can't easily overcome. And I think we can whip all the bugs and get it wheeling.

I came down to Saint Hill last spring to find the route to OT that almost anybody could follow. Well, I'm betting even at this early look that we've got our teeth into it with Create series.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



*The Magazine of*  
DIANETICS and SCIENTOLOGY  
from  
Washington, DC

## ON BRINGING ORDER

We will bring order yet. You can assist us by not being dismayed at disorder. When you start to introduce order into anything disorder shows up as the second postulate and blows off. Therefore, our efforts to bring order in the society or any part of it will be productive of disorder for a while every time. The trick is to keep on bringing order and soon the disorder is gone and you have orderly activity remaining. But if you *hate* disorder and fight disorder only, don't ever try to bring order to anything for the resulting disorder will drive you half mad. Only if you can ignore disorder and can understand this principle, can you have a working world—or a working operation, for that matter.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

# Melbourne Congress Lectures

Melbourne, Australia  
7-8 November 1959

Ron gave the following lectures to the Melbourne Congress in Melbourne, Australia, one scheduled stop of a round-the-world trip by air. A wide range of subjects were covered, including current political systems, how to improve one's chances of surviving an atomic attack, the relation between complexity and unworkability, valences and cycles of action.

- 7 Nov. 1959 Welcome Address
- 7 Nov. 1959 Recent Developments on OT
- 7 Nov. 1959 The Route through Step Six
- 8 Nov. 1959 Importances
- 8 Nov. 1959 Valences
- 8 Nov. 1959 Final Lecture

# First Melbourne Advanced Clinical Course Lectures

Melbourne, Australia  
9–30 November 1959

The day after the conclusion of the Melbourne Congress on 8 November, Ron gave the following lectures to the students of the First Melbourne Advanced Clinical Course. During this ACC, Ron talked about the Australian case, start-change-stop, variations of valence processes, evaluation of importances in livingness and study, cause–effect, cycles of action, postulates and theta traps. Several live auditing demonstrations were also part of the ACC agenda. Shortly after the end of the ACC, Ron boarded a Boeing 707 jetliner to continue his trip around the world.

- 9 Nov. 1959 The Know-How of Auditing
- 9 Nov. 1959 Demonstration of an Assist
- 10 Nov. 1959 Valence Splitting—Entering a Mind Process
- 10 Nov. 1959 Demonstration of Knocking Down a Tone Arm
- 11 Nov. 1959 Cycle of Action;  
Create, Destroy, Relative Importances
- 11 Nov. 1959 Demonstration:  
Force Process—Discreditable Creation
- 12 Nov. 1959 The Rule of the Weak Valence
- 12 Nov. 1959 Demonstration:  
Dynamic Straightwire Assessment
- 12 Nov. 1959 The Rehabilitation of Judgment
- 13 Nov. 1959 How to Have a Game Instead of a Case
- 16 Nov. 1959 The Collapsed Cycle of Action
- 16 Nov. 1959 Getting the Pc into Session
- 17 Nov. 1959 Case Assessment
- 17 Nov. 1959 Demonstration: Case Assessment
- 18 Nov. 1959 Alter-Isness—Keynote of All Destruction



- 18 Nov. 1959 Demonstration: Minus Randomity Areas
- 19 Nov. 1959 Minus Randomity—Clue to Case Assessment
- 19 Nov. 1959 Intricacies of Create—Create Series
- 20 Nov. 1959 Rationale of Create Series
- 20 Nov. 1959 Responsibility of Creation
- 23 Nov. 1959 Responsibility for Zones of Creation
- 23 Nov. 1959 Demonstration: Responsibility for Destruction
- 24 Nov. 1959 The Universe of a Thetan
- 24 Nov. 1959 Demonstration: Turning on Pictures
- 25 Nov. 1959 Counter-Create
- 25 Nov. 1959 Individuation
- 26 Nov. 1959 The Constancy of Fundamentals of Dianetics and Scientology
- 26 Nov. 1959 The Handling of Cases—Greatest Overt
- 27 Nov. 1959 Clearing Up the Whole Track
- 27 Nov. 1959 Principle Incidents on the Track
- 30 Nov. 1959 The Anatomy of Havingness
- 30 Nov. 1959 Processes

### ACKNOWLEDGMENTS IN AUDITING

Avoidance of double acknowledgment is vital if you ever hope to keep the preclear in session.

Double acknowledgment occurs when the pc answers up, the auditor then acknowledges, and the pc then finishes his answer, leaving the auditor with another acknowledgment to do (and also leaving the auditor with no session).

Wrong:

Command: "What could you say to your father?"  
Pc: "I could say, 'Hello.'"  
Auditor: "Fine."  
Pc: "... 'Father, how are you?' I could say that."  
Auditor: (weakly) "Good. What could you say to your father?"  
Pc: "I could say, 'Are you feeling well?'"  
Auditor: (desperate by now) "GOOD!"  
Pc: "... 'enough to go fishing?'"  
Auditor: "Well, okay, all right. Now ..."

A pc is not always sure he has answered the question so he often changes his mind. If the auditor gives him Tone 40 or any acknowledgment at all in between a pc's reply, the *auditor* is wrong.

You just don't "encourage" a pc with a lot of agreement okays and yeses in the middle of answers. The pc answers, the *pc* is *sure he has answered* and the auditor then acknowledges. After all, it is the pc that must be satisfied.

There are many ways to misacknowledge a pc. But any misacknowledgment is only and always a failure to end the cycle of a command—auditor asks, pc replies and knows he has answered, auditor acknowledges. Pc knows auditor has acknowledged. That is a full auditing command cycle. Don't forget it and expect a process to work; it won't. The roughest spot in most auditors is TR 2, not so much *how* to acknowledge but *when*.

An auditor running into this with a pc should handle it this way.

Auditor: "What could you say to your father?"  
Pc: "I could say, 'Are you feeling well?'"  
Auditor: "Did you answer the question?"  
Pc: "Well, no. I could say, 'Are you feeling well enough to go fishing?'"  
Auditor: "Did that answer the question?"  
Pc: "Yes, I guess it did. He always liked fishing and sympathy."  
Auditor: (sure pc is through) "Good! What could you say to your father?"

And there's the way of it. If the pc is not sure he has answered and that the auditor has accepted the answer, the *pc will get no benefit from the auditing*. And that's how important that is.

Mood can be expressed by an acknowledgment. Evaluation can also be accomplished by acknowledgment, depending on the tone of voice with which it is uttered.

There is nothing bad about expressing mood by acknowledgment, except when the acknowledgment expresses criticalness, ridicule or humor.

You can always spot a bad auditor. He does two things: He talks too much to the pc and he stops the pc from properly answering.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 18 NOVEMBER 1959

Assoc Secs  
HCO Secs  
Ds of P  
ONLY

**1ST MELBOURNE ACC MATERIAL**

The following technology is being taught on the 1st Melbourne ACC which began 9 Nov. 59, at HASI Melbourne:

Bring tone arm of meter to Clear reading for sex of pc at the beginning of session by getting withholds off the case, use two-way comm and "What question shouldn't I ask you?" and overts in PT restim on various dynamics. Auditing of processes on average pc not to begin until tone arm so registers. On lower than Clear-reading tone arms, if all else fails, to run SCS.

In extremely difficult cases to do an assessment by dynamics for current overts to get pc's tone arm to read Clear before session. Then, seeing needle changes on any one dynamic, to ferret out the overt.

Seventy-five hours spent getting pc in-session not too long. Tone arm trick to be done each session.

Create series of processes, "What would you like to confront?" and "What would you like to create?" "What part of a \_\_\_\_\_ (assessed terminal) would you be willing to create?" alternated with "What part of a \_\_\_\_\_ (same terminal) would you be willing to confront?"

Cases in 1st Melbourne were started on clearing tone arm then running "Think of entering a mind." "Think of not entering a mind." Alternated.

Goal, of course, is to get whizzing up toward OT.

Some of the scheduled processes to be run include: "What force would it be all right to use?" "What force would it be all right not to use?" This same pattern of process to be applied to postulates, spaces, masses, forms on various dynamics. Experimental version: "What \_\_\_\_\_ (as in this paragraph) would it be all right to make?" "What \_\_\_\_\_ would it be all right not to make?"

The main valence splitter is given above in entering minds. But another easier valence splitter (similar in action to Overt/Withhold Straightwire) is "Tell me a difference between (any specific or general terminal) and yourself." "Tell me a similarity between (same terminal) and yourself." The extreme version is "Tell me of a difference between yourself and a body." "Tell me a similarity between yourself and a body." Not necessarily recommended as not tested. This last is called Valence Differentiation.

My goal at Saint Hill, in which all orgs are assisting, is to consolidate research and produce rapid OTs. The above processes are some of the fruits already garnered.



The 1st Melbourne Congress and ACC tapes are available from Melbourne or from HCO WW, same prices. Not too high. The full rationale of these processes and others are on these lectures and demonstration tapes of the 1st Melbourne.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

ACC Instructors  
ACC Students  
Assoc Secs  
HCO Secs

## ALLOWED PROCESSES 1ST MELBOURNE ACC

The following processes are to be run in the last three weeks of the ACC at the option and discretion of the Instructors in consultation with individual auditors:

### *Melbourne 1.*

Arduous Case Assessment by dynamics and other means: Overt-Withhold Straightwire only on terminals having mass and no terminals of significance only. General terminals preferred.

### *Melbourne 2.*

Preclear put in two-way comm with auditor by "Think of something you are willing to let me know." "Think of something you could withhold." And by other means if indicated by Instructor. Occasionally auditor asks, "How are you going?" "Is there anything you would like to tell me?"

This is followed by "What would you like to confront?" alternated with "What would you rather not confront?"

Two-way comm is reestablished frequently by above method when pc is in or near PT on process.

### *Melbourne 3.*

Establish two-way comm with the pc and get tone arm down by getting off all overts and withholds on any dynamic.

Run dynamic assessment.

Run small amounts of alternate create with large amounts of alternate confront on the same terminal create was run on.

Commands of Alternate Create:

"What part of a \_\_\_\_\_ would you be willing to create?"

"What part of a \_\_\_\_\_ would you rather not create?"

Commands of Alternate Confront:

"What part of a (same terminal as used for create) could you confront?"



“What part of a \_\_\_\_\_ would you rather not confront?”

Alternate means two questions run one after the other consecutively, one command positive followed by one negative.

*Melbourne 4.*

Two-way comm established and continued by auditor with pc during session.

Get the story.

Establish the overts.

Pinpoint incidents in time helpfully for pc.

*Melbourne 5.*

Assists on body to be run by Comm Processes. “From where could you communicate to a \_\_\_\_\_ (body part)?”

Assists for PT location to be run with “To what could you communicate from this room?”

Any other ways of cracking cases now known will be run only by Instructors.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



## NEW HORIZONS IN SCIENTOLOGY

With the First Melbourne ACC we begin a new era in Scientology, greater, broader and more successful than anything we have experienced before.

A complete new technical front has moved solidly forward, based not so much on new materials but on a wider understanding of older data; is sufficiently startling in its approach and effectiveness to give new confidence to every Scientologist, his case and his dissemination problems.

I myself have never before felt so confident and have never before had such spectacular auditing successes in such short periods of time.

Various problems we have faced are now explained and our various vulnerabilities have been turned into new skills. We have been losing too many people from PE courses, particularly co-audits. We have lost too many Scientologists and even though they are replaced in even greater numbers by new ones the point has been one without previous solution. Too many Scientology marriages have gotten into difficulties. Auditors and Central Orgs have been hampered by too low incomes. We have lost too many executives and principals in Scientology and have failed to make newer people into adequate, better people. All these problems were, in their combined effect upon us, slowing us down. Please understand that we were being slowed down only to the extent of doubling our numbers every year. But understand also that I have not been unaware of the things that had to be solved before we could skyrocket off the launching pad and take our position in civilization's van.

All these problems have now been solved by this new technology. We know why people leave PE and co-audits and we can remedy it. We know why we have lost Scientologists and can get them back and completely prevent new losses. We can salvage almost any marriage with entirely new approaches to this problem. We can rehabilitate our own executives and push newer ones into higher responsibility zones more rapidly and effectively. We have it MADE.

Now, understanding that in our earliest days we had to carry on with enthusiasm in lieu at times of know-how and that we bore up silently under many difficulties, we should not again make the mistake that we are merely entering into a new exhilaration which will itself become spent and have to be replaced by a newer forward motion. Of course there will be new forward motions but as soon as you grasp what has happened here, you will see clearly that it is within our power to accomplish the following:

1. Retain all our people with better and better states of being;

2. Knit ourselves into a tight and mutually supportive third dynamic which can resist all encroachment and which can expand to encompass a much wider range of activities;
3. Assist our incomes to a point where we can command the facilities necessary to our responsibilities.

These briefly are the goals we have been achieving. Now we can achieve them without setbacks or losses here and there.

As soon as you look over this technology I am sure you will agree that it is a forward step of great magnitude and that it is based upon principles already known, but which are applied to the problems in a new way.

The thirty-four hours of recorded lectures in Melbourne and the forthcoming lectures of the US congress in early January, followed by an HCS Course based on this material, plus the ACC in South Africa, will put anyone who can reach only a little in possession of this information.

The data itself is too lengthy for swift coverage in bulletins. It is based on new data on the cycle of action and even more importantly upon new handling of overts and withholds in clearing cases.

In successive weeks I will try to give you in our bulletins some of this data. It is too much to write all at once. Central Orgs are at this moment being supplied with the tapes on all this as a background of HCS and BScn Courses and every possible way will be utilized to put all of this into your hands. You will, however, have to reach a little. If you do, you will be greatly rewarded.

It has taken nearly ten years for me to build a better Bridge. Well, I have no qualms about this one. It will stand any loads and stresses. We know the basic buttons of aberration full and finally. And all too truly you will never be the same again.

Glad to have you with us.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HCO BULLETIN OF 15 DECEMBER 1959

Field Auditors  
Assoc Secs  
HCO Secs  
All PE Fdns and  
Personnel

## URGENT CHANGE IN ALL CO-AUDIT COURSES

Here we go. I told you in the last Bulletin that we had hit a jackpot. Of course, you to some degree put this down to the usual Hubbard enthusiasm. But my enthusiasm and encouragement was what kept us at it until we knew what we had to know to go for broke on OT and quite incidentally on all lower-level cases. And this isn't even related to enthusiasm. No more cold-blooded statement was ever made than my telling you that the situation was definitely corralled. It is. I am sorry that the gen is sort of complicated and requires know-how, and would much rather have arranged it so all we had to do was push the button and we got a Clear, but as soon as you see and experience this data I think you will be very happy with it.

It all begins back in Wichita when I wrote that extremely unpopular article which is still appearing in *Advanced Procedure and Axioms*—FULL RESPONSIBILITY. It turns out that this is the hottest thought the old man ever thought but it didn't come into view in its full importance for more than eight years.

The one thing the public doesn't want to have anything to do with is FULL RESPONSIBILITY. They shudder and they run whenever they think of it. So thee and me will have to shoulder the load and shove them at the sausage machine and all that. For the whole story develops around this center pin of responsibility. There was so much to the story and so many possible variations of the tale that getting it all in line and trail marking a way through the darkly woods has been a very painful job—both to you and to me. But we did it. And we've got it. And if we can just hold still long enough we'll have the full benefit of it.

Overt acts and withholds are important technology. If you can get somebody to take the overts out of any incident the incident will tend to vanish. And it would vanish completely except for one thing. Telling another person about one's overts is not enough. It is also necessary to take full responsibility for them. Thus the old wheeze about confession as advocated by one of the pagan churches (pagan to Scientology), that all one had to do was whisper one's misdeeds and they would go away, turns out to be so halfhearted that it becomes a very vicious operation. I've just been all over this ground and can tell you as a technical fact that the simple imparting of one's sins, or, more comprehensibly, one's overts and withholds, is as inadequate as using paste to build a skyscraper—and about as dangerous. If the church or somebody then pretended to take responsibility for the confided overts, then we've spun our fellow in just like that and we've degraded the person and the society. The person who confides must then take responsibility for the action he considered a sin by means of honest processing or it's just no-go, no-show, spin-down-spin-in. And there went the co-audits running



overt/withhold. And there went up the tone arms when the pc told us his crimes. The rule is a thorough, harsh, unavoidable rule: When we get a person to confide a crime, we must then run on that crime what part of it he could be responsible for until it goes. ALERT YE HGCs. If you don't do just that you'll have some very unhappy people on your hands.

THEREFORE: BE IT RESOLVED THAT—whenever a person has discovered to the auditor a sin, crime or discreditable act or discreditable creation, that auditor is honor bound on all dynamics to run at once a process that will bring about the person's taking responsibility for his action. If the auditor does not he will have a spinning pc.

THIS GIVES US THE ONLY PROCESS WE COULD GET AWAY WITH IN A PE CO-AUDIT: That would be a process which recovered responsibility. The currently indicated process, done without assessment, would be "WHAT PART OF YOUR LIFE (PAST) COULD YOU BE RESPONSIBLE FOR?" *DO NOT RUN ANYTHING ELSE IN CO-AUDIT!*

Of course doing an overt or a withhold is a refusal to take responsibility in some sphere, but overts and withholds are the offshoot of responsibility or lack of it not vice versa.

Now go back and read this again and start clearing some people. More gen later.

Best,

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

Writ by me for thee URGENT EXPRESS.



BPI

*IMPORTANT*

**RESPONSIBILITY FOR O/Ws**

To the degree that a pc does not take responsibility for his overts and withholds his bank becomes solid.

On all cases on which Overt/Withhold is being run, it is absolutely necessary that they be leveled off with responsibility on the incident or the session involved or both.

A tone arm brought down by reducing the overts and withholds can be made high again because Overt/Withhold has a Step 6 reaction of toughening up the bank and making masses and facsimiles solid, unless the terminal and the session is handled with:

“What part of a \_\_\_\_\_ could you be responsible for?”

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





*The Magazine of*  
**DIANETICS and SCIENTOLOGY**  
 from  
 Washington, DC

## **TECHNIQUES OF CHILD PROCESSING**

Tomorrow's cases are child cases today. Whole civilizations have changed because somebody changed the children. In the past, the children were usually changed for the worse. Today let's be different and change them for the better.

But whatever the benefits and reasons of child processing, however much it may do to smooth out a home and improve the future, the fact remains that it is a highly technical subject. The processing of children requires more technically perfect auditing and more properly applied sessions and processes than the average adult.

To achieve the greatest benefit for children, one should first achieve the greatest possible command of auditing skill and Scientology theory and practice. Because a child is helplessly unable to express his ARC breaks violently enough to be listened to is no reason he should be given them.

Child processing demands more perfect auditing than adult processing and therefore requires a better trained auditor than the average. If you would process children, be a professional auditor first even if the children are your own. You will find that it will pay.

With that reservation in mind, here are a few very modern developments in the processing of children. These are the best processes I know and the only processes that have worked out over a long period of time on a great many children.

### **TYPE OF SESSION**

A child must be given a very formal session. A child's case will go downhill generally if the child is processed hit or miss, any old time, with careless sessioning. A child's session must be given the full dignity of an adult session. It must be opened and closed. All the formalities of a session must be observed—and of course the auditing must be done in a place where the session cannot be broken in upon by outside persons or influences.

The old technique of "short sessioning" works very well with a child. All one does is formally open and close a session and run within it only a minute or two of some simple process as below. The attention span of a child is short and if the child is even faintly unwilling to be audited, you can coax the child into short sessions and then, as time goes on, lengthen them gradually.

## ASSISTS ON CHILDREN

Of course one does not open and close a session with any formality while doing an assist. The preclear is always too tied up with the emergency and the agony to do anything but the process.

The best assist for a child is “where did it happen?” and, after asking this, “where are you now?” getting the child to point each time he answers the questions.

“Look at my fingers” while touching around the injured area lightly, is also a good assist for an injured child.

## ROUTINE CHILD PROCESSES

Probably the most worthwhile child process which works as early as first speech is: “Where is the \_\_\_\_\_?” using “table,” “chair” and other room objects, but avoiding bodies. The child takes this at first as a language examination and is very proud of it. It occasionally blows grief charges on losses.

Very effective on a child that is normal or has a physical defect is an alternate touching of the child’s arm, the auditor’s arm, and using various duplicative body parts first on the auditor then on the child, accomplishing in effect: “From where could you communicate to a body?” with the actual command: “Feel my arm,” “Thank you,” “Feel your arm,” “Thank you,” and so on, using common body parts. But a warning with this—if it turns on a somatic, do the same process session after session until the child is very bright and alert all the time. This is a very fine child psychosomatic process.

## CHILDREN WITH ROUGH CASES

Very young children and children who are older but have rough cases, respond well to CCH 1 and CCH 2—but if you have to look those up to find out what they are, or if you are not a professional, don’t try them.

A version of TR 5, “You make that body sit in that chair,” can be run even on babies by substituting bed for chair.

## INSTILLING CONFIDENCE

The worst crime most Scientology parents commit is demanding the child be far better and brighter than he or she can manage at once. This has the effect of making the child feel that he can’t really do anything to please his parents and that he is thus failing them. The right thing to do is to acknowledge what the CHILD thinks he can do or is all right. Otherwise you are evaluating for the preclear and that’s a Code break. A child seeking the approval of his parents is always inventing new tricks to attract attention. This means the child is already feeling neglected without reason, but is not in itself any bad sign. Acknowledge the tricks and spend more time with the child.

## RECALL PROCESSES

Self Analysis recall processes contained on the next but last page of the book *Self Analysis* can be run on a child with some success. For the very young children, these require rewording.



---

The aforementioned may seem brief to you, but it is a complete catalogue of workable and invariably helpful processes for children. If they can run any more than this, they're adults.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



## RESPONSIBILITY

If the definition of Operating Thetan is knowing and willing cause over all dynamics, then we can see at once that responsibility must go hand in hand with making an Operating Thetan.

One cannot as-is act for which one is taking no responsibility, but for which one is really responsible.

The reason one gets amnesia on his past lives or even denies their existence lies with responsibility. He or she is unwilling to take responsibility for having been this or that other identity. This keys in in present time and closes one down every time one stops taking responsibility for one's fellows. Fighting "other identities" in present time, one ceases to be responsible for other identities. Therefore, those he has had in the past become "other people" and one dramatizes his own past identities because he cannot take responsibility for them.

When one falls away from responsibility on the various dynamics he can then become less and less able to influence those dynamics and therefore becomes a victim of them. One *must* have done to other dynamics those things which other dynamics now seem to have the power to do to him. Therefore, one can be injured. One can lose control. One can become, in fact, a zero of influence and a vacuum for trouble.

The way one becomes separate from others is by his own overt acts against them. These overt acts become withholds and the person then individuates very strongly. You have seen this happening in auditing. The more overt acts the auditor pulls on the pc, the less willing the auditor is to audit that pc. Further, the more overt acts the pc pulls on the auditor, the less willing he is to stay in-session. It only looks as though cause and effect is at work. Actually, all life consists of opposed causes where it is aberrated.

The way a person blows out of session or blows out of an organization or blows out of Scientology is a simple one. He withholds information and hides his overts. After a while he blows himself off. Show me a pc blowing session and I will show you a pc who has not leveled with his auditor and who is guilty of undeclared overts against the dynamics and the auditor. Show me a staff member who is blowing the organization and I will show you a staff member who is guilty of undeclared overts against the organization.

It is fatal to audit anyone unless full two-way comm is established between the auditor and the pc. A person who goes on being audited without asserting his responsibility for what he has done is a person who will make no auditing gains or whose auditing gains will slump. As most of the human race has undeclared

overts, this fact alone assumes gigantic proportions in forwarding Scientology and for that reason alone we will have to give it a lion's share of attention from here on out.

Of course, you will see that many people at first will not come near us for fear of what we will find out. But as this is better understood you will find that the people who come to us will come with a willingness to bare their guilt to us and get it sorted out.

As this is so much the case we must then, therefore, have amongst us none with undeclared overts against the dynamics which would prevent their getting gains in processing or who would render a person's confidences liable to use for less pure purposes.

Along with this technical discovery then goes the administrative must that our noses must be clean and our hearts cleared. Our strength will be the strength of a billion if we have nothing to hide.

This may or may not be popular. I don't care about that. It is effective. I do care about that.

And remember that whenever a person discloses to view discreditable overts and withholds we must run "What part of that act or incident could you be responsible for?"

You're going to see more case gains than you've ever seen before—providing you have the stamina to get over this first hump.

So here we change from irresponsible to responsible, from guilt to strength and all in the twinkling of an eye.

This is the new beginning of Scientology.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 31 DECEMBER 1959R

REVISED 9 FEBRUARY 1989

Remimeo  
Mission Holders  
HCO Secs  
Assoc Secs  
HASI Dept Heads

(Also issued as HCO PL 31 Dec. 59R, same title)

## BLOW-OFFS

Scientology technology recently has been extended to include the factual explanation of departures, sudden and relatively unexplained, from sessions, posts, jobs, locations and areas.

This is one of the things man thought he knew all about and therefore never bothered to investigate. Yet this amongst all other things gave him the most trouble. Man had it all explained to his own satisfaction and yet his explanation did not cut down the amount of trouble which came from the feeling of "having to leave."

For instance, man has been frantic about the high divorce rate, about the high job turnover in plants, about labor unrest and many other items, all stemming from the same source—sudden departures or gradual departures.

We have the view of a person who has a good job, who probably won't get a better one, suddenly deciding to leave and going. We have the view of a wife with a perfectly good husband and family up and leaving it all. We see a husband with a pretty and attractive wife breaking up the affinity and departing.

In Scientology we have the phenomenon of preclears in session or students on courses deciding to leave and never coming back. And that gives us more trouble than most other things all combined.

Man explained this to himself by saying that things were done to him which he would not tolerate and therefore he had to leave. But if this were the explanation, all man would have to do would be to make working conditions, marital relationships, jobs, courses and sessions all very excellent and the problem would be solved. But on the contrary, a close examination of working conditions and marital relationships demonstrates that improvement of conditions often worsens the amount of blow-off, as one could call this phenomenon. Probably the finest working conditions in the world were achieved by Mr. Hershey of chocolate bar fame for his plant workers. Yet they revolted and even shot at him. This in its turn led to an industrial philosophy that the worse workers were treated the more willing they were to stay, which in itself is as untrue as the better they are treated the faster they blow off.

One can treat people so well that they grow ashamed of themselves, knowing they don't deserve it, that a blow-off is precipitated, and certainly one can treat people so badly that they have no choice but to leave, but these are extreme conditions and in between these we have the majority of departures: The auditor





is doing his best for the preclear and yet the preclear gets meaner and meaner and blows the session. The wife is doing her best to make a marriage and the husband wanders off on the trail of a tart. The manager is trying to keep things going and the worker leaves. These, the unexplained, disrupt organizations and lives and it's time we understood them.

*People leave because of their own overts and withholds.* That is the factual fact and the hard-bound rule. A man with a clean heart can't be hurt. The man or woman who must must must become a victim and depart is departing because of his or her own overts and withholds. It doesn't matter whether the person is departing from a town or a job or a session. The cause is the same.

Almost anyone, no matter his position, can remedy a situation no matter what's wrong if he or she really wants to. When the person no longer wants to remedy it, his own overt acts and withholds against the others involved in the situation have lowered his own ability to be responsible for it. Therefore, he or she does not remedy the situation. Departure is the only apparent answer. To justify the departure, the person blowing off dreams up things done to him, in an effort to minimize the overt by degrading those it was done to. The mechanics involved are quite simple.

It is an irresponsibility on our part, now that we know this, to permit this much irresponsibility. When a person threatens to leave a town, post, job, session or class, the only kind thing to do is to get off that person's overt acts and withholds. To do less sends the person off with the feeling of being degraded and having been harmed.

It is amazing what trivial overts will cause a person to blow. I caught a staff member one time just before he blew and traced down the original overt act against the organization to his failure to defend the organization when a criminal was speaking viciously about it. This failure to defend accumulated to itself more and more overts and withholds, such as failing to relay messages, failure to complete an assignment, until it finally utterly degraded the person into stealing something of no value. This theft caused the person to believe he had better leave.

It is a rather noble commentary on man that *when a person finds himself, as he believes, incapable of restraining himself from injuring a benefactor he will defend the benefactor by leaving.* This is the real source of the blow-off. If we were to better a person's working conditions in this light, we would see that we have simply magnified his overt acts and made it a certain fact that he would leave. If we punish, we can bring the value of the benefactor down a bit and thus lessen the value of the overt. But improvement and punishment are neither one answers. The answer lies in Scientology and processing the person up to a high enough responsibility to take a job or a position and carry it out without all this weird hocus-pocus of "I've got to say you are doing things to me so I can leave and protect you from all the bad things I am doing to you." That's the way it is and it doesn't make sense not to do something about it now that we know.

A recent Secretarial Executive Directive to all Central Organizations states that before a person may draw his last paycheck from an organization he is leaving of his own volition he must write down all his overts and withholds against



the organization and its related personnel and have these checked out by the HCO Secretary on an E-Meter.

To do less than this is cruelty itself. The person is blowing himself off with his own overts and withholds. If these are not removed, then anything the organization or its people does to him goes in like a javelin and leaves him with a dark area in his life and a rotten taste in his mouth. Further, he goes around spouting lies about the organization and its related personnel, and every lie he utters makes him just that much sicker. By permitting a blow-off without clearing it we are degrading people, for I assure you, and with some sorrow, people have not often recovered from overts against Scientology, its organizations and related persons. They don't recover because they know in their hearts even while they lie that they are wronging people who have done and are doing enormous amounts of good in the world and who definitely do not deserve libel and slander. Literally, it kills them, and if you don't believe it I can show you the long death list.

The only evil thing we are doing is to be good, if that makes sense to you. For by being good, things done to us out of carelessness or viciousness are all out of proportion to the evil done to others. This often applies to people who are not Scientologists. Just this year I had an electrician who robbed HCO of money with false bills and bad workmanship. One day he woke up to the fact that the organization he was robbing was helping people everywhere far beyond his ability to ever help anyone. Within a few weeks he contracted TB and is now dying in a London hospital. Nobody took off the overts and withholds when he left. And it's actually killing him—a fact which is no fancy on my part. There is something a little terrifying in this sometimes. I once told a bill collector what and who we were and that he had wronged a good person, and a half-hour later he threw a hundred grains of Veronal down his throat and was lugged off to the hospital, a suicide.

This campaign is aimed straightly at cases and getting people cleared. It is aimed at preserving staffs and the lives of persons who believe they have failed us.

Uneasy lies the head that has a bad conscience. Clean it up and run responsibility on it and you have another better person. And if anybody feels like leaving, just examine the record and sit down and list everything done to and withheld from me and the organization and send it along. We'll save a lot of people that way.

And on our parts we'll go along being as good a manager, as good an organization and as good a field as we can be and we'll get rid of all our overts and withholds too.

Think it will make an interesting new view?

Well, Scientology specializes in those.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



# CERTAINTY

---

The Official Publication of DIANETICS and SCIENTOLOGY in the British Isles  
SPECIAL ISSUE 3

1959

## IS IT POSSIBLE TO BE CLEAR?

Clearing has had its ups and downs in Dianetics and Scientology. But there is one thing different between our science and casual studies of the mind in the nineteenth century: we tell you the truth.

If the news is bad we don't withhold it from you. If it's good we tell you. In Scientology we feel we're all in this together, and if we make it we all make it, and if we don't then nothing else would have done it, so what do we have to lose?

There have been ebbs and flows of enthusiasm about clearing. Each time it seemed just when we were all about to get Clear it turned out that some would be left behind—in other cases auditing skill would be required that was beyond the reach of the fellow who was doing our auditing.

But attacking a problem of such magnitude—the clearing of vast numbers of people—one finds that many defeats are encountered along the uphill grade to victory. The secret however is to have more victories than defeats. Some perfectionists tell us that we have to win 100% of the time. This is not true at all. We only need to win 51% of the time to eventually get to the top of the mountain. And so it is with clearing.

At first it was I who made mistakes. Years ago I sailed out with considerable hope to teach people to make other people Clear. I myself had no doubts about it. I myself had audited a number of people to Clear and therefore had every confidence that other people could do it. Well, what happened? I had gorgeously overestimated the basic skill of people. It was not that I was cleverer. It was that I had already had some five years auditing experience when I made my first Clear. Thus it could be considered optimistic of me to expect others with a few days or weeks or months of experience to clear people. Training is now grooved in and it doesn't take five years. But it does take training, and arduous training at that.

Well, people didn't make any Clears for a very long time, and I thought it was the techniques that were wrong, and so we have been hard at work on techniques for years. And—remember this—we have won all the way. By my putting in that much research in all those years after I made my first Clear we have put clearing—and training—far, far, far above anything I had hoped was possible.

Then others made some mistakes. The program of clearing was once held up by a millionaire in the US who thought to seize all of Dianetics. Somehow we managed to extricate ourselves from this crumpled legal tangle and get going again—and, sad to tell, the millionaire died the other day.





And here and there people sought to slow us down organizationally by setting up squirrel activities and so caused endless administrative labor to keep things straight. And that time which should have been spent on clearing was wasted.

This is a pretty daffy planet in a rather strenuous universe. You start something toward freedom and a better life, and apparently everything starts to cave in. I well recall the early days of research, particularly a time I was lying in a hospital bed recovering from wounds people ordinarily don't recover from. I was a very long way from Operating Thetan or even Clear. I was what you might have called an "Operating Victim." Clearing seemed an awful long way off—so far off that I didn't really dare dream of it. I thought I was terribly lucky when, in 1948, I put a body through a thorough medical examination and was pronounced "fit for duty of a combat character." Yes, this was pretty good for a body that had been dead three times by actual count and medical exam. I know too well that this can be a rough planet to try to get along on. I've lived no hothouse existence.

When I made my first Clear I also didn't know what to make of it. Something new had happened on Earth. Here was a person who, through processing, had regained abilities nobody had any ideas about. And when I had made others there was no doubt in my mind that the state could be gained by anybody who could be audited.

Here was a person who was capable where he had been incapable, a person who could suddenly do things he had never dared to hope to do before, a person who could meet life easily and with poise and win.

Well, all that was in the late forties, a lot of mistakes and an awful lot of victories ago. It was 1957 before I knew for sure that another auditor could make a Clear. Some auditors had made Clears but without any consistency. But in 1957 in the fall, I knew other auditors could make Clears providing the cases weren't too bad.

During 1958 I tried hard to raise the number of auditors who could easily make Clears and to find the way to make Clears out of very low level and rough cases.

Now in the middle of 1959 I can give you a further report and a better one. We have had more wins than loses and that's all that's necessary to reach the top.

Here is the program of clearing as it exists right this minute in various quarters:

I have so far exceeded our 1958 hopes that we are on a regular clearing program for all staff at HCO Worldwide, working at it daily while devoting eight tenths of our time to HCO WW matters. Only we're not going for Clear here. We're going for OT.

Every Central Organization on all continents is rolling right along on clearing. These staff programs are showing fine results. Only nobody is going for Clear. They are going for Theta Clear and they're getting there.

Now in the Personal Efficiency Foundations of all Earth organizations of Scientology we used to give a program which we hoped would interest people





and give them a reality on Scientology. We're not doing that today. We're working at a level of HAS Co-audit to CLEAR people.

HGCs today are under instructions to proceed only toward Theta Clear with their preclears, and the results are beginning to come through of high accomplishment.

Look at this. Today a person off the street can come into a PE Foundation so sick he can barely walk and can in co-auditing recover from a serious illness. It's happening. Now, if that can happen, can't you see that clearing at HAS level can happen? For you have to know a lot about life to be able to audit the seriously ill. We don't treat the illness for a moment. We quickly remove the person from the zone of disease-proneness and then get on with clearing.

In professional auditor level courses that are being taught at this moment we wouldn't think of not teaching a person to audit toward and be able to reach Clear.

All right. Those are the facts. We've been over the jumps, all of us.

In Scientology and outside we've had financial worries and domestic worries. We've sacrificed time and money and hard work and sometimes we didn't feel like keeping on going at all. But we have kept on going and we have won.

Our major worry right now is making sure that we don't fall apart organizationally in the rush of clearing. We're building big enough and strong enough across the world to be able to handle the traffic that right now is beginning to jam the doors of Central Organizations and the communication lines of HCO. The only thing which can slow us down now is inability to cope with traffic volume. The steps we are taking in that direction are sound. We are making our lines and administration secure beyond secure, and we are ourselves throughout all HCO and HASI and Central Organizations as clear as we can get as fast as we can.

It has been rough. It has been uncertain. We have made lots of mistakes. But we have made more right decisions than wrong ones. We have held onto more good data than we have bad. And somehow we've hung on and now we've made it. All the problem that remains is general application and getting the data out that's so deeply backlogged here. HCO Worldwide at Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex, is doing its best. I am doing my level best to make secure the finished product of what has taken me twenty-nine years to evolve.

All right. That's the state of clearing as I see it at the moment.

And I can tell you directly and at once that you can be cleared and that if you remember that all you have to have is more wins than loses, you'll reach your goal of being a Clear in less time than you had imagined.

The PE Foundation will help you get going. The HGC will tell you how to get further and can get you there. You can find the technology at the Academy that will enable you to clear others. And we need you.

Well? Are you waiting for anything else?

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder







# 1960

*Ron's schedule of lectures, congresses and ACCs for 1960 took him to Washington, DC; London, England; Johannesburg, South Africa and to Saint Hill for the first Saint Hill Advanced Clinical Course.*

*On the research line, he made major strides in the area of Help Processing, the subject of responsibility, the handling of overts and withholds—including the first application of Security Checking at Saint Hill and in Central Orgs—and the broad application and dissemination of Scientology in society.*



# State of Man Congress Lectures

Washington, DC  
1-3 January 1960

Ron gave the following lectures to the State of Man Congress held at the Shoreham Hotel in Washington, DC, site of the famous Clearing Congress lectures of 1958. In this congress Ron covered the dynamics in detail, with particular attention to the first four; the lectures show how the dynamics interrelate, and how to increase responsibility and improve conditions *across* the dynamics.

- 1 Jan. 1960    Opening Lecture
- 1 Jan. 1960    Responsibility
- 1 Jan. 1960    Overts and Withholds
- 2 Jan. 1960    A Third Dynamic in Scientology—Why People Don't Like You
- 2 Jan. 1960    Marriage
- 2 Jan. 1960    Group Auditing Session
- 3 Jan. 1960    Zones of Control and Responsibility of Governments
- 3 Jan. 1960    Create and Confront
- 3 Jan. 1960    Your Case





## **HAS CERTIFICATIONS**

(Cancels existing directives)

The qualifications for an HAS certificate are changed to fit the reality of existing courses.

Great success is being obtained by placing people in the co-audit directly from the PE, according to US and some other mission holders.

Therefore, a modified HAS certificate will be issued to all persons attending Central Organization or licensed PE Co-audit courses; such persons must have cleared the present lifetime of overts and withholds of one other person and have their own overts and withholds cleaned up, all incidents discovered to have had responsibility flattened on them.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

### **A THIRD DYNAMIC FOR SCIENTOLOGY**

To bring about a Scientology third dynamic greater than any group has ever before had, your cooperation, whether pro or layman, is requested.

Any Scientologist, whether certified or not, may participate.

There are two ways you can participate:

1. To get off your own overts and withholds, and
2. Urge other people to get off theirs.

To accomplish this and provide an orderly check on this and to prevent any overt being used by any one, the following procedure is recommended:

- a. That a full list of present-lifetime overts and withholds be made, with or without the assistance of sessions, particularly as they apply to Scientology or related groups and personnel, and signed and sent to HCO WW, Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex, England.
- b. That a second list then be made giving what responsibility one could take for these. Instead of the second list, an auditor's report saying it has been done, the auditor attesting it, may be forwarded.

That these files exist in my personal possession should make it effectively impossible for anyone to try to use the information.

In this way we can cover all existing certificates and people and by following this with new people keep an expanding group clean and clear.

I appreciate any cooperation you can give me in forwarding this program and will doubly appreciate any auditing you do toward this direct goal.

All persons so cleared on overts would be listed from time to time in HCO publications as "people you can trust."

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

# Hubbard Clearing Scientologist Course Lectures

Washington, DC  
4-8 January 1960

A new unit of the Hubbard Clearing Scientologist Course started the day after Ron finished the State of Man Congress. He personally addressed the students of this unit, reiterating and expanding on auditing basics such as precise, expert metering and keeping the rudiments in.

- 4 Jan. 1960 E-Meter Phenomena
- 4 Jan. 1960 E-Meter and Time Track Structure
- 5 Jan. 1960 Processing against an E-Meter
- 5 Jan. 1960 Operating an E-Meter in Processing
- 6 Jan. 1960 Case Procedure: Steps 1-6
- 6 Jan. 1960 Identity
- 7 Jan. 1960 Inability to Withhold
- 7 Jan. 1960 Case Level and Needle State
- 7 Jan. 1960 Specialized Problems
- 8 Jan. 1960 Sessioning and Withholds





HCO BULLETIN OF 7 JANUARY 1960

Mission Holders  
Assoc Secs  
HCO Secs  
All Staff HCO  
and Central Orgs

## THE UNMOVING CASE

And here we are ten years after the date I wrote the first book with the solution to both types of cases that gave us trouble. And that's a good anniversary release.

Of course, *you* saw the first book after January of 1950 but in the cold bitter winter of Bay Head, New Jersey, I was busy writing down the research of years which would become first a bestseller and then a long-term steady seller across the world, beating most book records.

You know *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* and you know its data. And you know also that any case could be cleared if you could run all the engrams off the case. And you know as well that you have run into cases that resisted all efforts to run engrams or penetrate the bank. It was only these cases that kept Dianetics and all its goals from being realized by all auditors.

We have concocted many dodges and much training skill has been perfected, all to run just two types of cases—for most of the cases around in the public could still be cleared by straight Dianetic processing right out of Book One.

In this and the next bulletin I am going to take up these two types of cases and their solution. Valuable data? You stated it correctly.

The first of these two types was the case which didn't experience any improvement even after you had run the exact engram necessary to resolve the case.

The hallmark of this case was unreality. It either went through it all with no emotional change or it jumped all over the track and derailed at unlikely moments. This case also ARC broke very easily and was plain hell to keep in-session. Or it was so apathetic it slumped continually. When the case did make a gain, it promptly relapsed and was telling everyone how bad the auditor was.

Well, we've actually been talking about this case for several bulletins. It is the case which mustn't let anyone find out. Its earmarks are one or more of the following:

1. Runs with no reality;
2. Skids around on the track;
3. Goes out of communication easily;
4. Experiences little if any gain in processing;



5. Criticizes the auditor;
6. Propitiates;
7. Tries to blow.

Any one of the above and probably several more characteristics may be present in such a case. But it just can't run engrams whatever else can be said about it and it just doesn't make progress.

One of the things this case is doing is using auditing to make people guilty of overt acts. As an auditor this case won't really get down to auditing and as a preclear the case just doesn't ever get up and fly.

There are various degrees of this case. Almost anyone has sooner or later run into one or another of these. But the whole summary is contained in one fact: The person gets little benefit from Dianetics or Scientology.

If all the cases in Scientology were really wheeling, we'd get no holdups either as auditor or as pc. Further, we wouldn't be tiptoeing around holding on to so many pc secrets that we ourselves get giddy making sure nobody tries to capitalize on them. We would be in fact a free people, the only free people on Earth.

Further, we can only be harmed by those things we have harmed and if all of us—for *you* have an influence in this, too, remember—had our worst overts and withholds off, no person or agency on Earth would be able to touch a Scientologist harmfully. And that's worth working for, isn't it?

The failed case doesn't move (as listed above) and doesn't audit very well, since it just can't confront overts from another and turns them away.

Well, that's the Dianetic failed case. And it's the Scientology failed case. And knowing this we begin the road to freedom as a group as well as individuals.

The case that does not advance under auditing is the case that has undisclosed overts and withholds. The main ones that are harmful to an advance of the case are in the present lifetime and are known to the preclear (but sometimes are a trifle out of sight and bounce into view quite suddenly and painfully).

Get the overts and withholds off the case and run Responsibility on them and you have a case that is wheeling at last. It can run anything and it can be cleared.

Well, that's the main Dianetic failed case and why.

Remember that when a pc tells you his current-lifetime overts and withholds, you are code bound to run Responsibility on them.

Now, let's face up to it and do it, do it, do it.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 8 JANUARY 1960

(Originally issued in Washington, DC)

HCO Secs  
Assoc Secs  
Ds of P  
Staff Auditors

**OT PROCEDURE FOR HCS/BScn COURSES**

(Matches Washington, DC, Jan. 1960 LRH tapes  
9 hours 7½ ips. Recorded at Academy Washington.)

**SESSION DATA**

Rudiments:

- a. Auditor checked out—O/Ws off on auditor or auditors or pcs until okay to be audited.
- b. Environment checked out—O/Ws on auditing room, associated personnel and people.
- c. PTP checked out—O/Ws on people connected with PTP unless it can be done by Problems of Comparable Magnitude or two-way comm.
- d. ARC breaks—check earlier sessions. TR 5N.
- e. Goals for session.

Omit any or all of above except goals if pc already in session. Use any or all of above at any time in session if session bogs down or pc gets upset or choppy.

**AUDITING ATTITUDE**

*You* do the auditing. This is all HGC-type auditing, not PE co-audit. The auditor handles the pc and improves pc on his own responsibility. Instructions which violate this (making auditor a via, not cause) may be disregarded both by student auditors and staff auditors.

Audit a pc on the whole track as a general rule only when pc's tone arm is sitting at Clear as a consequence of setting up the session, getting off present-life overts, rehabilitating ability to withhold, getting Responsibility run on incidents pc has revealed, getting off discreditable creations and getting responsibility up on them.

Don't wound-up-doll on pc. Keep finding out what he is doing and how he is doing it and if he is doing anything else. Be interested.

Use heavy control, as extreme as you feel necessary, as mild as works.





If pc is ARC breaky work rudiments over *or* look hard for present life overts and withholds discreditable to pc.

*Enfin*, DO WHAT YOU DO THOROUGHLY. If you only do a small portion of this, do it *well* and finish it before looking for greener pastures.

### *First Stage*

1. Clean up *and continue to keep cleaned up pc's overts and withholds* in life which would interrupt two-way comm with auditor. These include *anything* the pc has done in this life which disturbs the tone arm.

Rehabilitate pc's ability to withhold on any terminal he has done lots of overts against.

(Overts include making another person guilty of anything. Don't overlook these.) Always run Responsibility on any major overts discovered.

2. Only when pc has a needle reading at Clear reading for his sex should you go for chronic somatics, etc.

Note: The following steps are not necessarily to be run in the order they are listed here. It is at the auditor's discretion which is tackled when.

3. Hunt up pc's "discreditable creations" (use wording that best communicates to pc in asking for these), starting with his present lifetime. Run Responsibility on these. Use some such command as: "What part of that incident could you admit causing?" "What could you withhold from that person (those people)?"
4. Check well into his goals. What goals does he particularly want rehabilitated? Clean up his earliest present life "discreditable creation" on this goal line by running Responsibility on it. You may do well to run several of these. This of course may be done much later in session after whole track. This is artistic rehabilitation.
5. Find out how he feels about generally improving himself. Burning question: Does he deserve to get well? Investigate his chronic somatics and find out who he is making guilty by having them. Do this by clever two-way comm, *not* by repetitive auditing command. This is the make-break point of a case. Get real real about it. This step applies ordinarily to the very boggy case that isn't running well. Any case can benefit from it but it is a *must* on a boggy case.
6. Clean up "social atmosphere" of present life by getting off 2nd and 3rd dynamic overt-withholds. Family, job, etc. This step would be more germane to an HGC pc and may be omitted by students. However, a bad tone arm that won't adjust to Clear by the above will possibly adjust with this step if you rehabilitate the pc's ability to withhold from such areas.

*General Notes on Above:* Always run some Responsibility when a pc communicates an overt or withhold of magnitude. The tone arm will *not* come down or go up when pc communicates overt or withhold unless he assumes responsibility for the act.



Always rehabilitate pc's ability to withhold, especially when auditor is getting him to spill a great deal. "Mindless Object" reading (1.5) indicates pc's ability to withhold has been badly shaken. Good command: "Think of something you could withhold." Runs well, alternated with various forms of "What could you admit causing?"

### *Second Stage*

1. If pc has a field, somatics, malformity or aberration, clean it up as follows:
  - a. Find out what he is looking at.
  - b. Date it with the meter.
  - c. Run "What part of that scene could you admit causing?" (Keep on with the same command no matter how much the scene changes, until pc is in PT when he will most likely come up with scene of present auditor and auditing environment within the last day or two. It is then flat for your purposes.
2. Disassociation from identities. *Stable Datum*: Any "identity" is a *misidentification*, therefore get it off case.
  - a. Identity most in restimulation. (Whole track)
  - b. Identities of the last two or three lives, with special attention to the *shifts* of identity involved.
  - c. Any identities you can get hold of. Be sure to get his most creative life. (Whole track)
3. Immediate past lives. Most cases crack when the last life before this one and perhaps the last few lives are well explored. Tackle these with the E-Meter. Find out all about them.

The rule is that in Stage One you set the pc up to be audited and clean up present life. In Stage Two you clean up immediate past life or lives and then the whole track.

### SUMMARY

The keynote is INCREASE CONFIDENCE by increasing ability. The gradient scale is:

- a. Confidence in being audited.
- b. Confidence in present existence (immediate time track).
- c. Confidence in present life.
- d. Confidence in regaining health by running off chronic somatic.
- e. Confidence in regaining memory of and recovering from past few lives, particularly the last one.

- f. Confidence on the whole track by removing overts and reestablishing withhold ability on the whole track.

If a step is done well and thoroughly, the *next* step is done more easily by pc.

If no thoroughness is present and if pc never wins on any step, recovery is only partial.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HCO BULLETIN OF 14 JANUARY 1960

Mission Holders  
HCO Secs  
Assoc Secs  
HCO and HASI Staffs

## THE BLACK CASE

In the last bulletin I mentioned that two case types held us up in Dianetics and that I had now solved these ten years after the first book's writing.

The first type was the case that had so many overts and withholds in this lifetime that it could not be gotten into two-way communication. The remedy for this is to get the overts and withholds confessed and run responsibility on these acts.

The second type is the "Black Field" case. The case with a field could not run engrams because he could not see them. Before I started to teach people to audit, I never found this case. I didn't find it because I merely assumed that the case was stuck on the track and I persuaded the case to get unstuck. In May 1950, in teaching a class in Washington, DC, I found that at the exact moment of stuck there was sonic, visio and the rest.

After I started teaching people how to audit, this case eluded them and after a while I found some that eluded me, too. Naturally, anyone knowing that this was an unauditible case (for the fact was quite well advertised) used the mechanism to cover up overts and withholds.

The mechanism I am about to give you relieves, however, any such case and changes it around considerably. This remedy applies not only to Black Fields but any kind of a constant view, including invisible fields and stuck pictures.

This formula has proven sufficiently good that the only way to get around it is for the pc to run like the dickens—and you can keep him from doing that by getting off his overts and withholds.

Whether or not you have relieved his overts and withholds, you can use this formula with great profit—and just because it's simple, let's keep it as simple as it is. It will work.

In taking hold of a new case, the first thing to do is start the session letter-perfect with rudiments and goals, whether the case has ever been audited before or not. Then ask the person to close his or her eyes, and find out what the person is looking at. If it is PT, okay to proceed along any process line. If not PT but a stuck picture, a field or "nothing," at once put the pc on the meter (where he should have been all along) and do a time scout. Pin whatever the person sees in time as exactly as you can, right down to the minute of the day.

This may blow the pc up to PT in some cases. But usually it will only change the view slightly.



Now understand this: If a pc is stuck on the track, all the auditing you are doing is around an out-of-PT area and is not valid for present life. So it is very valuable to handle just what it is that's sitting there and not scramble it up with any other process than this one.

It does not matter, for this formula, where the pc's tone arm is located, for its reading will be more or less for the stuck incident and not as a result of present life material. So disregard the tone arm and the injunction never to audit a pc with a high tone arm when you are doing this. Attend to the tone arm after you've got the pc in PT.

All right, we've got the time of the incident. The pc is still sitting there with his eyes closed. His data is very vague, perhaps, he may be totally uncooperative. Who cares? Do this anyway.

Run now "What part of that scene you're looking at could you be responsible for?"

He may give you the most strained or vague answers. That's all right. This will still work. Keep running it no matter how many times he repeats the same answer.

The picture will start to shift. It may shift with slowness or enormous rapidity or both, but it will shift. Well, just go on and run the process as above right up to PT and then skip it except for noting where he was stuck.

When you have the pc in PT, get off his overts and withholds and get the tone arm down. "What would you let me know?" "What could you withhold from me?" alternated will do very well to clean it all up providing you run responsibility on any incident of importance the pc comes up with.

Well, that's the case that couldn't see pictures. That's the psychologist who says they don't exist. That's the rough case that wouldn't move on the track.

Despite all the randomness, I'm getting some things done lately, eh?

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 19 JANUARY 1960  
Issue I

BPI  
Mission Holders

### **TAPES FOR SALE**

The 5th and 6th London ACC tapes and the Melbourne ACC tapes and all 1959 and prior congresses are now for sale to mission holders.

Price: £5 (\$15) per hour, less all discounts.

At least two hours must be ordered at any one time.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HCO BULLETIN OF 19 JANUARY 1960

HCO Secs  
Assoc Secs

## CASUALTIES

(not confidential)

There are a few casualties along the line of getting off overts, and by telling you about them, you may be able to prevent others and to better understand what is going on.

Only about eight people have "run for the brush" to date because of an unwillingness to reveal their overts against Scientology. There may be a few more but the data is not to hand. The overwhelming majority of Scientologists have embraced these new techniques and measures with enthusiasm.

Factually, those that blew were not in possession of much data on overts. I feel that if they had been they would have stood up to it.

In early November I ordered all organizations to give an E-Meter check to staffs preliminary to auditing these on the new overt-withhold-responsibility combination. I also forbade Central Orgs to employ persons with hidden social crimes that might be used to hurt Scientology (blackmail) until expiation could be accomplished and auditing completed.

This began by suspending one Doug Moon in HASI Melbourne until he had been cleared, since he was such a social liability.

Almost instantly on receipt of the E-Meter check order, Iain Thompson in HASI London, longtime friend of Moon, unexpectedly resigned and caused Kaye Thompson to resign from HCO WW.

All that had happened at Saint Hill up to that moment was my release of casual non-Scientology personnel and a liquor-stealing butler before I left for Australia so Mary Sue could carry on more easily.

The day I returned to Saint Hill, Norma Webb, a Peter Stumbke and another non-Scientologist named Dinah Day resigned and ran away.

On 23 November at the urgings of Nina West, close friend of Webb, Nibs deserted his post in Washington and left no forwarding address. It transpires that he had been caught up in the Moon-Webb-West connections. He tried to find nerve to face an E-Meter the Saturday he left but did not report for his scheduled session with his Washington auditor on that day. He has since been heard of here and there borrowing money and staying out of sight.

The Registrar in Melbourne subsequently left before she could be put on a meter.



The only action taken concerning these people is suspension or cancellation of certificates pending E-Meter checks and clearing of overts against Scientology. None except Moon were dismissed, but they have been heard to say that they were. They resigned without notice to me.

Any Scientologist encountering any of these personnel would do all of us a favor by getting them on a meter and getting their overts against us off and reporting having done so to HCO WW.

If any further blows occur as a result of present know-how, the same procedure will be followed.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HCO BULLETIN OF 21 JANUARY 1960

Mission Holders  
HCO Secs  
Assoc Secs  
HCO and HASI Staffs

## JUSTIFICATION

When a person has committed an overt act and then withholds it, he or she usually employs the social mechanism of justification.

We have all heard people attempt to justify their actions and all of us have known instinctively that justification was tantamount to a confession of guilt. But not until now have we understood the exact mechanism behind justification.

Short of Scientology auditing, there was no means by which a person could relieve himself of consciousness of having done an overt act except to try to *lessen the overt*.

Some churches used a mechanism of confession. This was a limited effort to relieve a person of the pressure of his overt acts. Later the mechanism of confession was employed as a kind of blackmail by which increased contribution could be obtained from the person confessing. Factually, this is a limited mechanism to such an extent that it can be extremely dangerous. Religious confession does not carry with it any real stress of responsibility for the individual but on the contrary seeks to lay responsibility at the door of the Divinity—a sort of blasphemy in itself. I have no axe to grind here with religion. Religion as religion is fairly natural. But psychotherapy must be in itself a completed fact or, as we all know, it can become a dangerous fact. That's why we flatten engrams and processes. Confession to be nondangerous and effective must be accompanied by a full acceptance of responsibility. All overt acts are the product of irresponsibility on one or more of the dynamics.

Withholds are a sort of overt act in themselves but have a different source. Oddly enough we have just proven conclusively that man is basically good—a fact which flies in the teeth of old religious beliefs that man is basically evil. Man is good to such an extent that when he realizes he is being very dangerous and in error he seeks to minimize his power and if that doesn't work and he still finds himself committing overt acts he then seeks to dispose of himself either by leaving or by getting caught and executed. Without this computation police would be powerless to detect crime—the criminal always assists himself to be caught. Why police punish the caught criminal is the mystery. The caught criminal wants to be rendered less harmful to the society and wants rehabilitation. Well, if this is true then why does he not unburden himself? The fact is this: unburdening is considered by him to be an overt act. People withhold overt acts because they conceive that telling them would be another overt act. It is as though thetans were trying to absorb and hold out of sight all the evil of the world. This is wrong-headed. By withholding overt acts, these are kept afloat in the universe and are





themselves, as withholds, entirely the cause of continued evil. Man is basically good but he could not attain expression of this until now. Nobody but the individual could die for his own sins—to arrange things otherwise was to keep man in chains.

In view of these mechanisms, when the burden became too great, man was driven to another mechanism—the effort to lessen the size and pressure of the overt. He or she could only do this by attempting to reduce the size and repute of the terminal. Hence, not-iness. Hence, when a man or a woman has done an overt act, there usually follows an effort to reduce the goodness or importance of the target of the overt. Hence, the husband who betrays his wife must then state that the wife was no good in some way. Thus, the wife who betrayed her husband had to reduce the husband to reduce the overt. This works on all dynamics. In this light, most criticism is justification of having done an overt.

This does not say that all things are right and that no criticism anywhere is ever merited. Man is not happy. He is faced with total destruction unless we toughen up our postulates. And the overt act mechanism is simply a sordid game condition man has slipped into without knowing where he was going. So there are rightnesses and wrongnesses in conduct and society and life at large, but random, carping criticism when not borne out in fact is only an effort to reduce the size of the target of the overt so that one can live (he hopes) with the overt. Of course, to criticize unjustly and lower repute is itself an overt act and so this mechanism is not in fact workable.

Here we have the source of the dwindling spiral. One commits overt acts unwittingly. He seeks to justify them by finding fault or displacing blame. This leads him into further overts against the same terminals which leads to a degradation of himself and sometimes those terminals.

Scientologists have been completely right in objecting to the idea of punishment. Punishment is just another worsening of the overt sequence and degrades the punisher. But people who are guilty of overts demand punishment. They use it to help restrain themselves from (they hope) further violation of the dynamics. It is the victim who demands punishment and it is a wrong-headed society that awards it. People get right down and beg to be executed. And when you don't oblige, the woman scorned is sweet-tempered by comparison. I ought to know—I have more people try to elect me an executioner than you would care to examine. And many a preclear who sits down in your pc chair for a session is there just to be executed and when you insist on making such a pc better, why you've had it, for they start on this desire for execution as a new overt chain and seek to justify it by telling people you're a bad auditor.

When you hear scathing and brutal criticism of someone which sounds just a bit strained, know that you have your eye on overts against that criticized person, and next chance you get pull the overts and remove just that much evil from the world.

And remember, by the by, that if you make your pc write these overts and withholds down and sign them and send them off to me he'll be less reluctant to hold on to the shreds of them—it makes for a further blow of overts and less

blow of pc. And always run responsibility on a pc when he unloads a lot of  
overts or just one.

We have our hands here on the mechanism that makes this a crazy universe,  
so let's just go for broke on it and play it all the way out.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



## RESPONSIBILITY

Responsibility is often misdefined by the pc.

The definition for auditing of Responsibility is “Admit causing,” “Able to withhold.”

Usable commands would be:

“What about a (terminal) could you admit causing?”

“What could you withhold from a (terminal)?”

“What could you admit causing?”

Responsibility as a word can still be used as itself in an auditing command.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 24 JANUARY 1960

All Staff Members

## OT PROCEDURE

I have tested and released a new OT procedure for your use on Staff Clearing Course, in the HGC and in your own co-auditing which I know will give you Theta Clears in a relatively short time.

I am well embarked on a program now for the UK to release this new material.

We can get one Theta Clear a month off the HGC.

We can work successfully toward the goal of having nothing but Theta Clears on staff.

The Washington congress blew the lid off in the US. People finishing the HCS Course there are fanning out all over the country giving noncertificate courses to old auditors by sweeping demands from the field.

The new PE program is also working wonders. It omits the Comm Course and puts people straight from the PE into the co-audit, and there runs "What could you admit causing a person?" "What could you withhold from a person?" This is advocated now for HASI London.

We are getting together a UK congress that gives the Washington congress over again and which is rigged to succeed as a tape congress.

To begin this decade of 1960s we are well away from the mark and have the majority of the countries with us. We now have to make a hard push on the UK to get things wheeling like we mean it.

I thank you for your forbearance and hard work, and can assure you that it is all in the direction of the biggest win man has ever had.

This one we are going to make.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 28 JANUARY 1960

HCO Secs  
Assoc Secs  
Mission Holders

## THE KEY TO ALL CASES—RESPONSIBILITY

During the past three months, I have made several important discoveries in the field of the human mind which iron out the bits and pieces that were getting in our road in making broad clearing programs possible.

First of these was the discovery that the *tone arm* of the E-Meter rather than the needle was foremost in analyzing the case. When the tone arm reads at three for males and two for females on the modern meter, a process can be considered flat. Aside from various special states, such as valence shifts, this will hold true. When the tone arm reads at Clear for the person's sex no matter what one attempts to restimulate on the case, you have a *Clear*. Additionally, the hot areas of the time track are located because they throw the tone arm to higher or lower readings. Good auditing today cannot be done without an E-Meter of good reliable quality as distributed by HCO WW in the UK and by Wingate Enterprises in the United States. It could be said that the E-Meter has just now become an absolute necessity in auditing and general analysis—using the E-Meter RIGHT we can achieve Clears.

Next, but not next in importance, was the discovery of the anatomy of RESPONSIBILITY. Although Responsibility has been known as a case factor since 1951 (just as the overt-motivator sequence has been), it has not been until now that I have been able to get it to run well on cases.

Responsibility is a significance. Pcs define it in various ways. And all rather tend to run from it. Pcs in general pretend they would much rather be victims than causative sources—which is what is wrong with their cases. In order to get Responsibility to run, I had to find out a lot more about it, and not until the very end of 1959 was I able to define it in a way that made it run and come into being on a case.

Now, I mentioned the E-Meter first in this because it is RESPONSIBILITY—LEVEL OF which causes the tone arm of the E-Meter to fluctuate. Place the pc in an area which has a very high tone arm reading or a very low one and you find the pc in an area in time when he was being very irresponsible.

It is not always true that a pc picked up as reading at the Clear reading of his sex is high on responsibility. There is an inversion of the matter where the pc is so very low on responsibility that he just gets a body reading for his sex and that is that. The test of this is the running of Responsibility, as given in this bulletin. If the pc, run on Responsibility, changes the position of the tone arm from the Clear reading, then that pc has a very long way to go, perhaps, before he can achieve any responsibility. If a pc is run on Responsibility as given herein, if his track is explored, and if the tone arm reads and continues to read at Clear, then



he is very responsible and very Clear. But you would have to run the pc a bit, not just read him on the meter, in order to get an accurate view of the matter. In other words, don't look for overts to check out a case. Look for tone arm fluctuations when Responsibility is run. *It takes at least a certain level of responsibility to show up overt acts on an E-Meter.*

What exactly does the E-Meter read? It reads the degree of mental mass surrounding the thetan in a body.

A thetan accumulates mental mass, pictures, ridges, circuits, etc., to the degree that he misassigns responsibility. If he does something and then says that it was done by something or somebody else, then he has failed to assign cause rightly and, doing so, he is of course left with an apparently uncaused mental mass. This to us is the "bank." To Freud it was the "unconscious." To the psychiatrist it is lunacy. He therefore has as much bank as he has denied cause. As he is the only cause that could hang himself with a mass, the only misassigned cause therefore is self cause. Other people's causation is not aberrative and does not hang up except to the degree that the pc is provoked into misassigning cause. Other people's cause is therefore never audited.

Here then we have the anatomy of the reactive mind. The common denominator of all these unwanted ridges, masses, pictures, engrams, etc., is RESPONSIBILITY.

The discovery of the direct anatomy of RESPONSIBILITY is as follows:

*Able to admit causation.*

*Able to withhold from.*

This you will recognize as old Reach and Withdraw and as the fundamental of every successful process. But now we can refine this into the exact process that accomplishes a removal of the reactive mind and reestablishment of causation and responsibility.

A thetan will not restore his own ability until he is certain he can withhold from things. When he finds he cannot withhold then he reduces his own power. He will not let himself be more powerful than he believes he can use power. When he goes mad, he of course can control nothing, neither can he really direct anything. When he causes something he thinks then is bad, he next seeks to withhold. If he cannot withhold, then he begins to compulsively cause things that are bad and you have overt acts happening.

What we call RESPONSIBILITY is restored on any subject or in any area by selecting a terminal (not a significance) and running on it:

WHAT COULD YOU ADMIT CAUSING A (TERMINAL)?  
THINK OF SOMETHING YOU COULD WITHHOLD FROM A  
(TERMINAL).

*Overt acts* proceed from *irresponsibility*. Therefore, when responsibility declines, overt acts can occur. When responsibility declines to zero, then a person doing overt acts no longer conceives them to be overt acts and **YOU DO NOT EVEN GET A WIGGLE ON THE E-METER NEEDLE** when looking for overts and withholds on such a case. Thus, some criminals would not register on overts



at all even though they had the loot in their pockets! And it is often necessary on any case to run Cause/Withhold on present-life terminals as given above before the person can conceive of having committed any overt against those terminals.

**THIS IS VERY IMPORTANT:** No case will run well and many cases will not run at all with present-life overt and withholds undisclosed and unflattened. These overt and withholds may not even come into view UNTIL THE VERSION OF RESPONSIBILITY GIVEN HEREIN IS LIBERALLY RUN ON THE CASE. Choose any area where the pc conceives himself to be a victim. Select a terminal to represent that area that falls on an E-Meter. Run Cause/Withhold as given herein on that terminal and watch the overt pop into view. It is not necessary to handle these overt when they come up with any other process than Cause/Withhold since Cause/Withhold given here IS Responsibility.

There are other factors on cases that need handling but these are all handled with Responsibility processes. If all the factors involved in a case are well handled as given herein, you will have a Theta Clear who will be able to do a lot of things humans can't do. And if you handled a case totally with this material and its specialized skills, then you would have an Operating Thetan. Fortunately for this universe, no thetan will let himself go free unless he can operate without danger to others and the responsibility factor is way up on all dynamics.

This material is covered in tape lectures from the Washington January congress 1960 (nine hours) and in the HCS Course lectures, Washington, January 1960 (nine hours). The congress, which was very warmly received in Washington, is being replayed in many areas by public demand and the HCS Course is being given as the HCS/BScn Course in all Central Organizations.

This is the major breakthrough we are starting the 1960s with. We are counting on HGCs turning out Theta Clears at regular intervals and we are working to get all staffs of Central Organizations through to Theta Clear on staff clearing courses.

This material is also being used on PE Courses which now should run as follows: One week PE Course with TRs demonstrations, this free. People pass from this course directly into co-audit (no Comm Course) at a fee, on the following process: "What could you admit causing a person?" "What could you withhold from a person?" Terminals other than "person" may be selected by the Co-audit Instructor. A full intensive given by HGCs on the basis of OT-3 Procedure is sufficiently in advance of this to make individual auditing necessary in most cases. OT-3 has been released to all Central Orgs who have the Washington HCS tapes. The CCHs are used on cases incapable of defining terms.

In view of this material and what is now known of responsibility and overt and what they do to case level, a new kind of justice comes into being, making it completely unnecessary to punish. You can know a person by his case level. Does it advance or doesn't it? Does he elect others ogres when he himself has been doing things or does he show Scientology in himself?

This is a brand-new look and it can make a brand-new Earth. We started the 1960s the right way as I think you will discover.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



BPI

## THE CO-AUDIT TEAM

The running of a co-audit team as done on a staff Theta Clearing course, as done on staff and at home by Scientologists, can be either a very trying and unsuccessful activity or it can be a wonderful success, depending on whether it is done wrong or right. A fine example of this is the old-time inability of a large percentage of husband-wife teams to succeed. But even a husband-wife co-audit team can succeed these days and come out Clear if they follow the rules laid down in this bulletin.

Co-audit teams fail not because either partner is unwilling but because they dive into the deep without preparing the weather in advance.

The first requisite of any co-audit team is to thoroughly prepare the auditing climate and keep it repaired. This is true of any new team, no matter what either member of it did on any old team.

Therefore, co-audit procedure *must* do the following before any cases are tackled:

Audit alternate sessions (not alternate intensives).

Run as the first process to be flattened:

“What have you done to me?”

“What have you withheld from me?”

and then run this every time the ARC breaks stack up.

Assess the case with an E-Meter as to whether Dianetics and Scientology on one hand or the sex of the auditor on the other hand get the biggest fall on the meter or change on the tone arm.

This action determines whether Dianetics and Scientology or the sex of the auditor get run first. They are both to be run. All we want to determine is which to run ahead of the other.

Find one or more terminals that represent Dianetics and Scientology. Run each (the one with the biggest meter reaction ahead of the rest) on “What have you done to (terminal)?” “What have you withheld from (terminal)?” Run them all. Run only until each one is relatively flat and only as long as the pc has ready answers. Check them all over again.

Running the sex of the auditor must also be done. If the auditor is a woman then run “What have you done to a woman?” “What have you withheld from a woman?” If the sex of the auditor is male then run “What have you done to a man?” “What have you withheld from a man?”



All the above must be clean as a whistle before one tackles a case. So making sure of the above, no matter how many hours it's devouring, will give wins all the way.

Every session one handles all the rudiments.

“Is it all right to be audited by me?” If not, let's get into O/W again and clean up Dianetics and Scientology again.

“Is it all right to be audited in this environment?” If not, get off the overts and withholds on the environment—finding some terminal that represents it as a general terminal.

“Do you have a present time problem?” If so, get it out of the road by two-way comm if possible, picking up the overts, withholds and guilt on the terminals involved. But don't handle PTPs endlessly and skip other auditing.

“What goal would you like to set for this session?” Buy the goal the pc sets so long as it's real to him. Don't force pc into the auditor's goals or goals unreal to pc.

When one gets down to the pc's case, the auditor does a Dynamic Assessment and finds where the tone arm is moved by one or another of the dynamics. If the tone arm (not the needle) is moved by a dynamic, then using the needle motion, find the hottest terminal that represents that dynamic and run overt-withhold on that terminal. When this is flat, do another whole Dynamic Assessment. Find a terminal that represents that dynamic and run it. And so on. Always use general rather than particular terminals. Avoid adjectival commands. Never run a significance. A terminal is flat when overt-withhold no longer moves the tone arm around and the needle is not stuck. The tone arm does not have to be reading at Clear for the pc's sex if the terminal is flat—it must only be that the terminal no longer influences the tone arm and doesn't drop the needle when mentioned.

When the pc reads more or less constantly at Clear reading for his sex after doing all of the above, then finish the case off with “What have you done to yourself?” “What have you withheld from yourself?”

And now get this: In co-auditing there are greater strains than professional auditing. Therefore, havingness problems arise. So make it a rule that for every two hours of auditing on rudiments or O/W or anything else (which I hope not), run *one half hour of Objective Havingness* with the following single command “Look around here and find something you could have.”

I am at the present moment working on more co-auditing manual material, but it won't be ready for quite a while and it contains more or less exactly what you find shorthanded above. If one of the co-auditors has no HPA or HCA, it's worthwhile to get training before co-auditing.

I am giving you this in the interest of making Clears. I have piloted this out as probably the only safe procedure for everyone available in present technology. These are both the fastest processes and the least liability. The above regimen is not just pretty good. It's a winner. But if you go running engrams or assuming



the pc likes womankind or etc., etc., etc., or if you plunge into the case without clearing up the idea of auditing and sessions you are in for trouble, co-audit or professional.

Now, let's see some more Clears around here.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



Sthil

### SECURITY CHECK

In keeping with policy carried out by all Central Organizations, an E-Meter check will be made on all new and existing staff at Saint Hill.

An E-Meter is better known as a "lie detector" and is used to ascertain truth of background and conduct.

The following points will be covered by the Examiner:

Any criminal background,

Any communist or subversive connection,

Spreading of slander concerning Saint Hill or its people,

Discouraging new employees by malicious lies,

Receipt of commissions on purchases for Saint Hill,

Overts against Doctor or Mrs. Hubbard.

No staff at Saint Hill are exempt.

No suspicion is necessarily attached to any person at Saint Hill. This is a Security Check. It is an effort to clear the air.

The test will be administered by Robin Harper, Technical Secretary, and any undesirable results will be rechecked by Mrs. Hubbard.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



Mission Holders  
HCO Secs  
Assoc Secs

## THEORY OF RESPONSIBILITY PROCESSING

In order to make up one's mind to be responsible for things, it is necessary to get over the idea that one is being forced into responsibility.

The power of choice is still senior to responsibility. What one does against his will operates as an overt act against oneself. But where one's will to do has deteriorated to unwillingness to do anything, lack of will is itself an aberration.

Variations in the reactions of pcs to Responsibility Processes stem from the pc's belief that his power of choice is being or has been overthrown. Where an auditor has a pc balking against a Responsibility Process, the pc has conceived that the auditor is forcing responsibility on the pc and very little good comes of the session.

There is nothing wrong, basically, with doingness. But where one is doing something he is unwilling to do, aberration results. One does, in such a case, while unwilling to do. The result is doingness without responsibility.

In the decline of any state into slavery as in Greece, or into economic strangulation of the individual as in our modern Western society, doingness is more and more enforced and willingness to do is less and less in evidence. At length, people are doing without being responsible. From this results bad workmanship, crime, indigence and its necessities for welfarism. At length there are so many people who are unwilling to do that the few left have to take the full burden of the society upon their backs. Where high unwillingness to do exists, democracy is then impossible, for it but votes for the biggest handout.

Where high unwillingness to do exists, then we have a constant restimulation of all the things one is really unwilling to do, such as overt acts. Forcing people who do not want to work to yet work restimulates the mechanism of overt acts with, thereby, higher and higher crime ratio, more and more strikes and less and less understanding of what it is all about.

The individual who has done something *bad* that he was not willing to do then identifies anything he does with any unwillingness to do—when, of course, he has done this many times. Therefore, all doingness becomes bad. Dancing becomes bad. Playing games becomes bad. Even eating and procreation become bad. And all because unwillingness to do something bad has evolved and identified into unwillingness to do.

The person who has done something bad restrains himself by withholding doingness in that direction. When at length he conceives he has done many, many bad things, he becomes a total withhold. As you process him, you encounter the recurring phenomenon of his realization that he has not been as bad as he





thought he was. And that's the wonderful part of it. People are never as bad as they think they are—and certainly other people are never as bad as one thinks they have been.

The basic wonder is that people police themselves. Out of a concept of good they conceive themselves to be bad, and after that seek every way they can to protect others from self. A person does this by reducing his own ability. He does it by reducing his own activity. He does this by reducing his own knowingness.

Where you see a thetan who sleeps too much and does too little, where you see a person who conceives bad doingness on every hand, you see a person who is safeguarding others from the badness of himself or herself.

Now, there is another extreme. A person who must do because of economic or other whips, and yet because of his own concept of his own badness dares not do, is liable to become criminal. Such a person's only answer to doingness is to do without taking any responsibility, and this, when you examine the dynamics, falls easily into a pattern of dramatized overt acts. Here you have a body that is not being controlled, where most knowledge is obscured and where responsibility for others or even self is lacking. It is an easy step from criminality to insanity, if indeed there is any step at all. Such people cannot be policed since being policed admits of some obedience. Lacking control, there is no ability to obey, and so they wind up simply hating police and that is that.

Only when economic grips are so tight or political pressure is so great as it is in Russia do we get high criminality and neurotic or psychotic indexes. Whenever doing is accompanied by no will to do, irresponsibility for one's own acts can result.

Basically, then, when one is processing a pc, one is seeking to rehabilitate a willingness to do. In order to accomplish this, one must remove from the case the unwillingness to have done certain things and must rehabilitate the ability to withhold on the pc's own determinism (not by punishment) further bad actions. Only then will the pc be willing to recover from anything wrong with the pc—since anything wrong with the pc is self-imposed in order to prevent wrongdoing at some past time.

All types of Responsibility Processes have this as their goal: to rehabilitate the willingness to do and the ability to withhold on one's own determinism.

Restraint in doing something one knows he should do is a secondary deterrent but comes with other offshoots of responsibility into the cognition area.

Thus, we have a formula of attack on any given area where the pc cannot do, is having trouble or cannot take responsibility: (a) Locate the area. (b) Find a terminal to represent it. (c) Find what the pc has done to that terminal that he thinks he should have withheld. (d) Reduce all such incidents.

In short, all we have to do to rehabilitate any case is find an area where the terminal is still real to the preclear and then get rid of what he has done and withheld, and we come up with an improved responsibility.

Of all the Responsibility Processes, the oldest one I developed is still the best one by test and that is:

**“WHAT HAVE YOU DONE TO A (Terminal)?”**

**“WHAT HAVE YOU WITHHELD FROM A (Terminal)?”**

The processing results depend in large part on the accuracy of assessment, on the willingness of the auditor to process the pc and upon running the process as flat as it will go before finding another terminal.

Assessment accuracy depends upon skilled use of the E-Meter. Dynamic Straightwire is best, and a weather eye upon the tone arm to see what terminal varies it, once one has the dynamic and from that has selected a terminal.

The willingness of the auditor to process the pc depends upon the confidence of the auditor to obtain results—and this is established by deletion of things the auditor has done to pcs and withheld from pcs in general and this pc in particular. Thus, co-audit teams would be right always if they took each other as the terminals to be run first, get these pretty flat (and keep them flat during processing with “What have you done to me?” “What have you withheld from me?”), then as the next thing to do run the sex of the auditor off the pc. Then clean up Dianetics or Scientology (or use this as step two). And only then go into “case.” That would be a pretty fine co-audit team after they had survived the first explosions and gotten them gone.

Then in searching out areas to run as a case, care should be taken not to overrun a terminal or underrun one. A pc running out of answers can get very restless.

Responsibility *can* be rehabilitated on any case, and when it has been, you have a Clear and that’s all there is to it.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





## OVERT MANIFESTATIONS ON A LOW-TONED CASE

Every high-scale manifestation or activity has a low-scale mockery.

There can be an apparent clear reading on a case that has never been successfully audited. This case is too low toned to register at all as a thetan. The resulting read is therefore that of the body minus a bank. No overts will show up on the needle of this case.

Only when Responsibility has been run does this case shift off the low reading and get different tone arm and needle responses.

Such a case is fairly easy to recognize. The case has obvious areas of great irresponsibility and yet reads like a Clear. But once you scout out the case, this state of affairs becomes upset and the case reads otherwise, and then eventually comes back after an awful lot of sessions and intensives into the Clear range and stays there. But now the case is able where it was before very apathetic and really useless.

Any Clear checkout must include the following exercise and indeed this is the process which gets these low-level cases really cracking. This is both a Clear examination and a good entrance to cases. It is also the best way to check out overts when in doubt.

You run on the E-Meter a Dynamic Assessment and pick up any dynamic that gives a change of needle pattern or take any dynamic which makes needle drop no matter how slightly.

Having located the dynamic, we now ask the pc for any terminal he or she thinks would represent that dynamic. We take any terminal that has any drop on it as given or suggested by the pc.

On this terminal we now run Overt/Withhold as follows:

“What have you done to a (terminal)?”

“What have you withheld from a (terminal)?”

This was the terminal realest to the pc, therefore when responsibility is increased on it you have generally increased responsibility.

When we have flattened this off mildly, we go through the whole operation above again.

Before we have done this many times, overts will begin to show up on the case and will be recognized by the pc.

Doing this well just once unsettles the false clear reading and that reading will not return until the case is actually cleared.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 8 FEBRUARY 1960

MA  
Sthil  
Assoc Secs  
HCO Secs  
Mission Holders

(also issued as an HCO PL  
same date, same title).

**HONEST PEOPLE HAVE RIGHTS, TOO**

After you have achieved a high level of ability, you will be the first to insist upon your rights to live with honest people.

When you know the technology of the mind, you know that it is a mistake to use “individual rights” and “freedom” as arguments to protect those who would only destroy.

Individual rights were not originated to protect criminals but to bring freedom to honest men. Into this area of protection then dived those who needed “freedom” and “individual liberty” to cover their own questionable activities.

Freedom is for honest people. No man who is not himself honest can be free—he is his own trap. When his own deeds cannot be disclosed, then he is a prisoner; he must withhold himself from his fellows and is a slave to his own conscience. Freedom must be deserved before any freedom is possible.

To protect dishonest people is to condemn them to their own hells. By making “individual rights” a synonym for “protect the criminal,” one helps bring about a slave state for all; for where “individual liberty” is abused, an impatience with it arises which at length sweeps us all away. The targets of all disciplinary laws are the few who err. Such laws unfortunately also injure and restrict those who do not err. If all were honest, there would be no disciplinary threats.

There is only one way out for a dishonest person—facing up to his own responsibilities in the society and putting himself back into communication with his fellow man, his family, the world at large. By seeking to invoke his “individual rights” to protect himself from an examination of his deeds, he reduces just that much the future of individual liberty, for he himself is not free. Yet he infects others who are honest by using *their* right to freedom to protect himself.

Uneasy lies the head that wears a guilty conscience. And it will lie no more easily by seeking to protect misdeeds by pleas of “freedom means that you must never look at me.” The right of a person to survive is directly related to his honesty.

Freedom for man does not mean freedom to injure man. Freedom of speech does not mean freedom to harm by lies.

Man cannot be free while there are those amongst him who are slaves to their own terrors.



The mission of a techno-space society is to subordinate the individual and control him, by economic and political duress. The only casualty in a machine age is the individual and his freedom.

To preserve that freedom one must not permit men to hide their evil intentions under the protection of that freedom. To be free a man must be honest with himself and with his fellows. If a man uses his own honesty to protest the unmasking of dishonesty, then that man is an enemy of his own freedom.

We can stand in the sun only so long as we do not let the deeds of others bring the darkness.

Freedom is for honest men. Individual liberty exists only for those who have the ability to be free.

Today in Scientology we know the jailer—the person himself. And we can restore the right to stand in the sun by eradicating the evil men do to themselves.

So do not say that an investigation of a person or the past is a step toward slavery. For in Scientology such a step is the first step toward freeing a man from the guilt of self.

Were it the intention of the Scientologist to punish the guilty, then and only then would a look into the past of another be wrong.

But we are not police. Our look is the first step toward unlocking the doors—for they are all barred from *within*.

Who would punish when he could salvage? Only a madman would break a wanted object he could repair—and we are not mad.

The individual must not die in this machine age—rights or no rights. The criminal and madman must not triumph with their new-found tools of destruction.

The least free person is the person who cannot reveal his own acts and who protests the revelation of the improper acts of others. On such people will be built a future political slavery where we all have numbers—and our guilt—unless we act.

It is fascinating that blackmail and punishment are the keynotes of all dark operations. What would happen if these two commodities no longer existed? What would happen if all men were free enough to speak? Then and only then would you have freedom.

On the day when we can fully trust each other, there will be peace on Earth.

Don't stand in the road of that freedom. Be free, yourself.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





## THE REPUTATION OF SAINT HILL

During the war, it was often stated that "a loose lip could sink a ship." Today this applies to Saint Hill. Irresponsible statements in East Grinstead concerning Saint Hill could injure our relations with the town.

Here are some *facts* we would be happy to let anyone know:

Saint Hill releases into East Grinstead some £2,000 every month in new money, through merchants and in wages as well as other ways. All of this money comes from outside England and the economy of East Grinstead receives the full benefit of it. If the status of Saint Hill were altered this income would be denied East Grinstead and its people.

There are no unpaid bills.

No person who did his job well and who caused no trouble has been dismissed at Saint Hill. The staff turnover in the garden and the house has been incidental to any new establishment seeking to settle down with the best possible staff. My basic staff policy is responsible for the turnover. I will not compromise with poor work and I will not drive bad workers into working. I ease them off or they leave.

Some discoveries of considerable interest to horticulture have been made at Saint Hill. All this research is private and its findings are given away without charge. Several of our experiments have now been repeated and accepted by US laboratories.

Several advances in the understanding of the human mind have been made at Saint Hill.

Saint Hill has been on national television several times.

Sometime this year outside lighting of the Manor House will be installed.

Saint Hill Manor is the best example of Sussex sandstone structure in existence. It was completed in 1733.

Saint Hill has only had a half a dozen owners in all that time. It will be continued in its original status as a Manor House. Amongst the owners are: the Crawfords (the Sussex iron family who built it), Doctor Cruikshank (who did the more recent work on the grounds and pool), Mr. Lasky (once the richest man in England), Mrs. Biddle, the wife of the American Ambassador (who had the



monkey room done and who modernized the baths) and the Maharajah of Jaipur who bought it for his wife (whose bell call boards we have left up). Saint Hill has sent several members to Parliament.

We are currently putting tropical controlled climates into the glass houses.

We will complete the swimming pool this spring.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

## SECURITY CHECKS

A letter written on HCO stationery and signed by the HCO Secretary should be given (or sent) to each person checked out successfully on an E-Meter Security Check. The text of this letter should be as follows:

“Dear ——,

“I am pleased to inform you that you have passed a full Security Check which demonstrates conclusively your value and reliability on a responsible post.

(signature)”

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 9 FEBRUARY 1960  
Issue I

HCO Secs  
Assoc Secs  
HCO Boards of Review

**CANCELLATION OF CERTIFICATES**

Nina West's certificates and awards in Scientology and Dianetics are hereby cancelled, due in part to evidence of use of PDH on Central Org personnel.

She may apply for restoration after being thoroughly checked out on overts and withholds on Scientology, L. Ron Hubbard, Mary Sue Hubbard, Scientology orgs and related personnel, and after passing a Security Check.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 9 FEBRUARY 1960  
Issue II

HCOs  
Central Orgs Post  
But not London  
Paying Mission  
Holders  
Only

**RESEARCH ADVANCES**

I wish to thank all HCOs and Central Orgs outside the United Kingdom for their financial support of existing research lines.

Much of the research advances I have made in the last few months were possible because:

1. The increasing self-determinism of HCOs and Central Organizations, as attested by their increasing size and income, has freed me from much administrative labor and worry, thus giving me more research time, and
2. Increasing financial support from HCOs and Central Orgs as well as some mission holders, while not yet furnishing me all the needed facilities, has made it possible for me to extend research lines further and faster than they otherwise would have gone and has reduced and lightened the labor involved.

I wish to thank in particular all HCO Secretaries, all heads of Central Orgs, all HCO and Central Organization's staffs for the splendid work they are doing and for the mainstay of research support. And I wish to thank those mission holders who have contributed regularly to research and who are expanding Scientology throughout the world.

We are starting *this* decade right!

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



CenOCon  
Place 1 in each  
British E-Meter

## BRITISH E-METER OPERATION

(See diagram on following page)

To operate the British version of the Electrometer designed under my guidance by Fowler and Allen, a British instrument firm, the following steps must be done at the beginning of each session.

The instrument has a 5,000 ohm calibration knob (a) and switch (b) not present on the US meter.

Before (or after) plugging in the electrodes at (e), with the tone arm at "off," throw the 50,000 ohm switch (b) downwards from "off." Then turn the instrument on with the tone arm (c) and place the tone arm at 2.

Now move the otherwise unmarked calibration knob (a) left or right until the needle is exactly on "set" on the dial.

Then move the tone arm to the white dot (g) between 2 and 3. The needle should move over to "test." If it does, the batteries are properly up (they last a year or more unless you carelessly leave the meter "on" for days when not in use).

Now click the 50,000 ohm switch (b) up to "off."

Hand the pc the electrodes.

Have the pc squeeze the electrodes. The needle should fall a third of the dial or more. Shift the 1-16 sensitivity arm (d) up or down until the pc, squeezing the cans, *does*, on one squeeze, get a third-of-a-dial drop.

You are now ready to audit.

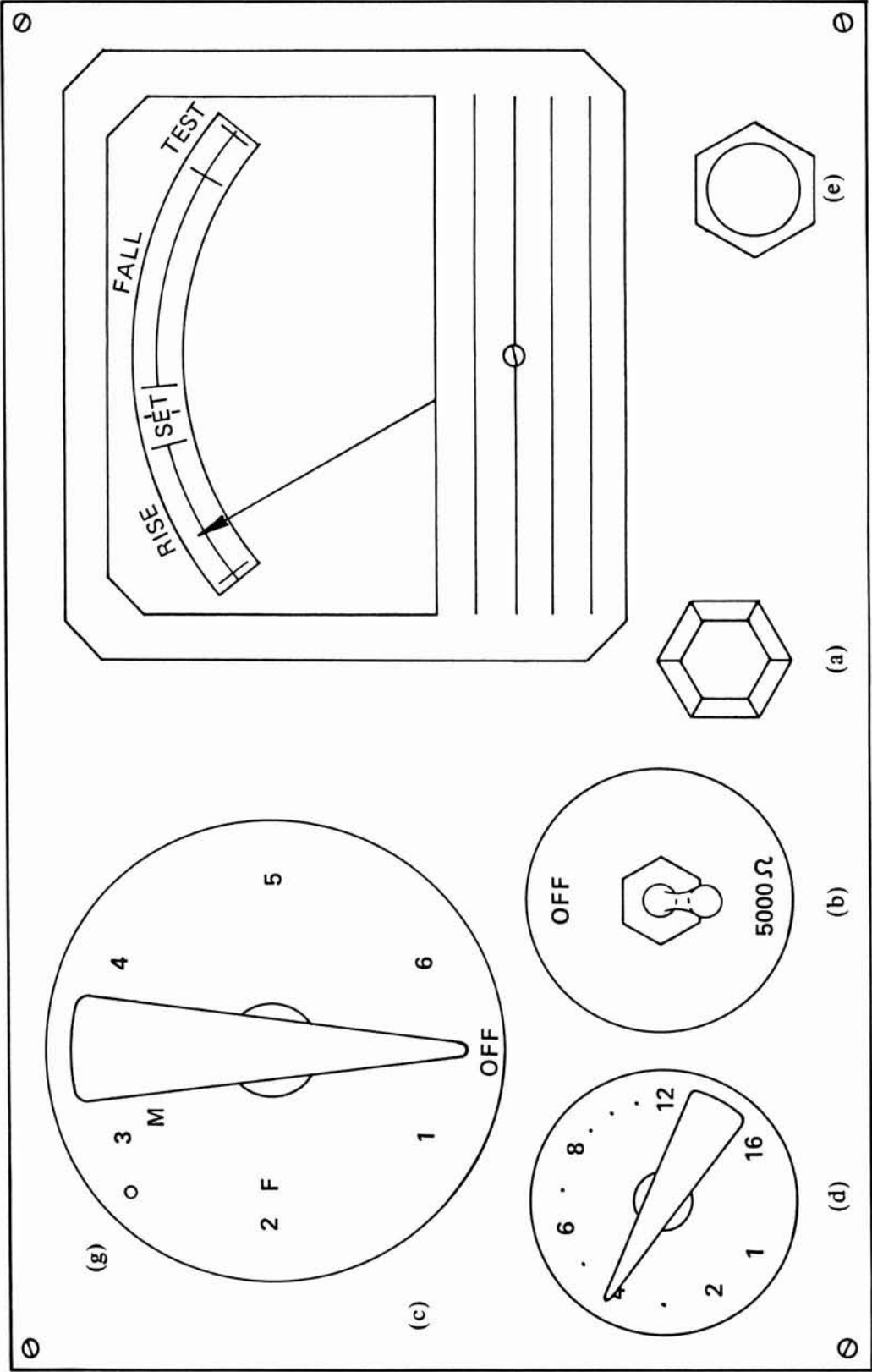
Keep the needle around the "set" mark. Keep the sensitivity low so that you only get significant readings (not breath or heartbeat). Most pcs run around 1 on sensitivity on this meter which is very live. Sticky pcs have to have a higher sensitivity setting.

When finished with the session and the meter, turn the tone arm to "off" or your battery will wear out much faster.

Stow the cord to the electrodes inside the electrodes which are hollow. A little examination will show you how. Then stow the electrodes in the case and close it.

Use the new US E-Meter book for all other meter particulars.

If your meter ceases to function, ship to Fowler and Allen, 39 Mackenzie Rd, Beckenham, Kent, at your postage expense. Enclose return postage. Unless due to carelessness or breakage, they will service and rebattery your meter. Opening the panel or changing the meter about inside voids the guarantee.



**DIAGRAM OF E-METER**  
 For use with HCO Bulletin of Feb. 10, 1960

L. RON HUBBARD  
 Founder





HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 10 FEBRUARY 1960  
Issue II

CenOCon  
BPI  
HCO Boards of Review

## **RESTORATION OF CERTIFICATES**

The certificates and awards of Nile Adams have been restored with apologies.

Investigation has disclosed that Nile, in attempting to assist the setting up and financing of Scientology centers, became the target of a push to prevent such centers from being formed.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

HCO BULLETIN OF 11 FEBRUARY 1960

Mission Holders  
HCO Secs  
Assoc Secs  
Ds of P  
Ds of T  
Staff Auditors

## CREATE AND CONFRONT

The cycle of action (create, survive, destroy) and the communication formula (cause, distance, effect) with Axiom 10 (the highest purpose, etc., creation of an effect) become identified in the mind with one another.

The preclear who is having a difficult time is on an inversion of the cycle of action (counter-create, counter-survive, counter-destroy).

Any preclear is somewhere on this cycle. The preclear who only gets death pictures or bad pictures is somewhere late on the cycle of action or late on an inversion cycle.

This preclear believes that every cause brings about a destruction.

Thus, he falls out of communication, since any and all received communication will destroy him, he thinks.

All this is covered in the First Melbourne ACC tapes and will probably not be covered to such a degree again. The Melbourne ACC tapes are consecutive with the Philadelphia lecture series (fall 1952) and are a little out of the way of our present theory, but have a special place in know-how.

Out of this we now have an understanding of what a limited process is. Any process which makes the preclear create is a limited process and should be avoided. Such processes as "Tell a lie" are Creative Processes.

The preclear has creation tangled up with cause and cause tangled up with the overt-motivator sequence. The thing that straightens all this out is any version of Responsibility run with the pc at cause. Earlier, the best we had to straighten this out was Confront. Responsibility is Confront and is very senior to Confront as a process.

When a pc over-creates, he accumulates the unconfrosted debris. All you have to do to restimulate debris (stiffen up the bank) is to run the pc on some version of a Create Process.

Havingness is a Confront Process and straightens out the create factor.

Havingness is the lowest version of Responsibility; Confront is the next lowest; Overt-Withhold is the next; and at our present top for practical purposes is just plain Responsibility. Actually, all these are Responsibility Processes.

Create is bad only when one does not take responsibility for the creation.



The key process of all processes at this writing is being responsible for having been irresponsible.

There is a great deal of anatomy to responsibility. A great many answers lie waiting on its track. When one maligns another, he has not taken responsibility for the acts of that other person and so is separate from that other person.

One of the highest points of knowingness which is not at this time known is whether we are all one or if we are actually separate beings. Enough Responsibility run achieves a subjective answer to this.

While several offshoots of this present technology are under test at this time, it can be said with certainty now that the best version of responsibility for most cases is:

“What have you done to a (terminal)?”

“What have you withheld from a (terminal)?”

It will be seen at once that what could you do to and what could you withhold from a terminal is a Create Process, and is therefore slightly limited and leaves debris. Thus, it can be said with finality that Overt/Withhold rather than Cause/Withhold is the best process.

In the presence of ARC breaks, Havingness is a must on any Responsibility Process and is always a good preventive for flops. Don't forget Havingness. We know now that it is the lowest rung of Responsibility. This becomes evident when we examine the withhold aspects of havingness.

Plain ordinary “What could you be responsible for?” is of course a very fine process and oddly enough often goes lower (for a short run) than Overt/Withhold. Responsibility isn't just a high-level process. It works where it works.

It is interesting that while running pure raw Responsibility in its noncreate form (what have you been responsible for) we see anew the old Know-to-Mystery Scale revealed.

Factual Havingness can be run now in its trio form with good results:

“Look around here and find something you could have.”

“Look around here and find something you would permit to continue.”

“Look around here and find something you would let vanish.”

The old restrictions and know-how of running this still apply.

“Look around here and find something you could have” is of course a wonderful process. And whenever you run an hour and a half of any other version of Responsibility, you had better run half an hour of “Look around here and find something you could have” and be on the safe side.

## SUMMARY

The data in this bulletin is far from merely theoretical. To some auditors it will come as an emergency-super-frantic-hysterical-rush item, for they should shift over any version of Responsibility they are running to the above versions.





Don't run any other version of Overt/Withhold than that given above. You can run Responsibility as itself on any incident or terminal if the pc can take it. Run a half hour of Havingness for every hour and a half of any Responsibility subjective process.

#### NOTE

Instead of the CCHs for that low-low-level case, why not get it going with Havingness as above and then find any terminal that ticks on a meter and run O/W on that terminal. Then run more Havingness. Then find another terminal that ticks and run O/W on that. Then run more Havingness. And so on and on with the same pattern until you get the case shifted on the cycle of action and functional.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



# CERTAINTY

The Official Publication of DIANETICS and SCIENTOLOGY in the British Isles  
VOL 7 NO. 2 1960

## WHY SOME FIGHT SCIENTOLOGY

There is no good in the world that is not fought by some. The holiest saint, the purist knight, the most orderly group alike have been subjected to attacks since man's beginning.

And Scientology is no exception. Since the first release of its basics in 1949 several groups and many people have ineffectually fought its further development and progress.

In 1950, 51 and 52 \$2,000,000, by actual record, were spent in efforts to wipe out Dianetics and Scientology.

But truth knows no impenetrable barrier and only truth pierces the thickest armor plate. Scientology fights back only with truth and persistence and even today would happily render invaluable assistance to its worst enemies.

For Scientologists know WHY it is fought. And, knowing it, can understand more with pity than revenge.

There are two classes of enemies that try unsuccessfully to fight Scientology. The first class is the personal opponent; the second is the political opponent.

The reasons why they say they fight add up to just one reason—a guilty conscience.

Scientology has found out the basic fundamentals of man and this universe. How much easier then to find out the secrets of the history and motives of one person or a group?

If Scientology were fraudulent, if it had vast but covert plans, if it did not work, it would not be fought.

Scientology had no enemies until the word was out that it worked. Criminals, communists, perverted religionists alike swarmed to support a "new fraud," a "hoax," a brand-new way of extorting money from and enslaving man. And then in 1950 they found that the new sciences worked with, to them, deadly accuracy. And with a shudder of terror they faced about and struck with every weapon possible. The press, the courts, shady women, insane inmates, politicians, tax bureaus, these and many more were used in a frantic effort to beat down what they had found to be honest, decent and accurate.

Scientology had so few skeletons in the closet, was in fact so purely conceived, that it lost little in these attacks. No serious harm came to any principal or good person in Dianetics and Scientology. On the other hand, without any action being taken against them, of twenty-one highly placed attackers, seventeen are now dead.





So Scientology won its biggest fight years ago, but it is still fought here and there by each of these two classes.

Why?

It is a simple thing—has always been a simple thing. A Scientologist can FIND OUT!

The secrets of a person who is evilly disposed toward his fellows are not safe around a Scientologist. The hidden motives of a group attempting the enslavement of a people are too easily penetrated by a Scientologist. And the fight against him is inspired by terror and guilt—and terror and guilt are far too weak to win against truth.

Aside from his own well-trained perception, the Scientologist has an aid called an E-Meter. He uses this for the peaceful and praiseworthy purpose of helping people become more able and less enslaved. But the E-Meter has other uses.

The instrument was developed over the years by a brilliant crew of electronics men under my supervision. Using principles in electronics almost a century old, these men refined a well-known instrument into a small, infinitely more reliable aid.

The grandfather of the electrometer is an enormous machine costing about \$18,000 and available only in large scientific laboratories. Even improving upon this, yet making a portable instrument, these men long ago brought out the Hubbard Electrometer and brought it into a cost level of less than £40.

Every professional Scientologist has one of these. And can use it in other ways than mental health.

Every professional Scientologist is bound by the Code of a Scientologist which is more strict by far than the codes binding medical doctors or psychiatrists. Clause nine of this Code is: "To refuse to impart the personal secrets of my preclears." Anyone's secrets are safe with Scientology until the person himself no longer considers the matter important. But despite this, the guilty are afraid of us, especially when their dark and hidden facts, if revealed, would send them to prison for actual crimes. Even then, more than once, Scientologists have "gotten the law off somebody's back" at the person's own request and have obtained conditional releases for malefactors on the well-accepted grounds that they have been processed.

### THE POLITICAL ENEMY

For instance, if this electrometer had been available in Kenya during the Mau Mau uprising, it could have saved thousands upon thousands of lives. For the innocent were punished with the guilty and of the guilty there were but very few. And without violent interrogation, concentration camps, and other horrors, any manager or policeman could have found the guilty fast enough to stop the risings and the slaughter. At this moment the South African Central Organization of





Scientology is educating people in the event of further risings. This is a deadly blow to a well-known international political organization. But they do not now even dare protest against this defense.

Subversive politics, intent upon the destruction of the lives and property of a people, depend upon secrecy for their gains. Their private motives are not their advertised slogans. Perverted religionists seeking to enslave and extort through lies and terror cannot live in the sunshine of truth. And so they hate and sometimes even dare fight the harbingers of truth and greater freedom.

For a new life to begin, the evils of an old life must die.

### **THE PERSONAL ENEMY**

Unfortunately, the person who does not want you to study Scientology is your enemy as well as ours.

When he harangues against us to you as a “cult,” as a “hoax,” as a very bad thing done by very bad people, he or she is only saying, “Please, please, please don’t try to find me out.”

Thousands of such protesting people carefully investigated by us have been found to have unsavory pasts and sordid motives they did not dare (they felt) permit to come to light. The wife or mother who rails against a family member who takes up Scientology is, we regret to have to say, guided by very impure motives, generated in the morass of dread secrets long withheld. The father, husband or friend who frowns upon one knowing more about the mind is hiding something that he feels would damage him.

“You had better leave Scientology alone!” is an instinctive defense, prompted in all cases investigated by a guilty conscience.

Once they hear a few truths from Scientology such people become afraid. They KNOW we know. And if we know this much and if you are further informed, they feel you will find them out. The wife, protesting, is hiding such things as infidelity or an unsavory circumstance, one or many. The husband, protesting, is hiding a past with many blots upon it.

“You must not know more of Scientology” is best answered by no praise of Scientology but by “What have you done?” It is best answered by demanding that the protesting person go to the nearest center for a “case assessment.” For marriages and families founder on the rocks of hidden transgressions. And if one’s friend or family become afraid in the face of truth, the friendship or the family will eventually go to pieces on the fangs of hidden events.

Brought to light, such things are never as dreadful as they were in the unconfided dark. Exposed to view, one no longer builds on quicksand.

For how can one have a family, a marriage or a friendship where treachery has slept?

So Scientology is dangerous.



But Scientology is also generous, tolerant and kind. And before the breadth of its understanding and the kindness of its people, a new world can be born for anyone, a world without war, criminality or the insane.

But also, much more personally can be born a real friendship where there was private fear before, a real family founded on mutual trust, a real marriage where its partners are united against the world, not divided from one another by hidden acts.

Beware the person or group who fights Scientology, for that person fights truth—not the truth of natural laws, but the truth about himself.

It's well worth knowing, we assure you.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





Staff Auditors  
Mission Holders  
HCO Secs  
Assoc Secs

## HOW TO RUN O/W AND RESPONSIBILITY

I have just yesterday finally sorted out the exact relation of overt-withhold and responsibility as they apply to life and to auditing and have pretty well wrapped up the optimum auditing commands: Therefore, I want to get this data off to you as fast as possible and get it in use as soon as possible because here again is an increase in auditing effectiveness over and above our existing successes. In the next bulletin up I want to give you a revised form of a model auditing session and after that Procedure OT-3A. However, you can use this following material right now and without those, and I recommend that you recognize what you have here as a modification which changes all earlier statements even if they seem to you slightly in conflict.

To begin: A person who does an overt act to another life form has already abandoned responsibility for that other life form. An overt act and a withhold are evidently expressions of abandoning responsibility already extant and are therefore a manifestation of irresponsibility.

Therefore, for the sake of auditing skill as well as theory, overts and withholds are the same as irresponsibility.

When running overts and withholds, according to the evidence now to hand, you are actually running irresponsibility off the case. You are taking away the lower inversion of responsibility.

The way to run an Overt-Withhold Process is to choose a terminal with an E-Meter. Early in the case choose terminals that are specific and close to PT. When you have chosen the terminal by reason of its drop on the needle and its reality in the pc's life, you run on it the following:

“What have you done to a \_\_\_\_\_?”

“What have you withheld from a \_\_\_\_\_?”

When addressed to a specific terminal, it is worded:

“What have you done to \_\_\_\_\_?”

“What have you withheld from \_\_\_\_\_?”

Now this may require up to thirty hours to flatten on some cases. But whatever you choose to do on a case then do that thing well. The tone arm may or may not go down on this process. But it will become very different. Try to end up the process with the tone arm lower than it was at the start. If the pc runs out of answers, well that's it. Don't force him hard. Just go on to the second stage on the same terminal in a very generalized form.



By this time you have no more than discharged an irresponsibility and you have the responsibility all to handle. Indeed, according to the many cases I have now looked over, the tone arm may not even begin to come down properly or come up properly until the second stage is run and flattened.

The second stage process is Responsibility. You take the same terminal you ran the O/W on (if it was a specific form you now use a general form, i.e., O/W on *your* mother becomes responsibility on *a* mother) and run as follows:

“What responsibility have you taken for a \_\_\_\_\_?”

This is the process which will bring the tone arm down or up, but only when the O/W is fully flattened first.

This above combination of processes is the fastest and surest main line of auditing procedure now known. The above commands are far and above the best proven commands.

As you can see the slightly older process “What could you admit doing to a \_\_\_\_\_?” and “What could you withhold from a \_\_\_\_\_?” are indeed manifestations of responsibility and factually are an index of responsibility. But when it comes right down to cases the above versions cover all cases and do it right.

What a lot there is to know about auditing today. Getting a combination of processes such as the above for the general handling of cases relieves us of the constant tension of what should I run and gives us time to concentrate on a perfection of running it extremely well.

An auditor ought to be adept at CCHs and running the above. He ought to be very sharp with an E-Meter and he ought to be able to run a Model Session with no blunders. This done equals clearing people.

There is no substitute for training at the level of HCS/BScn. Running a session right and handling an E-Meter and pc successfully are high skills. It must be admitted that very few auditors are possessed at this time of complete and near perfect auditing ability. I take my own responsibility for this and that responsibility lies in not having established an inflexible regimen of auditing. I did not do so because there was ample room for the improvement of techniques and auditing routines. But these last five months of work have brought us closer and closer to the exact right ways to handle cases and the exact processes to run on them. This has arrived with a much fuller understanding of what complexity man is accomplishing toward aberration with the fifty-five axioms. Man got pretty complicated in digging himself in. It has been my job to get pretty simple about digging him out.

The new key data which has emerged as clear-cut fact includes as an invariable that the person himself dug himself in, lost sight of why, and is holding himself in a state of stupidity, aberration and even insanity. We suspected this for years, but a way to prove it and then give a person personal reality on it was not mapped through. Now it is as tough as this: If you run “What have I done?” “What have you done?” you can hold a tone arm inactive. Every gain is balanced with a counter-accusation, which is to say a new overt, and so the process



gets nowhere after a few questions. No, the pc did it all himself and must gradually come to realize that with total subjective reality through processing, not because the auditor told him.

The pc made the facsimile to restrain himself from ever doing it again. Basically good, he goes wrong by failing to keep his own high standards and so loses control of himself.

Another datum: A high tone arm shows loss of the ability to start or reach—a low tone arm (below the Clear reading) shows the loss of ability to stop or withhold.

In locating a terminal on an E-Meter (and why try to audit without one of these key tools), remember that the needle drops only on those terminals that the pc still feels *some* responsibility for. There is some reality still to be found on these. The drop does not mean that this is what is wrong with the case so much as this is that thing wrong with the case that can be remedied at this time. Overts don't even show up on a terribly irresponsible case until some responsibility is restored. But a rather irresponsible case run on the above procedures on any terminal that does drop will get changes away from the Clear reading on the tone arm.

To clear a case it is not so much necessary to run everything off the case as it is to run whatever you run so well that the confidence of the case is restored. Restoration of confidence in being able to handle the bank and therefore life is a better goal than trying to flatten the whole case indifferently. What you contact, do it well no matter how long it takes. A good proceeding is to find anything close to PT and in the environment of a pc (PTPs give a real good clue) and then handle it with great thoroughness with the above procedure. Any constant restimulator of PTPs aches to be audited with the above and will do more for the case as a whole if the auditing is well done and thorough than running any amount of backtrack. Confidence is the keynote of clearing. That is what the pc lost on his way down.

Don't worry if the needle stays high or low and don't believe the pc is still hiding something from you. You can take the above rundown and do it all. The overts of the pc will eventually out. He doesn't tell you about overts at first because he doesn't see them as overts. They were all justified and the target has been lessened, etc., etc. Then when he has O/W and Responsibility run on any terminal that drops, his general responsibility comes up to a point where he knows an overt was an overt.

I trust the above will correct any small disturbances that have been occurring or any stalls you have been running into.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





## HPA COURSE CHANGE PROPOSAL TO LONDON

The following changed HPA/HCA Course schedule has been proposed to D of T in London by Ron:

1 week Comm Course

1 week Upper Indoc

E-Meter practice

Some ACC TRs

1 week Model Sessions with E-Meter, using Cause ARC Straightwire  
Dynamic Assessment

The six types of processes (winter 56–57 from DC)

Great stress on running a perfect Model Session (HCOB 25 Feb. 60,  
THE MODEL SESSION)

10 hours given and received on Op Pro by Dup

Student trained to audit:

Cause ARC Straightwire: (three commands)

1. “Recall a time you communicated to someone.”
2. “Recall a time you felt affinity for someone.”
3. “Recall something that was really real to you.”

“What would you be willing to forget?”

Factual Havingness (Trio) and walkabout version (same process but walking about in streets or in stores).

“Describe the problem, etc.” for problems in rudiments (don’t use the word “invent”).

Engram Confront and Responsibility—how to run on them.

O/W and Responsibility on specific and general terminals.

Rising Scale.



A fast rundown on Route One.

Any and all versions of Confront.

Vocabulary of Dianetics and Scientology.

The time track.

Circuits.

Machines.

Create and Confront principles (1st Melbourne ACC).

Valences.

The dynamics.

O/W and why people blow.

Muzzled auditing.

PE Foundation-type work.

Marriage counseling (See DC tape on marriage, Jan. 60).

Assists.

Short sessioning.

Be-Do-Have.

M-E-S-T.

Teach all these. Find morning tapes from HPA and ACC courses. Play other HPA tapes 59 and selections from HCS and other ACCs (5th and 6th London and 1st Melbourne) and play them straight through every late afternoon, one hour per school day.

You don't have tapes to cover all the above, but HCO Bulletins do exist on most.

Make students keep notebooks now as you are covering more than is assembled in one place, and they'll need their notes outside.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



## SCIENTOLOGY CAN HAVE A GROUP WIN

If every one of us relieved his conscience of all his transgressions against others, what would happen to society?

The social ills of man are chiefly a composite of his personal difficulties. The combined dishonesties of individuals add into the formidable total of aberrated third and fourth dynamics.

Criminality and war (and is there a difference?) come about because of a staggering social aberration. This is only a composite of individual aberrations. People who believe otherwise are just being irresponsible for their share.

Each man and woman on Earth has contributed to this massive tangle of transgression. The overts and withholds of each are added to the total mass of social ills. Further, one man or one woman failing to take his or her share in the general responsibility which makes society sane works as a further subtractive from group or world effectiveness.

There are many, many instances on record now of a whole social situation clearing up *with others* when one person was processed on the problem. A wife, estranged for years, processed on her husband and his family, quite commonly hears from them. The enmity, vanquished in her, vanished from them.

There is, therefore, more to this than an arithmetical one for one throughout the world. It would not be necessary to process, apparently, every person on Earth to bring sanity to Earth.

First, there is the easily seen advantage of returning communication and honesty to just one person by removing his overts and withholds from the total sum. On this proposition alone we could win. And we should try to win on this, whatever else we do. Each person should restore himself to communication with mankind and the world by removing from himself his own transgressions and failures.

To this we add the fact that each person so processed becomes a strong point of effectiveness which then influences his associates and eventually, even if only by this influence, discharges their confusions.

And then to this we add the fact that when one's own transgressions are dismissed, the persons involved in them, even when not processed, tend to become unburdened.

And if we strongly influence others to become honest by getting their overts and withholds processed, we have approached with thorough and hardheaded practicality a resolution of the social ills of man.

This is an impulse which can become a wave, and from a wave can grow into an avalanche that would sweep away the snarled tangles from human life on Earth.

All great cathedrals began their building by the placement of a single stone.

The building unit of a great society is the individual.

We can speak of clearing in a broader sense and we can discuss its potentials for Earth. But while we work at that there is today another meaning to the word—a smaller meaning to the individual perhaps but a greater meaning to all men. Since it can happen *now*, in a few hours of good processing: the clearing of one's transgressions in this lifetime and the taking of responsibility therefore.

We are a group inured to high-flown tasks. This is an easy task to confront.

HGCs can do this for people. Field auditors can do this for people. We can demonstrably and easily clear in under a hundred hours all the key overts and withholds from a case in all directions and restore responsibility thereon. We have the skills. I know we have the will.

Every Scientologist can get this done. And every auditor can do it using an E-Meter and the processes of HCOB 18 Feb. 60, HOW TO RUN O/W AND RESPONSIBILITY and the session model of HCOB 25 Feb. 60, THE MODEL SESSION. The task is well within the scope of the skills of even the newly trained.

I think you will agree with me that this one we can do. And I can assure you that doing it on a case gives that case its fastest available relief. Later we can carry the case forward to higher levels with all the gain that would bring—but just now can we not assume a goal that falls within the reality of all of us?

For it is no accusation for any person living in our times to say that he can be relieved of transgressions against his fellows. And even that small amount picked up from the great web of lies leaves the tangle surely less.

This program is a simplicity. Its technology is to hand, proven and re-checked. And it points ahead to a big win.

Shall we take this step to a clearer Earth as our first great group accomplishment?

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





# LRH Recorded Lecture

London, England  
27–28 February 1960

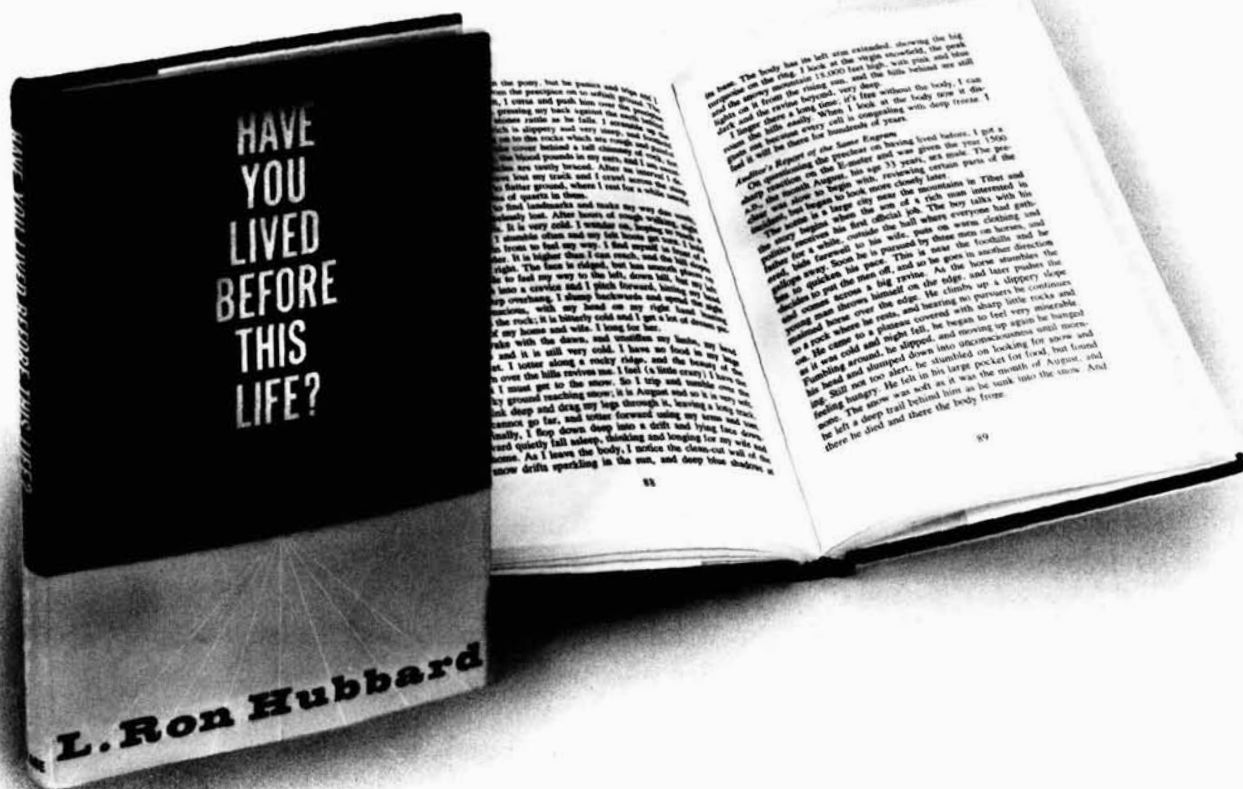
To greet delegates to a February tape congress in London, England, Ron recorded a welcoming address to be played at the start of the activities. The remainder of the congress consisted of taped lectures of a congress held in Washington, DC.

Feb. 1960      Opening Speech to Congress Delegates

# HAVE YOU LIVED BEFORE THIS LIFE?

by L. Ron Hubbard

Published March 1960



*"A person with amnesia is looked upon as ill.  
What of a person who can remember only this life?  
Is this then not a case of amnesia on a grand scale?"*

L. Ron Hubbard

*Have You Lived Before This Life?* (originally subtitled "A Scientific Survey") is a study of past-life incidents discovered during the 5th London Advanced Clinical Course of 21 October–29 November 1958. The book contains an introduction to the subject, a statement of how the survey was conducted and by whom, and reports of forty-two incidents recalled by persons attending the course. These incidents are dated between the twentieth century and many billions of years ago, and their locations range from England, Norway and Tibet to planets many galaxies distant.

Not only are the incidents themselves fascinating, but the preclears were being audited using a new development: *Scientology* techniques for running engrams, as announced in the 21st ACC.

In 1989 a beautiful new edition of *Have You Lived Before This Life?* was released, with the addition of an article by Ron on the phenomena of death, a historical sketch on past lives and a description of modern processing, complete with excerpts from sessions in which past lives were contacted.

## STANDARDIZED SESSIONS

There are many reasons why sessions should be standardized and held in pattern.

First of these is confidence. The auditor, going over practiced ground, feels more confident and, startled by some sudden action or new development, does not lose session control by seeming incapable to the pc. The preclear, accustomed to repetitive session pattern, feels a security when all his sessions are predictable as to pattern of address. And if he changes auditors, he is still able to feel confident that he is getting real auditing.

A second reason is duplication. Just as old repeater technique *done by* the auditor *to* the pc will run out a phrase or charged word, so do session patterns, well followed, tend to run out earlier sessions. Duplication does not make all things seem alike. Duplication of a session adds communication to the session and speeds up the willingness of the pc to communicate to the auditor.

The basic freeing action of auditing depends upon the separation of thought from form, matter, energy, space and time and other life.

We see in "science," as currently practiced, a nearly total identification by the "scientist" of mass with thought. "Man from mud" is a natural conclusion by anyone who has all his thought bound up in mass.

The reason a Clear's needle is so free (and you've seen, certainly, how an E-Meter needle gets sticky, then freer and freer) is that his thought is separated from a matter, energy, space, time consequence.

The "dead-in-'is-'ead" case is totally associating all thought with mass. Thus, he reads peculiarly on the meter. As he is audited, he frees his thinkingness so that he can think without mass connotations.

What auditing is doing is making the preclear think key thoughts until they can be thought without creating or disturbing matter, energy, space and time.

As most pcs associate themselves with *thought*, only when they can think a thought without plowing anew into mass can they exteriorize. Difficult exteriorization or exteriorization with bad consequences is all caused by a person's considerations of thought being matter, self being matter, etc., etc.

The basic overt act is making somebody else want MEST. This recoils so that self wants MEST. Thus we have the "necessity for havingness." Running Havingness restores the pc at cause over matter, permits him to be separate from matter to some degree.



Thinking, then, is separated from MEST by repetitive thinking on the exact points that pin a particular person to MEST.

If a person is aberrated, say, on the subject of women, the shortest cut to de-aberration (barring havingness difficulties—see below) would be the repeated command “Think of a woman.” At last he would no longer have pictures or masses just because he thought *that* thought and you would then find he could *think* about women as opposed to reacting about women.

This naturally leads to an obvious basic process, “Think about matter.” “Think about energy.” “Think about space.” “Think about time.” “Think about a thetan.” In theory each one could be run flat in turn and then all run again.

In actual practice this is pretty steep for most cases and would not be real to many. A more complex approach, containing more significance, is more real to the pc.

The pc’s mind is trapped into *forms* of MEST and life, rather than merely MEST and life. Thus, what falls on the E-Meter needle shows what form of MEST and life his attention is fixed upon.

Havingness is a complicated subject when viewed in a pc’s mind. Familiarity, which is to say predictability, is strongly connected with his ability to have or own. When he receives shocks or surprises, his ability to predict is invalidated and he *can’t have*.

The reason a thetan “dies” is his loss of the familiar by the introduction of the unpredictable. Rapidity of change of state, unpredicted, would be a definition of surprise, also of death and forgetfulness.

The more change he is subjected to, that he did not predict, the less he can have.

Thus, when he is given a “rough session,” the pc’s havingness goes down. Not predicting the shifts and changes of the auditor, the pc ceases to be able to have the session or its appurtenances—the auditor, the room, etc. The smoother the auditing, the better the pc’s havingness stays up.

The Model Session is designed to avoid unpredictable changes. Thus, it is designed to retain havingness by retaining pattern, which is to say, retaining predictability, by the pc.

Auditing, done smoothly, duplicatively session by session as to session pattern, runs itself out, even if the pc has a constantly changing bank.

A pc began to use pictures when he changed lives and sometimes, therefore language, but only after he had already adopted language for thought. So an ultimate step in processing could concern itself with separating the pc from the significance of words. Some such process as “Think of a word,” followed by “Think of a meaning,” would in theory, if it could be run (but has not been tested and would violate havingness), discharge the pc of his dependence on language for thought and would find him less fixated on having pictures (which, of course, bridge the language barrier).



Appearing in a form composed of matter, running on energy, existing in space and keeping pace with others in time is a favor pcs do one another (or an overt act depending on how cynical you may feel when you consider it).

The games condition of havingness is have for self, can't have for others. Appearing in a form violates this games condition. Also, giving another words violates it. Thus, actors and writers tend to go downhill by violating their own games condition *if they are in one*. A games condition evolves from separateness. Running some form of separateness can then result in exteriorization, not from willingness to lose the mass of the body but by curing the games condition. Separateness is of course handled on lower cases by running out obsessive connectedness. But separateness itself can be run.

Any auditing is a solution. Solutions are ordinarily an alter-is of problems. Thus, getting people to confront problems or even solutions can resolve not only case but auditing where auditing itself has now and then, in absence of smooth analysis and session handling, become a problem to the preclear.

A fine process for this is “Tell me a problem that auditing would be a solution to.” And for that matter, this also applies to any psychosomatic illness. A person with a bad leg would experience relief if audited on “Tell me a problem a bad leg would be a solution to” as a repetitive process. Similarly, it might work if one asked “Tell me a solution to a bad leg you could confront” or “What problem about a leg could you confront?” which last is very good as a process.

The separation of thinkingness from a problem, from particular forms, and from life and MEST are the primary targets of auditing.

And just as the repetitive auditing command runs out not only the connection with a mass but itself, so does a repetitive session design eventually free the pc from not only his aberrations but auditing itself.

A person gets as able as he regains confidence—and he gets as free as his auditing is a constant, not itself a wild variable.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 21 MARCH 1960

All Certified  
Auditors

**RESEARCH PROJECT**

May I request the assistance of all auditors in the following research program:

*Have You Lived Before This Life?* the new HASI book, has elicited such deep interest that it will be followed in a few months by a sequel: "Where Are You Buried?"

You can help by doing the following. (a) Check out your pcs for recent deaths and any you find have died in the last century in the country where you are. (b) Write down all particulars for record. (c) Then go to the place of burial and locate grave or get a copy of the death roll from official sources or both. And (d) send all data, the story of the life and death, to HCO WW, Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex. Be sure you have pc's permission for data to be used. Be sure the data is authentic in every possible way. The resulting collection may be published in book form.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





Mission Holders  
HCO Secs  
Assoc Secs  
All Staff Auditors  
D of P  
D of T

## GOALS IN THE RUDIMENTS

A session is a cycle of action.

Unless it is started, continued and ended properly, the preclear is put in continuous session. If it is not given a proper cycle of action it does not result in any control of the preclear.

Rudiments are not something it is nice to do. Rudiments are something that must be done.

A great deal of the value of auditing lies in the mechanics of the session itself. If you wish to demonstrate this for yourself all you have to do is try short sessioning. This consists of starting, continuing for a few minutes, a session, and ending the session. It has good gain qualities for a pc who has poor concentration. It does not matter what is run. What matters is that direct control of thought results in setting an example that thought can be controlled.

A session without proper rudiments is a session without control. A session without control gets no gains of any note.

After working with this for years I believe a nearly foolproof method of handling the rudiments has been developed.

The parts of modern rudiments are as follows:

Goals  
Surroundings  
Auditor and ARC breaks  
Present Time Problem  
*End rudiments:*  
Present Time Problem  
Auditor and ARC breaks  
Surroundings  
Goals

(Note the end rudiments are changed in order from HCO Bulletin of 25 Feb. 60, THE MODEL SESSION.)

### GOALS

Goals are set at the beginning of the session in order to make the preclear postulate session occurrence. If the pc says nothing about goals or even says nothing will happen, probably nothing will happen of any note in the session. Goals are taken up first in a session before environment, auditor or problems because these may entail auditing if they are not right, and the moment you start to audit the last three then you are running a session without setting goals and may run the entire session of the auditor or the present time problem and muff it because no goal was ever set. The auditor who does not set up goals immediately following the start of a session may wind up without getting a chance to set goals.

There is a lot to know about goals. There have been processes entirely devoted to goals. A great many more processes could be developed about goals. However, the value of these tools or processes does not compare to just getting a goal or three set for the session itself. If you run into difficulties about goals, there are two processes which can be used, and perhaps other old processes might also be worked on the subject.

The basic reason we give stress to goals is to keep the auditor from making one of the greatest fundamental errors he can make: The auditor is processing in one direction and the pc wants to go in another. This creates a basic disagreement between auditor and pc which prevents auditing from getting anywhere and results squarely in ARC breaks and upsets. Where these are frequent this mistake must be supposed to exist and must be cleared up.

There are only three things a pc can do in a session so far as results are concerned: He can get better, he can stay the same, he can get worse. Therefore, there are only three basic types of goals: Improvement goal, no-change goal, deterioration goal. All this derives from survive and succumb as the two opposite poles.

The auditor may be seeking improvement while all the pc wants to do is succumb. The auditor may be trying to keep the pc from getting worse and the pc wants only to get better. The auditor (but let's hope not) may be working unconsciously or otherwise on a particular pc to make him or her worse and the pc is trying to get better. Of course, in the last case O/W is indicated for the auditor on this type of pc. Fortunately the last type is rare.

The commonest disagreement on goals comes about on the first mentioned. The auditor wants improvement and the pc wants deterioration. Some auditor trying wildly to make a pc better gets a failure only because he has never closely observed the pc's goals and hasn't got this straight with the pc.

If goals go wrong the simplest process to clear the pc on direction is a Problem Process. This might sound odd, but it is quite true. The fastest Goals Process is a general Problems Process. This occurs because the pc in looking over problems falls into realizing what his actual desires are. The quickie version of this process handles solutions in this fashion:

The auditor looks over the preclear and sees that the pc has some obvious disability. He asks the pc if the pc has any disability and steers it into getting the pc to bring this one to light. This would be something like a bad foot or a cough. One selects a mass terminal for this disability, such as chest for the cough (whatever the pc says it is), and runs the following command, "What problem would a bad foot be a solution to?" Using this on one or more disabilities and running it a while (until pc is in PT on it) shows the pc at once that at least as far as a foot is concerned he has been trying to succumb.

This is a very ordinary occurrence since factually any chronic psychosomatic is an effort to succumb. Remember that the doors are all locked from within by the pc himself.

If pc is still reluctant and upset about goals or isn't getting better faster because of the Solutions Process above, run some consequences in this fashion: "What would you be likely to do if you didn't have a bad foot?" This makes the pc look at it some more, and some Responsibility run on what he has said he might do will clear the thing away.



The general process that uncovers most of this is “Tell me a problem.” When pc has, “What part of that problem could you be responsible for?” When pc has, the auditor says again, “Tell me a problem,” etc., etc., etc., on a repetitive basis.

Now remember that we weren’t trying to make his foot well. That may or may not happen with any rapidity. What we are trying to get the pc to look at is that his goal alignment is not an improvement but a deterioration.

The old process of worse than, minus the invent part, also accomplishes the same end: “Think of something worse than a bad foot.” This on a repetitive basis will turn up all sorts of horrible consequences to not having a bad foot. Of course having a victim with his face kicked in before one and the police sirens sounding is worse than having a bad foot by the pc’s rationale.

Because people hold in and cripple themselves mentally and physically to keep from doing things they know are wrong, goals, more frequently than you would like to find, are in the direction of getting worse. Until you untangle this one as an auditor you may not be able to make any lasting progress with a pc.

Factually a pc in bad condition is more likely to have succumb goals than survive goals.

When handling rudiments, get the pc to set a goal, any goal or even two or three goals he really thinks he can make in the session. But if after two or three sessions it is apparent that he is not achieving his goals as set by him in the session, despite care to handle them by the auditor with processing, it should be suspected that the pc is technically an “opposite vector” case and has private goals quite the reverse to getting better. When one has uncovered this fact as the auditor, without evaluation, he had better get it uncovered to the pc.

There are no auditing failures. There are only errors in auditing. Chief amongst these errors is failure to take up and straighten out the pc’s goals. That is the first amongst the rudiments and last in the end rudiments so it must be pretty important. Don’t discount its value, and handle it with the attention it deserves.

Once upon a time or two I have asked some auditor auditing me what *his* goals for the session were. It produced some interesting randomness. But a pc is under no orders but the auditor’s and it isn’t something that is needed in the session. Also I have just up and told the pc what I would like to get done in the session and sometimes it worked and sometimes it didn’t, and I found that what the pc wanted to get done and what the pc said he or she wanted to get done were more important.

Unless the pc postulates his recovery, it won’t last even if you make him recover in spite of himself or herself. The way to make the pc postulate it is by handling goals as above. The pc is often very startled by what he finds out about his actual intentions.

I have stopped being startled about what pcs do. I find that when they don’t recover very fast they don’t want to and I start working over their goals no matter what else seems to be the matter.

The CCHs work better if rudiments are used, but sometimes that’s impossible due to the state of the pc. Take up goals with such a pc at the first available chance, however, and make your work easier.

Life is a series of attained goals. Auditing requires at least the setting of goals and their attainment.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





## HOW DO PEOPLE KNOW THEY HAVE LIVED BEFORE?

“How do people know they have lived before?” you might well ask.

It has to do with memory and forgetfulness.

If a person improved his memory sufficiently, he would be able to remember everything he had been.

If a person is forgetful, he often can't even remember what he had for breakfast yesterday. If a person lives many lives and if he had forgotten it, if you improved his memory enough, he would only then begin to remember.

People forget things if the memory is painful to them. By gradually reducing the pain of remembering, people become willing to recall their memories.

The character of life and life energies has been a specialty with me in research since I was at the university.

Knowing about life would also have to include knowing about death.

A broad vista must lie behind this unknown. No scientist can tell us with any certainty what death really is.

For some ten years, I have worked on this from time to time. When we were fighting the Germans, I suppose like a lot of us, I got used to seeing death, and right after the war did enough research on it to know that science knew nothing about it, really, except that bodies just cease to function.

Ever since, it has continued to interest me, as I think it interests all of us. Certainly it concerns us all.

Some people, it would seem, don't really want to know. To them I say, it's just another field of research, why are you upset about it?

In research you don't *believe* things. You find out if they are true or false.

Someday we will know much more about this. Just now, from evidence to hand, I would say that the priest and minister have more evidence in their favor than the scientist, who, in a rather boorish way has been trying to sweep away religion for the past few decades.

I noted when the book of case histories (*Have You Lived Before This Life?*) was released, some of the national press became *very* upset with it.

The first task of a scientist is to write down what he finds, not what he hopes will be believed. Truth is not determined by its appeal but by the evidence.

I think it's time science stop trying so hard to penetrate the craters of the moon or blow up Earth and started to study something a little closer to home —man. Then maybe we'd have less crime, less accidents, a lessened chance of war.

Apparently even in this free world, it takes a brave man to start studying man. But I feel it's time we knew a bit about ourselves. Maybe we'd lead happier lives. And maybe we'd have a better chance of preventing or surviving the next war if we knew what made us function.

But that's a very serious line of thought and research is not that grim.

It is certainly more interesting than simply sitting and waiting for the day atomic bombs may fall.

L. Ron Hubbard

[*Editor's Note:* this article was written in March 1960 for *The Observer*, a British news magazine.]



All Auditors in  
South Africa  
CenOCon

## INTERROGATION

(How to read an E-Meter on a silent subject)

When the subject placed on a meter will not talk but can be made to hold the cans (or can be held while the cans are strapped to the soles or placed under the armpit—I am sorry if that sounds brutal, it isn't), it is still possible to obtain full information from the subject.

Asking questions, one expects no reply, asks for no pictures. The auditor just watches the needle for dips when questions are asked.

It is best to start with several null questions: "Will it rain?" "Do you like bread?" etc. And then shift off to heavier leads. At any time the subject gets too agitated to read, return to asking null questions or use the agitation as a dip.

Meter response for "No" or negative or don't know = no fall.

Meter response for "Maybe," "You're getting close" = slight fall.

Meter response for "Yes" or "Correct" = steep fall.

Sample interrogation:

Subject is given cans.

Null questions are asked. Then:

"Were you persuaded to make trouble?" (fall)

"Was the person who persuaded you a native?" (fall)

"What was the person's name?" (no verbal answer, heavy fall)

"Do you know where the person who persuaded you lives?" (heavy fall)

(Name various nearby towns.) "Does the person live in \_\_\_\_\_?"

Take town with heaviest fall.

Divide town named into streets, sections, sort out the exact part of the town named. Give leads on location until you know the house.

If person were educated, you would use:

"Considering the alphabet to divide at O, does the person's last name start with a letter in the first half of the alphabet (pause, look at meter) or the last half





of the alphabet.” (Pause, look at meter, compare the two readings—you may have to ask this two or three times.) “All right, it was the first half. Now, was it A, B, C, was it D, E, F, etc.” “Now, the second letter of the person’s last name . . . .” (repeat the same performance).

It’s a good idea to mark down your findings on a blackboard where the subject can see them if he’s very reluctant and can read.

A phonetic system can be worked out for subjects who are not educated. Maps of town areas are useful. With one eye on the meter you just point to areas of the map and let the meter guide you in.

When you have worked out an area or name, repeat it several times and shift it around until you get maximum drop.

A whole mine of information can be picked up from a silent person.

On reporters, looking for possible accidents is a good convincer. Tell the reporter not to speak and use over and under times: “Have you ever had an accident?” “Was it more than five years ago? Was it less than five years ago?” Watch the needle, pin it down to maximum fall. That’s the year. Now get the month (first or last half of year, then, for first half, ask about Jan., Feb., Mar.). Month found, get the day. Then the hour of the day. Then the type of vehicle or accident. Then who was hurt, etc. Reporters always start talking somewhere along about this time. Don’t pay any attention. Just go on and nail it down.

In a security check, you want the person who persuaded the person you have on the cans to engage in a riot. When you locate and have brought this new person, you do the same thing. But now you have a whole committee of names to get and your subject is better educated.

Taking ten people from a strike or riot, you can find the instigator of their group. Finding the instigator and getting him on the cans you can run it back to a higher command level.

The end product is the discovery of a terrorist, usually paid, usually a criminal, often trained abroad.

Given a dozen people from any riot or strike, you can find the instigator of that group or more than one. Finding that one, you can get his boss.

Twenty or thirty paid *agents provocateurs* can keep a whole country in revolt. Clean them up and the riots collapse.

Thousands are trained every year in Moscow in the ungentle art of making slave states. Don’t be surprised if you wind up with a white.

Revolts kill an awful lot of natives. Only when security has been established can a reform be applied.

Use E-Meter “clean hands” to convince people that a population is loyal and that reforms are in order.





In the riots in London, anybody arrested has his fine paid for him by some mysterious group. Demonstrators are recruited. So this isn't limited to South Africa.

Crack the *agents provocateurs*' identities and you've cracked the new slavery of Earth—the worker's production demanded by the state for nothing.

We have a lot of reforms ourselves but we don't need criminal agents or people killed in riots to put them in effect. Don't use guns, use E-Meters to make a country secure.

By the way, the answer to passive resistance is for the government to passively strike against any district from which it occurs. No water, lights, pay, government or service. Simply use the same tactic back. Don't use guns, cordon the area off and shut off the power and water.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



## THE PRESENT TIME PROBLEM

Everybody has present time problems at times. They come up unexpectedly. They happen between intensives. They pop up between sessions. They, indeed, occur within sessions. And the auditor who neglects to handle them when they arise will get little auditing done.

It is the present time problem that sticks a graph, makes it register no change. (It's ARC breaks that drop one.)

What is a "PTP," as the auditors write it in their reports?

It is basically the inability to confront the dual-terminal nature of this universe.

It is an inability to span attention and denotes that the pc who is having lots of PTPs has his attention *very* fixed on something.

The definition of a problem is intention vs. intention or "two or more opposing and conflicting views on the same subject."

If the pc has problems with wife or husband, we can be sure that they have divergent views on some basic thing in life. Thus, the auditor who has a pc who always has PTPs with one, the same, person, had better run O/W (Overt/Withhold) on that terminal in a specific form (George) and then Responsibility on the general form (a husband). Thus, a PTP is as good as an assessment. Find what terminals the pc has PTPs about and handle that terminal as above. Indeed, this is more than a trick—it's a great timesaver. One can waste hours on a pc who repeatedly comes up with a PTP on the same person. But that person in the PTP is often the current clue to the case. "Grace the wife" leads to "a wife" leads to "a woman."

Present time problems are not always concerned with the world outside auditing. Auditors can be a PTP to the pc, especially when the pc has big withholds!

### PROCESSES ON PTPs

Present time problem processes are many. The earliest was two-way comm. A later one was "Invent a problem of comparable magnitude to \_\_\_\_\_ ." But this one, of course, is a create-type process and is therefore very limited.

Still another process was "Tell me your problem." "How does it seem to you now?" This almost runs the whole case.

A recent one that has workability is “What problem could you confront?” This finds out for the pc that he can’t *confront* a problem at first without doing something about it. *That* isn’t confronting the problem. This is an amusing, effective and educative process.

Problems tend to snap in on the pc. The mechanism here is that he cannot confront them so, of course, they snap in upon him. When he invents a few, the first problem he had visibly moves away from him. This last is now a demonstration, not a process, because of the create factor.

The fastest current process is “Tell me your problem.” “What part of that problem have you been responsible for?” This is an alternate question process. You will find the problem changes and changes. It runs the whole case.

A general process on problems, which is a very healthy process, is “What problem have you been (or might you have been) responsible for?”

The easiest process on problems to run, if slower, is “Tell me your problem.” “What part of that problem could you confront?”

### CONFUSION AND THE STABLE DATUM

Problems are nasty case stickers because in a problem one has an old solution causing new problems. This is the principle of confusion and the stable datum. The confusion (two or more opposed views or actions) stays in position because it is hung on a single fixed point. If you want to see a pc go into confusion, ask him what solution he could confront. (This is not a good process, it’s a demonstration.)

A preclear is sometimes chary of motion in the bank. He seizes upon fixed particles to avoid moving particles. A very top-scale process that does some fabulous things to a pc also illustrates this: “What motion have you been responsible for?” This truly sets a bank whizzing, particularly black cases or stuck-picture cases. Running this, it is possible to discharge pc liability to problems.

### THE DUAL UNIVERSE

The basic unit of this universe is *two*, not one.

The less a pc can confront *two* things, the more he fixes on *one*. This is the highly individuated person, also the self-auditing case.

This is probably the basic trap of a thetan. He is a single unit that has not cared to confront dual units and is therefore subject to the persistence of all dual things. As he does not seem to care as much for *two* as he does for *one*, that which is not admired tends to persist and we have a persisting dual universe.

Also, when he is with somebody else, he tends to confront the other person but not to confront himself. “What about you could you confront?” is a murderous process. It is all right to run. It picks up the times when his attention was off self and yet self was creating. This is the genus of a reactive bank. It is probably what pain is.





However, a better and more spectacular process that demonstrates this and gets to the heart of problems is “What two things can you confront?” This increases ability and reduces one’s liability to problems. I suppose one could go gradually up in number and have at last a pc that could tolerate any motion or number.

It is quantity not quality which makes a bank. Thus, running significances is of little worth. A thetan gets ideas of too many and too few. He cannot have, at length, anything that becomes too scarce—one of the old important rules of havingness given in *Scientology 8-8008*.

### OUT OF SESSION

A pc is in-session when (a) he is willing to talk to the auditor and (b) he is interested in his own case.

The primary violation of part (a) is overts and withholds—the pc is afraid to talk or talks to cover up.

The second violation (b) occurs when the pc’s attention is “over there” in present time, fixed on some concern that is “right now” somewhere in the physical universe. Technically a *present time problem* is a special problem that exists in the physical universe *now* on which the pc has his attention fixed. This violates the “in-session” rule part (b). The pc’s attention is “over there” not on his case. If the auditor overlooks or doesn’t run the PTP, then the pc is never in-session, grows agitated, ARC breaks, etc. And no gains are made because the pc is not in-session. Hence, the unchanged graph when the pc has a PTP that is overlooked or not properly handled.

PTPs are easy to handle. If you, the auditor, become impatient at having to “waste time” handling a PTP or if the pc considers it a waste of time to handle it, a mistake is being made. So long as a PTP falls on a meter even slightly, it had better be handled until it no longer falls when checked.

If the same type of PTP keeps coming up, use it as a case assessment and run it out-out-out as given above, using O/W and Responsibility.

And if the pc *always* has problems, better note he *also* has motionless pictures, is only-one and self-audits heavily and get him used to motion and two particles as given in processes above and he’ll be a better case very soon indeed.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



*The Magazine of*  
DIANETICS and SCIENTOLOGY  
from  
Washington, DC

## **A SALUTE TO THE CENTRAL ORGANIZATION WASHINGTON, DC AND AMERICAN SCIENTOLOGISTS**

My hat is off to the Central Organization of Scientology in Washington, DC and to American Scientologists. My pride in them knows no bounds.

Emerging from the struggle of the years and the vicissitudes of planting the standard, the Central Organization in Washington, DC and Scientology United States stand strong with all flags flying.

When you arrive you would be amazed. The photographs of the Central Organization buildings do not begin to suggest the amount of work that is being done here. Within the space of these buildings, 1812 and 1810 19th St., NW, is packed a wealth of expert technical assistance and willing service.

And here one finds a fine, energetic, cheerful staff doing a fine job of getting the show on the road.

I don't believe the field or public realizes what it has cost in terms of hard work to put the Central Organization there. Over the years a great many people have sacrificed their time and effort to make this stability possible. Some of them are no longer there, many of them were not even on staff, but their contributions still stand and they are remembered with gratitude.

Also I do not think the public realizes what it means to be a staff member of such an organization. The best Scientologists in America can be found on the Central Organization staff. And they're here at a sacrifice of their own fortune in many cases, for not one of them could not make more money and even more name "outside" the organization. Here at the Central Org are the best auditors and administrators Scientology America has, a fact given you without exaggeration.

These are good people. They have put aside more mundane concerns.

And in the US and neighboring parts of the Americas there is a well-developed, well-trained "field," individual mission holders, doing a marvelous job of excellent dissemination and service, getting results and changing a civilization.

Such people are the true backbone of Scientology for without their unrelenting and often unthanked efforts neither Scientology nor a Central Organization could live.





My hat is off to the spirit and ability of the field in America, to the auditors and the untrained as well. For here we see Scientology remorselessly moving a society into a saner, better life.

Well trained, trustworthy and too often not fully appreciated, the American Scientologist is doing work in the field which makes me very proud.

Someday America will thank them properly. Right now I can only express my amazement at their grip on the situation and my gratitude for the job they do to put their most into the most good they can do—and they're doing it under the able guidance of myself and the Organization Secretary.

Some of the best Scientologists in the world are in America and a stellar role is occupied by the Continental Officer on the West Coast who is doing so much at HASI Los Angeles. Formerly Director of Processing at the Hubbard Guidance Center in Washington, DC, she plays no small part in the forward gains of Scientology.

The Scientology Central Organization in Washington, DC has staunchly held the fort while researching and testing has gone on to find the techniques to make from any level of case, able auditors and able people on all dynamics. We've got it made now. The Hubbard Guidance Center can audit anyone rapidly up to the ability to live with zest and high effectiveness. The Academy is turning out excellent auditors from the HCA Course and superb auditors from the HCS Course (which is advanced training superior to ACCs of the past and is totally different from the HCS Courses of past years).

Not right away, but eventually the US Central Organization will have a new location. When this move is made it will be carried out in a very orderly fashion with the new buildings ready in advance so that there will be no disruption of training, processing or other services.

The Central Organization of Scientology in Washington, DC is now showing its true worth and value. But many hands went into its building and the task of keeping it there was well done. I thank them all.

And I thank the American Scientologists for their enthusiastic acceptance of Scientology and a better world. As the entire staff of the Central Organization and HCO in Washington, DC have vowed, they are there to clear America and to make in America a culture of which we all can be proud.

I believe in them—and I express my confidence and good wishes not only to the staff in Washington, DC and to the staff in Los Angeles, but to every Scientologist on this vast continent.

I wish to take this opportunity to thank everyone for the help and encouragement, the enthusiasm and support I have received from Scientologists everywhere in America and I accept it for the sake of man and all his future generations.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HCO BULLETIN OF 7 APRIL 1960

Mission Holders  
All Staff Auditors  
Note: HCO Secs send to  
every certified  
auditor in your area

**A NEW SUMMARY OF AUDITING**

(This bulletin is the first major breakthrough in processing in 1960.  
It is a new statement of processing you will appreciate.)

In ten years, the chief thing which needed improvement in the dissemination of Dianetics and Scientology was more and faster processing results.

A good result in processing depends on two things:

- a. The workability of the technical process; and
- b. The ability of the auditor to apply processing to a preclear.

The bulk of my own work for ten years, then, has been on these two things.

However, you should not make a mistake in thinking that the first released processes did not work as processes. Book One engram running, as any old-time Dianeticist can tell you, works.

Engram running from “away back” works so well that I probably would not have advanced auditing technically to any degree, if people at large had been able to apply Book One engram running as given in 1950.

Personally, I have rarely failed to resolve a case and bring it to a happy conclusion solely with engram running. I would have gone on researching to resolve the mystery of life but not to improve auditing *if* a majority of auditors had been able to get excellent results.

Alas (or happily) there were too many cases that didn't change when audited by some auditors. And so I tied further researches on life with the development of processes most auditors could handle and with which they could obtain spectacular results rather easily. I do not say that to condemn auditors, only to show the Why of further processes, the basic impulse behind the release of new processes. They make it easier to do it faster and they reach the few cases we now and then failed to reach before.

For a long, long time I've felt we have been there. I have wanted it to be positive enough so that all auditors could experience being there at a process level.

Training is better and easier. Theory today goes light-years beyond what I would have considered as necessary years ago. Processes reach even unconscious people.



But in all this wealth of technology, we still have the problem of auditor application. Here is an example: In spring 1959, I gave the exact way to handle a co-audit group (London HPA and 6th London ACC tapes). To obtain maximum results, I had learned, the Instructor was the auditor to each pc in the room. Each case was assessed by him. Each person run by him on a via of the co-audit auditor. Here and there I hear of a co-audit losing people. I hear of an Instructor saying, "I only have to look in on them (the co-audit people) once in a while during an evening." And I hear of a spectacularly spectacular co-audit group, fully successful, several Clears in fact, where the only thing that was done was the *exact* duplication of the London HPA and ACC instructions!

Now do you see what I mean by processing results depending upon the auditor?

Co-auditing in groups was wrapped up, complete, in the spring of 59. The task now is to get it adhered to so there will be more Clears. A whole year later we are just starting to win on this.

The program of research may present a myriad of new data. It has not changed certain fundamentals about auditing. It has not changed the exact way to make a Clear. Let's not lose sight of these facts.

The first and foremost rule of auditing is FIND SOMETHING THE PRE-CLEAR CAN DO AND PROCESS HIM TO IMPROVE THAT ABILITY.

A lot of auditors audit quite oppositely and fail here and there and say they don't know why. The auditor finds "what is wrong" with the pc and tries to remedy it. That has *nothing* to do with the goal of auditing. That's a Q&A with the pc's bank. The pc thinks something is wrong with him and restrains himself. All you have to do to make a pc Clear is to help him build his confidence back in the things about him that are right!

To clear a pc, all you have to do is give him or her a series of wins he or she realizes are wins.

The 1947 scale of wins was this: Get a pc to have pictures by any device. Get the pc to erase light locks. Get the pc to be more and more able to handle gradiently heavier bits of bank. When pc was fully confident, pc was Clear.

(That wasn't all, by the way, that's been overlooked in clearing. Read the Book One Clear definition again.)

Of course, as time has gone on we have been more and more articulate. I have found ways to say things, found ways to describe things that *I* thought *everybody* knew. I have erred consistently in overestimating understanding. I seek to remedy that by stating things more clearly. I feel I am winning in this.

But there are certain things I myself find very hard to understand. Among these is how I can run any engram flat in a few hours unless its overt has to be run first; and that some auditors take 50 to 75 hours to flatten an engram. How is that? Well, I'm sure I don't know unless it is as follows:

All you have to do to run an engram is first get the pc accustomed to his bank and track by various mild processes, get him under good control, contact





the least incident necessary to resolve the case and flatten it. Well, that's it. To flatten an incident Dianetically, you only erase it. To flatten it Scientologically, you run it until pc has it back again fully and is total cause over it. (You run it after it has erased.) To accomplish all this, apply the rule in capitals above. *No auditing tricks are necessary* unless you have thrown the pc in over his head without a gradient approach to the bank.

Recently I had some auditors complain that they were being forced, using OT-3A, to start at Step One on new pcs when "auditor discretion should be used as to what step should be first taken." And what was auditor discretion? Throw the pc in over his head, I guess. New pcs deserve at least some recall process to start out.

The rule I audit by is the one in caps above. By gradients I recover for the pc confidence in handling himself. At length analytical handling replaces reactive handling.

Here are the first winning sessions on two pcs and the point of first win on each:

Pc "A" 1952: No pictures. All unreal. Suicidal. Now most people would have tackled the suicidal trait or some such. This pc had had at least 200 hours on engrams. No results. I found pc had an allergy to milk.

By using "think processes" I managed to get Expanded Gita run without creating mock-ups. "Think how you could waste milk," etc.

The pc was able to drink milk after that. Big win! Pc made steady gains of like nature afterwards. The pc could drink water. That was an ability. I made the pc able to drink milk too!

Pc "B" 1959: Pc never before audited and had a mysterious field. No relief or release on scouting the present life. No change. Got the pc to describe field. Found it was a window. Ran "What part of that picture could you be responsible for?" for a half an hour with pc's *only* response, "I could be responsible for looking out of this window." Then suddenly all shifted, pc got a big kinesthetic of jumping into his car and tearing off in it.

We stopped right there. Pc had a big win, felt there was a change. Felt he could be helped by auditing.

The indicated procedure after was to run Responsibility on anything pc saw in the bank until he was in present time with his pictures and then, little by little, accustom him to locks, secondaries and engrams, a win every time, until he was Clear.

Clearing is a *qualitative* return of confidence in self *not* quantitative handling of bank. By returning confidence, one achieves clearing in a short while. By the quantity approach, one drags the hours out endlessly since there's an endless supply of engrams. The regained ability to handle *one* fully is better than plowing through a thousand briefly.

Well, some day *somebody* will hear me. And we'll have *lots* of Clears.





There's also this matter of having a session going before we tackle a bank, for the pc is always tackling his bank out of session and doesn't recover, so there must be a session if he tackles his bank and *does* recover.

A session depends mostly on these conditions:

1. Pc willing to be helped by auditor (or as in an unconscious pc, unable to prevent being helped);
2. Pc under auditor's control to the extent of doing the process;
3. Pc willing to talk freely to the auditor;
4. Pc interested in own case; and
5. Auditor well trained enough to handle a session form properly.

*Then* and only then can we begin the gradient approach of recovering pc's confidence in analytically handling himself and abandoning his reactive withholds and restraints and self-imposed barriers.

To accomplish 1 above, run Two-way Help. Even an alcoholic bum, antagonistic and vicious, will come around eventually on Two-way Help more or less two-way commed until it is running like a process.

"How could you help me?"

"How could I help you?"

Those are the magic words on the reluctant or unwilling pc. Eventually the pc becomes willing to be under the auditor's control.

To accomplish 2 above, it is sometimes necessary to run "You make that body sit in that chair" or "You make that body stand still" or both for a long time, pc doing command each time, before control exists sufficient to run SCS. These can be big wins for a pc.

To do 3 above, the auditor can run "Think of something you could tell me," "Think of something you might withhold from me," until the E-Meter arm dives. Pc will eventually talk *if* the pc was under control enough to do the process.

To accomplish 4, we have only to be lengthy in discussing the aspirations and upsets of the pc's life.

To accomplish 5, we should have started a long time ago.

To give pc big wins, we tackle small targets. Open up the recalls with Cause ARC Straightwire and "What would you be willing to forget?" Erase and put back a lock. Erase and put back a moment of pain (stubbed toe, cut finger). Erase and put back a secondary. Erase and put back a minor engram. Erase and put back a rougher overt engram. Do every little job well. Handle every session well. Finish what you start. If pc goes greasy on the track and skids, return to control processes via 1 to 4 above. Then run up some more wins.



Straighten up women and men and other terminals with O/Ws.

Do what you like, but keep it no heavier than pc can win with. Give him wins, not a caved-in bank.

Sometimes you have to patch up a whole case that was long ago flubbed. Go at it just as above and *then* run out the first engram that pc was ever thrown into and *then* run out that auditor.

This is the basic philosophy of auditing. The main reason any auditor has lost on a case is his misunderstanding of his approach. He knows “what’s wrong” with the pc and attacks it. And the pc loses before he wins.

The only thing *wrong* with a pc is his lack of confidence in handling himself without hurting others. So he creates disabilities which automatically restrain him from making the same mistakes again. Try to relieve these disabilities without returning confidence to the pc and you are liable to lose every time.

It would help you if you made up a chart for each pc and checked it off each session.

1. Pc still willing to be helped. \_\_\_\_\_
2. Pc under control and executing every command. \_\_\_\_\_
3. Pc willing to talk to me. \_\_\_\_\_
4. Pc interested in own case. \_\_\_\_\_
5. I am following Model Session exactly. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Pc’s havingness is up. \_\_\_\_\_
7. Pc is having wins. \_\_\_\_\_

If you check these off every time before a session, you won’t miss. And you’ll know what to tackle if the intensive is not going too well. The answers are *there* in those seven points, not in a startling new departure in processes!

Look, I want you to have even more wins than you are having. I’m not really growling about it. I’ll even concede I’ve never said it so succinctly before or lined it up so smoothly. But study it well, will you? It contains the whole “secret” of auditing. We want more Clears.

Whup me up some more, won’t you?

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 7 APRIL 1960  
Issue II

Ds of P  
All Central Orgs

*IMPORTANT*

**CHECK SHEET FOR HGC**

The following check sheet is to be made up in mimeo form and issued to your staff auditors to be used at the beginning of each session. The data relative to it is in HCOB 7 Apr. 60, A NEW SUMMARY OF AUDITING. Teach your staff auditors that bulletin. Insist heavily on the use of the check sheet before session commences while sitting down with pc. And thereby watch your results and number of clearings soar. This is **IMPORTANT**.

Check sheet:

Pc Name: \_\_\_\_\_ Date: \_\_\_\_\_ Auditor: \_\_\_\_\_

1. Pc still willing to be helped by me and HGC. \_\_\_\_\_
2. Pc under control and executing every command. \_\_\_\_\_
3. Pc willing to talk to me freely. \_\_\_\_\_
4. Pc interested in own case. \_\_\_\_\_
5. I have been following Model Session exactly except to establish the above. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Pc's havingness is up. \_\_\_\_\_
7. Pc is getting wins he knows about. \_\_\_\_\_

The following has been handled on pc's case:

Pc has been run on Objective Havingness. \_\_\_\_\_

Cause ARC Straightwire. \_\_\_\_\_

Forget. \_\_\_\_\_

Pc willing to recall something without regret. \_\_\_\_\_

Pc's field has been cleared with Responsibility. \_\_\_\_\_

A minor painless lock run as an engram with Confront and Responsibility. \_\_\_\_\_





A minor recent physical injury has been run with Confront and Responsibility and finally reappeared.

\_\_\_\_\_

A secondary has been contacted and run, erased and made to reappear.

\_\_\_\_\_

A mild engram has been run with Confront and Responsibility until it was erased and run further until it reappeared.

\_\_\_\_\_

A past death has been run fully.

\_\_\_\_\_

O/W has been run on necessary general terminals as indicated by meter.

\_\_\_\_\_

The case is progressing.

\_\_\_\_\_  
Auditor's signature

The above check sheet does not supplant the Auditor's Report. It is turned in with the report.

Its purpose, in 1 to 7, is to keep auditors alert to what makes cases advance.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 11 APRIL 1960

Assoc Sec  
HCO Secs  
D of Training Hat

## NEW TRAINING SCHEDULE

Earlier bulletins this year have presented a new training lineup, more or less as follows.

Based on eight weeks, the weeks are divided as follows:

- I. Comm Course
- II. Upper Indoc Course
- III. Model Session
- IV. CCHs
- V. to VIII. Theory and practice as per London HPA/BScn tapes.

It will be seen that the order of weeks I to IV can be changed around save for Comm Course.

You have just received HCOB 7 Apr. 60, A NEW SUMMARY OF AUDITING, which gives a new rationale of training. It affects the stress but not the program. It means, in short, that the HPA will have to know how to run Straight-wire, locks, secondaries and engrams and how to use an E-Meter. Further, they have to know the six types of processes.

Now, this is asking a lot at HPA/HCA level, in view of the fact that the South African ACC on the Model Session at the end-of-one-week quiz flunked out at the rate of two-thirds of the class.

The Model Session (HCOB 25 Feb. 60, MODEL SESSION) can be broken down into sections like the Comm Course and a Straightwire process run, or it can be run from the sheet enough times to make students familiar with it.

You will have a new book on auditing based on HCO Bulletins since 23 Dec. 59, but it will not be in circulation for a while.

Teach people light taps not heavy slugs.

Go on this basis—"Doctors treat injuries because they cannot confront bodies. We confront people. We can always see what is wrong with a person. It takes real genius to find something right and improve it. A pc is ill because he is restraining himself from doing wrong. We have to convince him he can do right. Reactive self-restraint is the purpose of all engrams. This must be replaced with analytical control. Until one can confront his bank and win, he does not regain confidence in controlling himself. So he has engrams. We don't treat wrongness. We treat people."



Until a student has that down pat, you won't get any real training done anyway. He'll go out and lose. And we'll then lose him.

Hence the push on training and the half-price course offers (when accompanied by a letter signed by a certified auditor).

I hope you're going to have to cope with a lot of students.

If you arrange your course well now, you will have wins later.

And when you teach a student to get little wins to make big wins we'll really have this show on the road.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 14 APRIL 1960

Assoc Secs  
HCO Secs  
PE Director Hat  
Mission Holders

**NEW PE DATA**

**SUPERVISING PE CO-AUDIT**

The best way to run a PE course was given in the London 1959 HPA/BScn tapes and the 6th London ACC tapes.

This consisted of supervising the PE as though you were the only auditor present, all the co-auditing auditors to be used only as your mouthpiece. The "Instructor" audits each case through the co-auditor.

All pcs present can be put on one meter at the Instructor's desk by means of leads and a multiple switch. This is of considerable use and is authorized for all Central Orgs, PE Foundations.

**ASSESSMENT**

An assessment is a necessity on each case. At the course's start, assess rapidly with a meter and then when the majority are running on terminals go back and do a longer assessment on the hard one. Keep a record of your assessment. But don't spend all your time favoring hard cases. It makes other cases tend to toughen to get your attention.

If a case isn't getting meter fluctuation on the meter at the Instructor's desk, check into it. A running case gets a changing needle and a changing tone arm.

Keeping a record of tone arm position and needle state for each case helps you keep track. It's done by making a three column roster, the same one you used for assessment.

**PROCESSES**

You have three processes you may now use.

1. O/W on a selected terminal: "What have you done to \_\_\_\_\_?" "What have you withheld from \_\_\_\_\_?" A good assessment for this is "What person do you have problems about?" Run that person.
2. Comm Process on a body part: "From where could you communicate to a \_\_\_\_\_?" On an E-Meter, assess for a body part that falls, not what the pc says. The part that falls will be real to the pc. An obviously ill part may not be real. When the chosen part is flat or reasonably so, assess for a new body part. Body parts are safer to run on co-audit than indefinite terminals. But "friend" or "car" can still be used. Use the paper trick on all co-audit Comm Processes.



3. Responsibility Process: “What part of your life have you been responsible for?” This requires no assessment but it is rather rougher than the first two above.

### **PROCUREMENT**

Your best procurement comes from word of mouth and happy cases.

If you supervise well and make sure the co-audit pc gets gains, you will have good word of mouth.

Free co-audit weeks given for one reason or another (such as highest scores of PE course quiz) is good procurement.

Well-advertised free PE and a good Comm Course are the best procurements. A good info package mailed to everyone on your list and all callers is a necessity.

Being on time, handling bodies in an orderly way are good procurement.

### **HAS CERTIFICATES**

HAS certificate requirements have changed.

A passing grade on an examination of materials covered is all it takes at this time.

Later we may require that they pass a Comm Course too. But not now.

So examine your past students on essentials they’ve been taught and as they pass send their names and addresses to your Central Organization and the student will receive a nice HAS certificate.

Your student having a certificate will help procurement.

### **SUMMARY**

PE co-audit is running well where auditors are doing it by the book, running badly where the handling of processes, students and paper work is sloppy. Good total 8-C = good course. Courses where regular charges are made and collected get better graphs.

Here and there a PE co-audit setup is running poorly because the auditor-instructor does not have info packages and does not even try to handle bodies walking in.

Most everywhere PE co-audit is doing well. I am very proud of the way most auditors are trying and winning. Thank you.

By the way, the Scientology population of Earth has exactly doubled in the last ten months!

**L. RON HUBBARD**  
Founder



## PRESESSION PROCESSES

Have you ever wondered how to persuade a stranger to get audited? Have you ever had to “sell” a hostile family member Scientology before you could audit someone? Have you ever had trouble auditing anyone?

Well, you’ll be pleased to know that these problems have been vanquished by some material I’ve developed. You see—I *do* think of you!

Pre-session processes are a new idea. They were hinted at in HCOB 7 Apr. 60, A NEW SUMMARY OF AUDITING. But there’s more to it.

A Pre-session Process is a process that is used to get into session:

- a. A stranger who isn’t receiving well;
- b. A person antagonistic to Scientology;
- c. A person who ARC breaks easily in session;
- d. A person who makes few gains in auditing;
- e. A person who relapses after being helped;
- f. A person who makes no gains in auditing;
- g. A person who, having been audited, refuses further auditing;
- h. Any person being audited as a check-off before session, aloud to pc or silently by auditor.

Pre-session processes parallel in importance the auditing of unconscious people. But I feel they have wider use and will assist dissemination enormously as well as improve graph gains.

These processes are four in number. They are designed as classes of processes to handle these four points:

1. Help factor,
2. Control factor,
3. Pc communication factor,



#### 4. Interest factor.

Unless these four points are present in a session, it is improbable, in a great number of cases, that any real, lasting gain will be made. This is old data.

It is new data to consider these as *presession* points.

Before one has a pc in session, he cannot really run a Model Session or any session at all.

The usual struggle is to start a session and then try to start a session by having the pc go into session.

This is a confusion of long standing and leads auditors to run processes like the CCHs when they could be running higher processes. The CCHs are often necessary, but not necessary on a pc who *could* be put into session easily and could then run higher-level processes for faster gains.

The only thing this changes about a Model Session (HCOB 25 Feb. 60, THE MODEL SESSION)\* is the START. If a pc is in the auditing room and auditing is to be attempted, then one starts, not Tone 40, but formal. "We are going to begin auditing now." The auditor then goes over his checklist and ticks off the presession points 1, 2, 3, 4, and satisfied, goes into the rudiments and carries forward a Model Session. Naturally, if he wants to put the pc into session with presession processes, when the pc is finally in-session we would startle him out with a Tone 40 "START."

A pc who is running extraordinarily well and making fast gains should be checked over silently at beginning and then given "START" Tone 40 as in the Model Session and the auditor proceeds at once to rudiments. But this would be used only after the pc was really getting along. A new pc or new to the auditor should be presessioned as above for many sessions.

A presession type of session might find the auditor not satisfied with more than the first two of the four points by session end. If so, end the session easily with a location of pc's attention on the room and simply end it by saying so.

While many processes may be developed out of the four classes of help, control, communication and interest, it is certain that these classes will remain stable, since these four are vital to auditing itself and imply no wrongness in the pc. All other known factors of life and the mind can be handled by a session and improved. But these four—help, control, communication and interest—are vital to auditing itself and without them auditing doesn't happen.

One or more of these four items was awry in every pc who, one, did not take auditing, two, on whom gains were poor or slow, and three, who failed to complete auditing. So you see that is a number of pcs and the presession processes are the important remedy. Why make the same error again?

One of my jobs is to improve auditing results. This may be, as you may find, the biggest single step in that direction since Book One, since it includes them all. The auditor can *cause* help, control, communication and interest rather than hope they will come to pass. As such these four factors are practically clubs.

\*[Editor's Note: HCOB 25 Feb. 60, THE MODEL SESSION, was later cancelled. Model Session is now given in HCOB 11 Aug. 78 II, MODEL SESSION.]



I would almost rather not give you some processes to fit these four conditions. I certainly desire you to be free in inspecting, understanding and employing them. What great art could arise from this innocent scientific quartet. I would rather you used them as a maestro rather than play sheet music.

How adroit, how clever, how subtle we could become with them!

Example of what I mean:

Grouchy car salesman. Knows that anything Scientologist friend Bill takes up is "rot." Hates people.

Scientologist approaches. Gets a scoff at Bill's enthusiasms.

Scientologist handles help. "Don't you think people can be helped?" Lazy argument, all very casual. Car salesman finally wins by losing utterly. He concedes something or someone could help him.

Another day. Scientologist approaches. Asks car salesman to move here and there, do this and that, all by pretending interest in cars. Really it's 8-C. All casual. Salesman wins again by losing.

Another day. Scientologist gets on subject of communication with car salesman. Finally, salesman concedes he doesn't mind telling Scientologist about his shady deals. Does. Salesman wins and so does Scientologist.

Another day. Scientologist gets car salesman to see pictures or blackness by any smooth conversation. Salesman becomes interested in getting his flat feet fixed up.

Negative result: One scoffer less.

Positive result: One new pc.

Any way you handle them the Deadly Quartet *must* be present before auditing, or even interest in Scientology, can exist.

Talk about John Wellington Wells.\* The Scientologist can weave even greater magical spells with help, control, communication and interest.

Talk to a new club. What about? Help, of course. Get them to agree they could be helped or could help.

And when they ask you to come back, talk about good and bad control.

And when they want you again, it's communication you stress.

And interest of course, when you give *that* talk, will find you with ready people.

In Scientology everybody wins. It's the only game in which everyone does. With these four factors you can't lose and neither can they.

\***John Wellington Wells:** a sorcerer or wizard; the main character in the operetta *The Sorcerer*, written in England in the late 1800s.





As a Scientologist you know several processes under each heading. It's establishing each point in turn that's important.

Ah, what a shock you'll get on some pc when you find he wasn't ever interested in his own case. He was getting audited for his wife! You'll only find that out if you get the three forerunners flat first.

## PROCESSES

On processes, under help you have two-way comm about help, Two-way Help, Help in brackets, dichotomies of can-help–can't-help, rising scale on help; lots of forms.

On control you have two-way comm, TR 5 (You make that body sit in that chair), CCH 2, old-time 8-C, object SCS, SCS, etc., etc.

On communication you have two-way comm, "Recall a time you communicated," etc., but much more basically, two-way comm to get off overts, O/W on the auditor, "Think of something you have done to somebody," "Think of something you have withheld from somebody," with occasional "Anything you would like to tell me?" when meter acts up. Nothing helps communication like getting off fundamental overts that would keep pc out of session or ARC with auditor. That's the point of this step, whether done casually in a drawing room or in an auditing room. "Surely, Mrs. Screamstack, you can't sit there and tell me that, unlike the rest of the human race, you have never done a single wrong thing in your whole life!" Well, that's one way to knock apart a case at a formal dinner party.

Interest is the place where your knowledge of the mind comes into heavy play. But note that this is Number Four. How often have we used it for Number One and flopped! That was because the correct One was missing, to say nothing of Two and Three! I can see you now trying to interest a family member with Four without touching on the first three. Why, I've done it myself! Just like you.

I audited an official of a government after a dinner party for two hopeless hours one night. He knew he'd been run over. But he surely was no sparkling result. I shamefully and vividly recall now that, not touched by me, his idea of help was to kill off the whole human race!

The first steps of OT-3A will gain interest from almost anyone. Even the Black Fives will get confounded when they find what state their recalls are in.

## AND THEN?

And then follow a gradient scale of gain. Find something the pc can do and improve it.

When the four points, the Deadly Quartet, are covered, we have the rudiments and they must cover facts, not glibity.

After the four points, you improve the case by gradient scales.





And you keep the four points established.

### SUMMARY

If it takes you a hundred hours to establish the four points of sessioning, you'll still win faster because you will win.

If it takes only two hours the first time you do them on a pc, feel lucky.

Be thorough.

Establish the four points. Use a Model Session. Follow a course in processing of finding something the pc knows he can do and improve that ability.

And you'll have Clears.

And if your use of the Deadly Quartet becomes as adroit and smooth as I think it will, we will have this planet licked and be scouting the stars before we're too much older.

At last, we've created the basic weapon in Scientology dissemination and processing that makes us a lot more effective on Earth than a lot of drooling politicians scrubbing their hands around an atomic warhead. By golly, they better watch out now.

But don't *tell* them. Just run (1) Help, (2) Control, (3) Communication and (4) Interest.

Now go tackle somebody who wouldn't buy Scientology—use the Deadly Quartet. And win!

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 24 APRIL 1960

US Mission Holders

## CONCERNING THE CAMPAIGN FOR PRESIDENCY

A person named Richard M. Nixon will enter his name this fall at a convention as a citizen aspiring to the Presidency of the United States. Many Scientologists think he is all right because I once quoted him. This is very far from the facts and I hasten to give you the real story why Richard M. Nixon must be prevented at all costs from becoming president.

Two years ago in Washington this man's name appeared in a newspaper article as uttering an opinion about psychology. I called attention to this opinion as a matter of banal interest in an article.

Shortly, two members of the United States Secret Service, stating they had been sent directly by Nixon, entered the establishment of the Founding Church of Washington, DC, armed with pistols, but without warrant or formal complaint and with foul and abusive language threatened the girls on duty there.

Hulking over desks, shouting violently, they stated that they daily had to make such calls on "lots of people" to prevent Nixon's name from being used in ways Nixon disliked.

These two men stated they were part of Nixon's office and were acting on his express orders. They said that Nixon believed in nothing the Founding Church or Scientology stood for.

Their conduct before the ladies present was so intolerable that Mary Sue, having heard the shouting and curses from her office, had to come and force these men to leave, which they finally did, but only after she threatened to call the police.

As Scientologists were present, much information was obtained, of course, from these agents as to their routine activities. These were not creditable. Nixon constantly used the Secret Service against the voteless and helpless people of Washington to suppress the use of his name.

I am informing you of an exact event. It convinced me that in my opinion Nixon is not fitted to be a president. I do not believe any public figure has a right to suppress the use of his name in articles. I do not believe a public figure should enforce his will on writers or organizations by use of the Secret Service. I believe a democracy ceases to exist when deprived of freedom of speech. I do not believe any man closely connected with psychiatry should hold a high public office since psychiatry has lent its violence to political purposes.

Would you please write your papers and tell your friends that Nixon did this and that his actions against private people in Washington cause us to defy his cravings to be president.



It's my hope you'll vote and make your friends vote. But please don't vote for Nixon. Even his own Secret Service agents assure us he stands for nothing we do.

I do not tell you this because Mary Sue came close to serious injury at Nixon's hands. I tell you this because I think psychiatry and all fascist-commie forces have had their day.

We want clean hands in public office in the United States. Let's begin by doggedly denying Nixon the presidency no matter what his Secret Service tries to do to us *now* in Washington. It is better, far better, for us to run the risk of saying this now, while there's still a chance, than to fail to tell you of it for fear of reprisals and then be wiped out without defense by the Secret Service or other agency if Nixon became president. He hates us and has used what police force was available to him to say so. So please get busy on it. I am only telling a few friends.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 25 APRIL 1960

HCO Secs

**SEND YOUR CLIPPING FILES**

Please look into your files, Central Org files and desk drawers, and bundle up every magazine and newspaper clipping you have and ship them surface mail to me at HCO WW.

I am going to write a booklet on social conditions and psychiatry as The Philosophy That Failed.

People have been sending and giving you clippings for a long while. They may have been filed under various headings. If it's a mag or newspaper clipping, please send it.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 28 APRIL 1960

All Field Auditors  
HCO Secretaries  
Assoc Secretaries

### BOOKS ARE DISSEMINATION

One of the oldest Organizational Health Charts states “. . . given books in distribution, the remainder of these facts are true. . . .”

No matter what you do with an organization, no matter how much writing of letters you do, the dissemination success of a group will not accomplish any security unless books are distributed.

Seeing to it that the newly interested person is provided with the proper reading materials is a far more important step than most HCO Secs and PE Directors have realized, but these are not the worst offenders. The field auditor, attempting to run a group and keep afloat, fails most often, when he does fail, in the book department.

Making sure that interested people get books is making sure that they will continue their interest.

Assuring then they will read and understand the books, it is necessary to get them into an extension course.

If you think you can interest a person in Scientology and yet avoid your responsibility in getting him or her to read books on the subject, you are wasting a tremendous amount of effort.

Do you know why the first book *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* was written? Word of mouth on Dianetics was going forward so rapidly that my letter volume, even before the first book, was startling. Each one of these people expected me either to write them a long letter and tell them what it was all about or to be given a chance to come and see me so that I could tell them personally what it was all about. In other words, my time was going to be consumed, not in further research, but in writing letters and talking to people. My answer to this was to write *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* which rapidly informed the newly interested person what this new science was all about.

I will make you a wager. I think you are wasting most of your time answering questions which are answered in books. I think you are talking yourself hoarse to friends, and other people and groups, explaining over and over and over things that are already taken up in books. I think your time is being devoured by attempts to reach through the natural conversational barriers of people.

You are not giving, I am sure, the newly interested person an opportunity to go and sit down quietly by himself, without any social strain, and study a book on the subject. Only in this way will he come to a decision about the subject





which is his own independent decision, having inspected the materials. This has to be done quietly and it is best done through the pages of a book.

Without any reservations, I can tell you that *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health*, based as it is upon mental image pictures and energy masses, those things which are most real to people, is the best forward vanguard in our possession. It was written at a time when I was very interested in bridging the gap between an uninformed public and an informed public, and contains in it most of the arguments necessary to quiet the suspicions of the newly interested person and contains as well most of the answers to that person's questions.

*Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* contains today a perfectly workable therapy. But more importantly it contains a bridge between the uninformed and the informed public on the subject of Scientology.

If you are not furiously pushing *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* and if you are not insisting that each newly interested person read it as something new, startling and strange in the world, you will be wasting most of your dissemination efforts.

Oddly enough, this book, to this day, sells more copies around the world than the average bestseller in any given year. Where it has been pushed, Scientology is booming. Where it has not been pushed, Scientology is limp.

Just inspect the number of simple, startling items in *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health*. Here you find the dynamics, here you find several of the earliest Axioms, here you even find the rudimentary ARC Tone Scale. You find as well a thoroughly accurate description of Clears and the reactive mind.

Do you realize that the world does not yet know anything about the reactive mind? Here is the total answer to Freud's subconscious. Here is the resolution of most of the problems of psychotherapy.

You know so many things that are new and wonderful and strange that you forget that Bill and Joe and Mary have never heard of any part of them. They are not interested in past lives. They are interested in what makes them do strange and peculiar things. They have heard vaguely about the tenets of psychology. They do not know that these have all been answered in *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health*.

When people are asking you questions about Dianetics and Scientology, no matter how obtuse or abstruse the questions are, your best answer to these questions was my earliest answer and that was, "Read *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* and that will answer your question."

In the last HCO Bulletin I gave you pre-session processes. This makes a complete cycle. With pre-session processes we can take a new person and, by running the course of help, control, communication and interest, put him in a frame of mind to want to know more about the subject.

In this bulletin I am trying to tell you what to do about the person once you have brought him up to this point. It is all right for you to go on and audit him but I assure you he will never get anywhere until he has read *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health*. All the questions and counter-arguments and





upsets which are boiling through his mind now are answered in that book, bringing him up to a point where he wants auditing, where he successfully goes through PE. Give him auditing, let him co-audit, do anything you want with him, but insist, insist, insist that he reads *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health*.

You would be completely amazed at the ideas some people have of Scientology even after they have gone through a PE course and have read *The Problems of Work* or some other manual pushed off on them simply because it is cheap. *The Problems of Work* is all right and should be distributed but it is not informative on the subject of the human mind.

Let's get down to basics here and see what we have really done. We have made a breakthrough. The moment of the breakthrough is recorded at public level with *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health*. If people do not read this book, they just will not have broken through.

Any "sales tricks" you employ after you have succeeded by use of help, control, communication and interest in arousing that interest, to get them now to inform themselves of the moment of breakthrough, will be well expended by you, otherwise these people will be talking through a fog and will experience a sensation of having been brought up to some high plateau without ever having climbed a cliff. It is factual that you could bring a person all the way to Clear and have on your hands a mentally illiterate person. I know, because I have done just that. All the Clears I made twelve to thirteen years ago evaporated into the society. I did them a great deal of good. Some of them are now occupying high positions, but none of them have ever associated me and my work in Dianetics and Scientology with what happened to them. They are, for the most part, convinced that what I did was some fabulously magical thing which was done for them only, and for them especially, something like a spiritual revival, but nothing to be understood. These people never did gain that understanding because I never explained to them what was happening. It was only after *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* was written and distributed that we began to get somewhere in the world. People we processed might have been led to worry more about their own cases than those I processed, but at the same time their worrying was at least intelligent. I can still clear people with the technologies of twelve and thirteen years ago and, indeed, have been carefully reintroducing you to these technologies. Now the time has come for us to realize that there are very close to two-and-a-half-billion people on this planet who are mentally illiterate. They do not know what makes them tick. They have no concept whatsoever of the basis of human reaction. They are intolerant. They are at war with one another. They follow strange leaders and wind up in strange places. They have no hope that anything will ever dig them out. Only a minute percentage of these people have ever been introduced to *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health*.

Do not believe for a moment that just because I wrote a book on the subject cases became harder. As a matter of fact, they became more cooperative. We are making a great many Clears today. Hardly a week passes on my correspondence lines without Clears being reported. But look at the mental illiteracy even of some auditors. Do you know that people report to me Clears and call them Releases? These people have never studied the definition and capabilities of Clear in *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health*. They bring preclears up to this





standard, find there is a considerable distance to go and start striking for Theta Clear before they say anybody is Clear. You yourself may have made a Clear and classified the Clear as a Release just because you were not totally familiar with the conditions of Clear. I still think the best statement of a Clear occurred in *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health*. I have had no reason to revise that statement. Pushed at, however, by many Scientologists, I have tried to find way-stops between Clear, as defined in *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health*, and OT. There are quite a few. I almost laughed in somebody's face the other day when he said to me that a notable person on one Central Organization's staff was being audited by him and that he had gotten her up to a state of Release "with a free needle on anything you asked her," and added that he would soon have her Clear if he kept working at it. Concerning the same person, visitors at that Central Organization for some time have been saying, "She has a sort of feeling about her as though she might be Clear." The truth of the matter is she has been Clear for several months but her auditor is straining so hard, seeing as he does how far human capability can be made to reach, that it has never occurred to him that he has passed Clear some time back. Any pc that has a relatively free needle has probably been cleared by the standards laid down in *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health*.

Now that we can interest people, let's take the next inevitable step. Let's push this book. Let's crowd it into people's hands and demand that they buy it. Let's develop the trick, when they ask us complicated questions, of stating that they should read *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health*.

After all, we have a brand-new science in the world. *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* is a brand-new book that describes it at public level and it is a good thing if you want to get people into a house to get them to come in the front door. The front door we have is *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health*. I, personally, do not believe the book could ever be written again, since it was written at a time when I was well aware of the public arguments concerning the mind. For the indifferently literate person it forms the necessary bridge from knowing nothing to knowing something. It is an exciting book. Push it. Get your people to read it. Now let's get going.

If you cause cards to be printed concerning the whereabouts of PE courses, always add to them:

"To know more about this subject read *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health*, available at (give the place). The greatest scientific development in this century has happened."

To all Central Orgs. Push this book with every possible display and mention. Where you find people have not bought it in your Central Files, you'll find interest has been lagging. Play down all other PE books, display *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* as the book they must now buy. Tell them so during the breaks. "*Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* answers your questions."

Unlimited stocks are available at HCO WW and even more are already printed and being bound now in New Zealand for NZ, Australian and South African shipment. Order all Southern Hemisphere stock of *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* through HCO WW.



We've lost the people in a maze of many titles. Take down all your many book displays. Concentrate on *one*—*Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health*.

I am asking Australia, for instance, to have a huge wooden book *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health*, erected on their marquee and spotlighted.

We can absorb the world's confusion on *one* stable datum. Let's do it.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 29 APRIL 1960

Auditors of  
South Africa

## THE SCIENTIFIC TREATMENT OF THE INSANE

The insanity rate per capita in South Africa is appalling. Through the papers and reports of Peggy Conway and other sources, it is easily seen that a primary requisite in any program of the rehabilitation of the Bantu in South Africa would be mental health.

Any race which lives in poverty is already overwhelmed by bad food and disease without adding insanity amongst its familial units.

For instance, a white family in the United States which has amongst its number one insane person is crippled economically through concern and confusion. In a family already burdened by the environment, one insane or even neurotic person could become the backbreaking straw.

However, my records show (and will have to do until I can make a closer survey myself) that the number of insane and neurotic persons runs much higher than amongst comparable populations. The subject has not been studied well, probably because "native customs" or "tribal characteristics" are too often advanced as an explanation of irrational conduct. True, there are native customs and tribal characteristics but it would take a Scientologist to separate out the ethnic factors and understand the remainder as neurosis and psychosis.

Malnutrition and anxiety in any person, as we well know, can produce all the symptoms of insanity.

Having studied twelve separate primitive peoples in far-flung parts of Earth in this life, it has become obvious that when a state of primitiveness is veneered by white customs the incidence of insanity rises amongst the primitives. For example, the American Indian, when he lost his tribal lands and hunting diet, turned to alcoholism and other degraded forms of insanity. The whites then adjudicated these as characteristics of the Indian rather than insanity.

Any race which is seeking survival under adjusted conditions experiences a high incidence of mental illness.

The keynote of insanity is destructive efforts on various dynamics.

It is doubtful if anyone has realized the part insanity has played in various disturbances, nor how it has prevented the bettering of various conditions in the world.

Mental health, a *real* program of mental health, is vital to the public peace and public safety.

Here we have a hard-working man, trying to adjust, trying to hold his head up. At home he has a wife too neurotic to help, a teenage son that has gone the route of criminal insanity, a father who has taken to drink, all of them hanging upon his work and pay. It's rough trying to remain steady, hard-working and sane under such conditions. The temptation to quit is strong. Before a populace can be a credit it must have some hope it can live through it—and insanity is the biggest threat to that hope.

Yet insanity in any population is not limited to the poor. Indeed, the incidence of insanity in the United States is as high in the very rich as it is amongst the very poor.

*Real* mental health, which the Scientologist can accomplish as the practitioner of the only validated psychotherapy in the world today, would reduce the statistics.

South Africa lately suffered from insane have-nots and even worse at the hands of an insane “have.”

Insanity is a problem that is both legal and scientific. A criminal is in fact insane. A terrorist is insane. People can be policed only so far. The insane, as we know so well on a scientific level, are so far from being policed that they cannot follow the simplest order.

Insanity is neither hard to understand or treat. But only Scientology could say this.

Insanity divides into eight general types. These are easily plotted, they are irrationally destructive or succumb impulses on each dynamic. Assign the Tone Scale to each type and you have all the insanities there are.

The cure of insanity is accomplished in its deeper stages by very light and careful handling. A person has to be brought up to the level of being processed. The first step is rest. The second step is mild exercise. The third step is Group Processing. Above this level processing is possible. The cost of treatment is not high if undertaken sensibly. But 19th century practitioners who knew little about it got on a compulsive “do” and, failing with milder methods, resort to brutality. Fortunately such practices are now fading out under our influence. Rest camps and hospitals would do more for insanity than all the violence in the world. But only a Scientologist would be wise enough to refuse to Q-and-A with the violence of insanity by using violence to “cure” it.

Scientology could handle the problem of insanity in South Africa. Only when insanity has been handled could there be broad guarantees of a calm future. What is a riot but a third dynamic insanity?

The tremendous work done by Peggy Conway, bless her, in her surveys and contacts now comes to great use.

Without in any way transgressing, we have already formed a program on this.

We must legally establish ourselves, support the government in its desire to handle this problem and coordinate our efforts.

The government and the population need our help. And if we help we will bring order in our sphere of activity. We will be wearing our own hats.

I am in deadly earnest about our role in public peace. It is not political but technical and as such we have no peers.

All we need to work on at the moment is getting people convinced of the truth that we *can* help the situation and that only we can help in this sphere.

So here we go. Are you with me?

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



### ACC TRs

The following TRs which have been used on the 1st South African ACC are approved for use in future ACCs.

Academies which have been using the old version of the E-Meter Drills are now advised to use these improved versions, with the checksheet.

*NAME:* E-Meter Drill (revised)

*COMMANDS:* No set commands. Questions and/or commands designed to produce particular needle reactions.

*POSITION:* Student auditor and coach seated facing each other at a comfortable auditing distance.

*PURPOSE:* (a) To train student in the use of an E-Meter; (b) to train him to produce any needle reaction at will; (c) to show him he can easily control pc's bank; (d) to familiarize him with the appearance of different needle reactions; (e) to show student what a Clear is not so he can determine what a Clear is.

*TRAINING STRESS:* This TR is coached by the Instructor. All the "coach" does is hold the cans so his facsimile can be read. The student auditor is to produce the 5 basic needle reactions: (a) drop, (b) theta bop, (c) stick, (d) rise, (e) rock slam on each coach he checks. He also attempts to produce a free needle on each coach. He will check out as many coaches as he has time for, keeping a written record of each checkout.

#### *DESCRIPTION OF NEEDLE MOVEMENTS:*

1. *Drop:* The needle "drops" to the auditor's right (with auditor facing meter).
2. *Theta Bop:* Rockerlike, back and forth motion of needle. If pc has loose needle and the machine is sensitive enough, you may see a wiggle at each extreme of the needle's swing.
3. *Stick:* Needle definitely *stops* (if it was moving), or simply remains fixed with no movement in either direction.
4. *Rise:* Needle "rises" to auditor's left (auditor facing meter).
5. *Rock Slam:* A jagged, jerky, twitchy pattern—unmistakable once seen.
6. *Free Needle:* A needle which shows none of the reactions described above. It floats back and forth easily, registering only the body, its breathing, heart-beats, etc. While needle free, no facsimiles are being impinged on the body.

*Note:* All movements may vary in amplitude (width of reaction on dial at given sensitivity) and velocity (speed of needle movement—units of dial/instant of time) from pc to pc, or from time to time on the same pc, particularly under processing.

#### **HOW TO PRODUCE:**

1. *Drop:* Indicates a charged moment or terminal for which pc takes some responsibility. *Ask about:* loss; lies; light problems; light locks; his responsibilities; disagreements with reality.
2. *Theta Bop:* Indicates facsimile of exteriorization, or moment of indecision. *Ask about:* exteriorization (deaths and operations likely incidents); desires to leave or get out of anything; times he was undecided.
3. *Stick:* Reads on ridges. *Ask about:* stopping or being stopped; hate; betrayal.
4. *Rise:* Indicates extreme irresponsibility. *Ask about:* ARC breaks for which pc blames someone else; times pc was confused or dispersed; anything he finds it hard to assume responsibility for.
5. *Rock Slam:* Rock chain in restimulation. *Ask about:* his “Rock”—if he knows what “Rock” means; beautiful things he has ridiculed; using something to communicate for him; have him get the idea of being Clear.
6. *Free Needle:* Shows no bank is being mocked up on the subject under discussion. *Ask about:* terminals or incidents he’s had *thoroughly* flattened by auditing; any nonrestimulative (to him) subject, (tip: if the tone arm is off from the Clear reading for coach’s sex, don’t spend long trying to get a free needle).

**PROCEDURE:** The Instructor will coach the entire class in how to check meter battery, calibrate meter, how to connect cans and cord, how to check if meter is reading pc’s body reactions and facsimiles and the names and uses of various parts of the meter before anyone begins to do the drill itself. Whenever a student auditor finishes checking out a coach, he stands up and exchanges places with some other auditor who is also standing up.

**HISTORY:** Developed for the 20th American ACC by L. Ron Hubbard and ACC Instructors. Revised for the 7th London ACC by ACC Instructors.

ACC

#### **E-METER DRILL CHECK SHEET**

Check out as many coaches as you can. Get each of the five reactions on each coach. Always try for free needle, too. Only note reactions which *you* know *you* produced. Note amplitude and velocity of each reaction as follows: Wa = wide amplitude; Ma = medium amplitude; Na = narrow amplitude; Oa = zero amplitude. Fv = fast velocity; Mv = moderate velocity; Sv = slow velocity; Ov = zero velocity.



Name of person checked	Drop	Theta Bop	Stick	Rise	Rock Slam	Free
1.						
2.						
3.						
4.						
5.						
6.						
7.						
8.						
9.						
10.						
11.						
12.						
13.						
14.						
15.						
16.						
17.						
18.						
19.						
20.						

---

Auditor \_\_\_\_\_ Date \_\_\_\_\_ Course \_\_\_\_\_





## ACC TR

*NAME:* E-Meter Dating

*COMMANDS:* No set commands. “Order of magnitude” and “over-and-under” method of dating used to isolate correct date.

*POSITION:* Student auditor and coach seated facing each other at a comfortable distance, auditor holding meter, coach electrodes.

*PURPOSE:* (a) To train student in use of an E-Meter. (b) To train student to locate date on the track, whether known or unknown to the pc. (c) To give the student a greater familiarity with E-Meters. (d) To give student a greater reality on the factualness of an E-Meter and the factualness of the time track.

*TRAINING STRESS:* This TR is coached by the Instructor. The coach simply holds the cans while the auditor reads his bank. He keeps quiet while the auditor sorts out the dates called for. The auditor will date 2 incidents each on as many coaches as he has time for:

1. An injury to the coach’s present body which the coach has forgotten.
2. The coach’s first this-life overt on a member of his family or close friend. (Tip: pick a terminal with a good initial drop.)

The auditor is to establish, by E-Meter reaction alone, the year, month, day, hour and minute of each of the incidents. (If coach hangs up in incident a bit after it has been precisely dated, student auditor may, with Instructor’s permission, run enough “Recall something—When was that” to get him back to PT.)

*INTERPRETATION OF REACTION:* A larger drop is more yes than a smaller drop. A drop is more yes than a theta bop, rock slam, stick or rise. A theta bop or rock slam is more yes than a stick or a rise. A stick is more yes than a rise. Any reaction is more yes than no reaction. (For explanation, see chart “Reality Spotting by E-Meter.”)

*HISTORY:* Derived from “E-Meter Hidden Body Part” (LRH, Nov. 1958, London) and “E-Meter Hidden Date” (LRH and ACC Instructors, May 1959, London), by ACC Instructors, April 1960, Johannesburg.

## ACC TR

*NAME:* E-Meter Hidden Date (revised)

*COMMANDS:* No set commands. “Order of magnitude” and “Over and under” methods used to isolate correct date.

*POSITION:* Student auditor and coach seated facing each other at a comfortable auditing distance.

*PURPOSE:* (a) To train student to interpret needle reactions. (b) To train student to locate a date on the track by meter reaction alone. (c) To familiarize student with the use of “order of magnitude” and “over-and-under” dating techniques.



**TRAINING STRESS:** No E-Meter is used. Instead, the coach uses his own arm to simulate the action of an E-Meter needle. (Remember, it will read “reversed” from the coach’s point of view: the coach makes his arm drop to *his* left, rise to *his* right. Keep the arm stiff from the elbow to fingertips for a clean read.) The coach selects, at random, a year, month, date, hour and minute. He then tells the student to date “that moment.” The student first uses “order of magnitude” to establish in what general area of track “that moment” lies. This is the line of questioning: “Is that moment tens of years ago? Hundreds of years? Thousands of years? Tens of thousands of years? Hundreds of thousands? Millions? Tens of millions?” And so on, till the correct area is found. (If you find anything earlier than 152 trillion years ago, please notify HCO Tech Sec!) Let’s say the best reaction is on tens of thousands. The student then switches to “over-and-under.” He asks something of this sort: “Is that moment more than 50,000 years ago? Less than 50,000 years ago?” And so he continues, by a process of elimination, until the precise minute is located. The use of dates A.D. and B.C. is useful for incidents within the last ten thousand years. Be careful of confusing pc with use of “more than” or “less than” for A.D.–B.C. dates. Here, “before” and “after” or “earlier than–later than” are clearer.

When the student is certain he has isolated the correct order of magnitude, he announces what it is, to the coach. If correct, the coach says so, and has him go on to locating the year. If incorrect, the coach has him start over again, and work on it till he has it correct, the same is done when the student believes he has the year correct, the correct month, etc.

**FLUNKS:** (1) TR0 and 1, if poor, (2) ambiguous or indirect questions, (3) improper interpretation of needle reactions, (4) taking an excessive amount of time.

**HISTORY:** Developed as “E-Meter Hidden Body Part” by L. Ron Hubbard, Nov. 1958, London. Revised, May 1959, London, by LRH and ACC Instructors. Present form, April 1960, Johannesburg and Saint Hill by LRH and ACC Instructors.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

Assisted by  
HCO Technical Secretary WW

## SUPPLEMENT TO THE ABOVE

Central Orgs

### TIPS ON INTERROGATION

The following tips on interrogation were written by the ACC Instructor so as to help people who are giving Security Checks to get the required information speedily and effectively, using the E-Meter. They are recommended for use in giving any type of Security Check and in Training TRs when teaching students how to use an E-Meter:





1. When you have located something definite, start using present tense so as to return him to the incident thoroughly. You will get a better meter read. *Example:* “Does he hand you the gun? not “Did he hand you the gun?”
2. Don’t waste time with vague expressions like “many,” “close to,” “a long time.” Be definite. *Examples:* “Are more than 5 people present?” “Is this place less than 10 miles from Johannesburg?” “Were you a member for more than two years?”
3. Don’t phrase the questions so you will get readings from the whole track, such as “Have you ever killed anyone?” *Anybody* will drop on that one! Ask something like, “In the past 30 years, have you killed anyone?”
4. Phrase your questions so the person being questioned understands what you are asking about. Avoid fancy clinical or legal terms—like “arson,” or “homosexuality” if the person isn’t highly educated. Use plain terms that will communicate.
5. When you get a good drop, *tell* him what you have discovered. The sooner he gets the idea that you can find out anything and everything, the sooner he’ll volunteer the whole story.
6. When you discover a crime, by all means find out if anyone is using this as a hold over him or to blackmail him! (You’re making him blackmail-proof, by the way.)
7. Do check whether he *has* the data before trying to elicit some particular item. If he simply doesn’t know where an agent or contact lives you can go on forever naming streets or towns for no purpose. Ask, “Do you know where this person lives?” If it drops, go in after the information. If it doesn’t, skip it and find something he does know about.
8. Remember, you can get a reading on events mocked up for the future, as well as on things he has already done. If he has knowledge of a riot that’s to take place, you can get reactions on what’s scheduled to occur, and when.
9. Don’t feel you have exhausted the repertory of crime with murder, theft, arson, rape and illegal political activities. There’s still smuggling, bigamy, illicit traffic in drugs, liquor and weapons, gambling, prostitution, blackmail, fraud, nonpayment of taxes, illegal immigration, kidnapping, hit-and-run auto accidents, desertion from the armed forces, abortion and *many* others you can remember!

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

Assisted by  
HCO Secretary WW





HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 4 MAY 1960

All Assoc Secs

*ASSOCIATION SECRETARY LETTER*

**TAPES**

The D of T Washington has just collected the titles of the 65 hours of tape necessary for a total play of an HCA/HPA Course.

These include the London HPA/HCA tapes. The additional ones are probably not in your possession, at least in good condition.

Therefore we are doing the additional tapes to those you already have so you will be able to play through a whole course, all the selected tapes.

Please signify your willingness to have these additional tapes 3<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub> ips, 2 hrs per reel, to complete your HPA/HCA Course routine.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 5 MAY 1960

All Field  
Auditors  
Assoc Secs  
HCO Secs

**HELP**

We have known for some time the importance of the button *Help*. It is, first and foremost, amongst the key buttons of Scientology. Thoroughly clearing Help alone, and on back track terminals, has made Clears.

In an essay published on the otherwise unpublished Students' Manual, I stressed the fact that unless the preclear and the auditor had Help straightened out they were not likely to make very much progress. Help is the key button which admits auditing. The remaining buttons of Control, Communication and Interest give us a session. But we cannot even start Pre-sessioning with any other button than Help.

Since the winter of 1957/58 when this was used in an American ACC, I have been working with this, trying to get a better understanding of it for you.

It now appears that Help is the make-break point between sanity and insanity. That a person cannot accept help along some minor line does not mean that he is insane, but it certainly means he has some neurotic traits.

The inference level of this condition of aberration on the subject of help would be a fear of dependency. This means that help has already gone wrong with the person. We see in children occasionally an enormous striving to be self-reliant. We ordinarily applaud this, but if we inspect the child carefully, we will find that resistance to being helped goes along with an obsession to help. Parents themselves, disbelieving that the child can help them, usually inhibit the child's help, and thus worsen the condition. I have seen one child go straight downhill to "normal" by reason of a thwarting of help by the parents. But no matter how fondly the psychologist used to believe in the nineteenth century that childhood was a good pattern to use for estimating future social conduct, we in Scientology know that the child has already become aberrated on the subject before it is manifested in this light.

My examinations have now led me to the conclusion that a person has a make-break point of sanity on any given subject. This point is help. On the Tone Scale, it would compare at 2.0 for any dynamic. The whole index of a personality could be adjudicated by an examination of the person's reaction to various types of help. Above this point a person can help and can be helped, providing, of course, the help is sincere and really is help. Below this point help becomes betrayal.

Help is always betrayal to a thoroughly aberrated person. This explains a great deal to us when we understand it. The first example that comes readily to





notice is the reaction of a very low-scale pc undergoing auditing. He invariably thinks, and may even sometimes tell the auditor, that the auditing has not helped him but has betrayed him.

All auditing protests, except those against flagrant breaches of code, denote a breakdown of the Help button in the auditing session. While it does no good to run Help on a preclear and continue, while running it, to repeat flagrant code breaks, it does do a great deal of good to clarify the whole subject of help, if a session seems to be full of ARC breaks, no matter what the auditor tries to do to patch them up.

It is unfortunately true that help can be as wrong with the auditor as it can be with the preclear, where we have uncleared people doing auditing. However, it has been my experience that even while some of their efforts were completely knuckleheaded, practically no auditors exist who are not sincerely trying to help the preclear. The trouble comes about when the preclear clips the effort of the auditor into the category of betrayal. This makes the auditor react against the preclear, and the situation deteriorates.

We have, in the immediate past of this civilization, the deterioration of several of the practices which began as a sincere effort to help and which are not now classifiable as anything better than betrayal. Psychiatry and medicine are both good examples of this. The person who goes to a psychiatrist usually finds himself betrayed. He does not receive help, he receives brutality in the form of electric shocks, brain surgery and other degrading experiences. Even in the lightest form of psychiatry, it was common advice for the psychiatrist to tell the wife that the best cure for her troubles was to betray her husband, and vice versa.

The psychiatrist was caught in this help–betrayal deterioration. Psychiatry had so long attempted to help the insane without success that at last they began to Q-and-A with their patients. Of course, to an insane patient help is always betrayal. Medicine is now going a similar course unwittingly and has lost most of its public repute through not having stayed on a research line that would bring medicine upscale but continued with a line of application which considered man a body and would not consider him anything else. Considering a person to be a “hunk of meat” is a sort of a betrayal in itself.

Naturally, one betrays a thetan when he regards the thetan as a piece of meat.

World War II pretty well saw the end of the last dregs of sincere help in psychiatry. Most governments involved in that war employed psychiatry, it now turns out, for political purposes. They were set a very good example by one Hitler. Thus, the last embers of sincere help in psychiatry were more or less extinguished. Nothing like this would happen in Scientology, because we are dealing with basic truths rather than basic ambitions. Where ambition becomes greater than truth, any sphere of activity goes to pieces. Indeed, in the final analysis, that is the fundamental deterioration of the track.

Another excellent example is found in the Mau Mau uprising in Kenya. The terrorists killed only twenty whites as compared to thousands of natives, but the whites they chose to kill were only those who had sought to help them. The Kikuyu was evidently completely certain that anyone seeking to help him was





only betraying him. Their reaction, then, in killing their best friends becomes more understandable. The action remains insane, but in their frame of reference, it was entirely comprehensible. Any time we go about the task of handling large bodies of insane people or illiterate and fearful native populaces, we would do well to keep in mind the importance of this Help button, realizing that to these, help is totally betrayal. The thing to betray is this help–betrayal identification, not the people.

If you sort this out and find your own examples and see whether or not it holds true for you, I think you have a small gasp of relief coming to you. No Scientologist has been without a preclear who has not become absolutely certain somewhere in the course of auditing that the entire goal of the auditor was to betray. This left one hanging with an unsolved riddle. Our own sincerity was beyond question. How to be misinterpreted this wildly was so incomprehensible that we often assigned the reasons to ourselves. Perhaps some of these reasons did lie with ourselves. Nevertheless, in the final analysis the only thing we did wrong was not to clear the Help button with the preclear.

### CLEARING HELP

There are many ways to clear the Help button. As this is the first step of Pre-sessioning, it may be that the button has to be cleared several times in the course of auditing.

The first thing to do is to put the preclear on a meter. If you don't have a good meter, and you don't know what a meter does, order one fast and get instruction. Discuss help with the preclear and note the needle reactions. If the needle tended to stiffen and stick on any discussion of help, then you have your work set out for you. If the needle remains free and continues to be free on the subject of help, no matter what you run or how you discuss it, of course the button remains free.

It is important that any attack you make upon this button be continued as a Pre-session activity for auditing period after auditing period, if necessary, until the meter needle is free on this subject. There is no need to go on, in fact there is no point in going on, if the preclear thinks that you are going to betray. Somewhere this will manifest itself as ARC breaks, the whole auditing program will go to pieces and you will wind up without a preclear, as well as an unfinished cycle of action. So pay attention to what I tell you here, where auditing is concerned: work with Help and nothing but Help until the needle is free on the subject.

What processes should you run? The first process, of course, is ordinary Two-Way Comm. One discusses the preclear helping others and others helping the preclear. One gets the preclear's views on the subject of help and without evaluating for the preclear, lets the preclear express these views.

The next process is Help on a two-way bracket. This is, "How could you help me?" alternated with "How could I help you?" Do not expect this to do very much to the tone arm, because it won't. A two-way flow of this character is not a reliable way to bring a tone arm down. But it does do something, and does tend to free up the needle on this particular subject.





The old five-way bracket on Help can then be employed: “How could you help another person?” “How could another person help another person?” “How could another person help you?” “How could you help me?” “How could I help you?”

This is a rough bracket, but it is useful and should not be dropped out of the repertoire.

Is there any process which would clear up the Help button thoroughly and totally?

Naturally, since it moved forward again into such importance, I have been doing work on it and have developed up to a stage of conditional application (which means, I leave myself free to change my mind when broad experience has been gained) a new way of loosening up any solution. I have been applying this to the central buttons in Scientology and have found it working. The general formula is to take the button one wants to clear and ask the pc what problem a certain solution could be to him.

Applying this to Help, one would repetitively ask the pc, “What problem could help be to you?”

I first used this on the button Responsibility with very good results, since I found that Responsibility is very aberrated in its reactive definitions and, because one is often being a valence, is run irresponsibly. This version of running Responsibility to a flat point seems to be quite workable.

If the preclear is inventing answers, rather than picking them up off the track, you might do better to ask him the following version, “What problem has help been to you?” If invention was present, one always has the remedy, in spite of the fact that no terminal is apparently present, of running “What help could you confront?” “What help would you rather not confront?” I don’t know how far this would go as I have not tested it over a long period, but at least in its first stages it works. Responsibility, oddly enough, can be run on a no-mass terminal or significance. I have not had much chance to test out Confront, but on the theory that anything you could run Responsibility on you could also run Confront on, I would say at first glance this is probably a workable process. I will know more about it soon and I would appreciate your telling me anything you have on it.

You have, therefore, several processes by which Help can be flattened. Unfortunately, none of these processes reach an unconscious or insane person. Of course, when I say unconscious, I mean somebody with his eyes shut, and when I say insane, I mean somebody who is institutionalized, and should be. In the matter of the unconscious person, you have the CCHs, and you also have them with the insane person to some extent. However, the best thing for an insane person is not processing, but rest, and when the person has had considerable rest, still, processing is not yet the answer, exercise is. And when the person has had some exercise over a long period of time, you will find that group processing with other insane persons is still better than individual auditing. Only at this time is it possible to do very much for the insane. The first reason, of course, that one takes this approach is the auditor. Why attack large numbers of insane cases with individual auditing when other methods are far more economical and efficacious,





so long as those other methods are only rest, exercise, group processing, hobby work, and such. Efforts to reach the insane with help, of course, simply restimulate the insane idea that help is betrayal. This is why psychiatry resorted to such savage and bestial “treatments” as shock and surgery. They were up against people who apparently would not be helped. Thus, psychiatry went into a total effect. This is why psychiatry failed and is in a failed state today and has lost all of its public repute.

People have been betrayed so often on the whole track that it is no wonder they get help mixed up with betrayal, but help became betrayal only at those periods of the track where the dwindling spiral had been reached for any civilization. Even the upstanding Roman by the third century A.D. was happily using the political mechanism of inviting all the Germanic chiefs that would accept to feasts, and then poisoning them, after vast assurances that Rome was about to help the chief’s country. A deterioration of help can occur on any dynamic and in any area, but, as I said above, it occurs at the make-break point of sanity-insanity.

One word on all this. The preclear may be sane analytically and still react violently at times in session. Remember that he is reacting in session because he has been thrown into the area of his reactive mind. In reactive zones and areas help is almost always betrayal. Thus, when running a rough engram, do not be amazed to find the pc (whom you have carefully cleared on the subject of help) getting rabid about betrayal. He is in the middle of an engram and, of course, the hard core of any engram is betrayal. Don’t break off and start running Help on him, just run him on through the engram. He will come out of it all right, if you do your job. Help should be handled as a Pre-session process and should be handled well and thoroughly, and if in any series of sessions the preclear’s idea of help apparently deteriorates, you have gotten him into a series of incidents where help is betrayal and he should be cleared once more as a Pre-session activity in some later session on the subject of help.

There are many possible processes, there are many possible approaches. As a Scientologist, understanding this, you should not permit yourself too far into the frame of mind of believing a pc is evil or cannot be helped, simply because he apparently will not be helped. All pcs can be helped. Most pcs have aberrated ideas on the subject. It’s up to you to take hold of these as a first order of business and clean them up, at least until the meter needle is free on the subject, no matter how many hours that takes.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





## EARMARKS OF A HOT TERMINAL

The following hints on how to recognize a “hot” terminal on an assessment have been summarized by the ACC Instructor from LRH lectures and conversations.

### *E-Meter:*

1. Shift of tone arm.
2. Decent drop.
3. Change of pc’s usual needle pattern.

### *Body:*

1. Sudden noticeable physical change in pc. *For example:* Feet get restless; face flushes; whole bodily attitude shifts.

### *Emotion:*

1. Sudden marked emotional change in pc. *For example:* He line charges; bursts into tears.
2. Pc has minus Tone Scale attitude toward terminal—pity, shame, blame, regret, failure.

### *Knowingness:*

1. Pc knows an extraordinary amount of data about something having little to do with his current life. *For example:* He’s neither a race horse breeder, trainer, nor jockey. He doesn’t even attend, or bet on, horse races. *But* he can recite the name and pedigree of every major handicap winner of the past fifty years, knows the complete history of a famous person.
2. Pc knows nothing at all about something well within his ordinary sphere of knowledge. *For example:* Pc is a patroness of the arts, knows all about painting, sculpture, literature, ballet, etc.—*but* is a complete and total blank on music.
3. Pc has “goofy” ideas about something. *For example:* He places gem stones on the fifth dynamic because “they twinkle so brightly they must be alive.”

*Mock-ups:*

1. Pc can't mock up item at all.
2. Pc can only mock it up in a heavily alter-ised or destroyed form. *For example:* You tell him to mock up a woman. The only women he mocks up have no heads, or dog's heads, or are skeletons or corpses.
3. Pc can't control mock-up. *For example:* You tell him to mock up a woman, and he gets *hordes* of women flying by. Or, the woman he has mocked up then pulls out a gun and shoots herself, turns into a dragon and crawls off—without his intending to do anything more than simply mock up a woman.

*Time:*

1. Pc misplaces terminal in time. *For example:* Insists that Napoleon flourished in 50 B.C.

*Problem:*

1. The terminal plays a leading role in a present time, or chronic this life, problem.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

Assisted by  
HCO Secretary WW



HCO BULLETIN OF 10 MAY 1960

HCO Secs  
Ds of P  
All HGC Auditors

### OUR TECHNICAL PROGRAM

(This applies to all HCO and  
Central Org staffs everywhere)

As the data has come in and I have had a chance to view what has been happening, I would say that many riddles are answered and that we are now embarked upon broad HGC pc and Central Org staff clearing programs. I will be talking more about this and you will see the pattern shaping, so here is a forecast of it.

From October to March I stressed security on Central Org staffs and heavy withholds on HGC pcs as the important points. Now we have broad experience with this. We will continue to use it and not forget what we know about O/Ws and we will continue to teach it.

Don't let a bad security risk *near* a staff position, ever, whether you know the overt or not. It's enough if the needle falls badly on key questions. That's it. The person is not put on any post until audited. (Don't retain on post while auditing for you'll get dev-t and other evils.) On an HGC pc, a bad O/W picture must be cleaned up before you can get too far as the first thing to do. Not even Help bites on a nonconfessed criminal. Such persons *know* their own overt. We're kidding ourselves if we think they don't. So shake the pc down when you see a wild tone arm. Getting the O/Ws confessed is all you do; the tone arm may not change much. But the pc will stop dodging it all and you can begin "Help," for Responsibility is too steep at this stage and the pc too far down for real high auditing.

In other words, there's a pre-session stage for all staff members and a wild tone arm HGC pc. It's not auditing, really. It's a Confessional. Cure the analytical "I'm afraid he'll find out \_\_\_\_\_" the pc is holding to. Don't run anything on it as though it were a real session. Just shake the info out by any means or process. That's enough.

Now we begin on Help. Two-way Help is probably the hottest PE process there is. You can shift to that in PE. But remember to get the PE Co-audit team to a more general form of Help within a couple of weeks. The five-way bracket would be good for PE (complicated enough).

For the staff member we go from getting off a few of the hotter O/Ws to Help. And we run Help flat-flat-flat. Any version, type or kind. We run Help until the pc can be asked "How could you help your worst enemy?" without registering the tiniest change on a needle. All we run is Help, any version, for hours and hours. We take up terminals. We take up Dynamic Assessment. But we





only run Help on anything we find. We flatten Help until you couldn't get its width with a microelectronic caliper. *Nothing* else. And you'll hear me on this for months to come.

The same applies to the HGC pc. Once the worst O/Ws are confessed, we run Help in suitable versions. And we run it for weeks, if need be, until we get a needle flat, free, utterly calm on *any* Help question. (Of course if the pc can't talk sensibly at all, at all, we use the CCHs.)

Remember, Help was the primary reason for the Clears in 1957–58.

Remember, at 2.0 there is the make-break point. Help is betrayal. How to help? Betray! What is help? A way to do you in! So we audit pcs *up* to 2.0 with other processes, they blow, they don't come back. "The auditor—yak yak yak." So why run any other process? If you do, you'll evidently lose the pc in lots and lots of cases.

Flatten Help until the pc *can* be helped and *can help* without *any* qualms.

You've learned a lot about Help. Apply it.

Now when we have Help flat we'll go to other things. We'll follow up the scales of processes like this:

For a staff member in an HCO or Central Org:

O/Ws confessed only (don't employ a wild tone arm),  
Help flattened,  
Control flattened,  
Communication reestablished thoroughly (by O/W and  
Responsibility),  
Havingness completely rehabilitated.

For an HGC pc:

O/Ws confessed,  
Help flattened,  
Control flattened,  
Communication reestablished thoroughly (O/Ws  
and Responsibility),  
Locks, secondaries, etc., as per the "light touch"  
bulletin.

If you have to use CCHs, you probably are auditing somebody who shouldn't be in an HGC.

On an HGC pc Havingness can be run on any pre-session-type session. End it up each day with an hour of "Look around here and find something you can have," and have a comfortable pc. But in using Havingness while pre-sessioning, before Control is flat to a free needle, remember to make sure pc has done each command before you give the next.

On the field auditors and anybody who has been trained we ought to carry on a program like:



Get O/Ws confessed,  
Get Help flat-flat-flat,  
Make sure they've got the highest cert they have  
trained for,  
Get them in for modern training,  
Get them validated for 1960,  
Get them audited the rest of the way.

If we attack the field in that order, flattening ourselves each step we take with them, and taking this step by step with each new Academy trainee, we'll be clearing the field.

Ah, so you penetrate what I'm trying to do! Yes. You're right. I've stayed on post and not gone off hunting lions and have reresearched ten years of work and successes and have plotted out the broadest clearing program I could practically apply. I am clearing every staff member in Central Orgs and HCOs on a timed program of a few months for each step as given above. You've had the first step, confessed O/Ws. It worked well. By the way, income came way up and flubs went way down. From an October of strewn wreckage we have moved to a May that sees us in pretty wonderful shape organizationally. Income is moving up everywhere. Comm lines are better. Staffs are happier. What did it? The first step for staff members—O/Ws confessed and their use in establishing security.

In my program, just to make sure we thoroughly win, I've calculated how long it takes to move a new concept in. It's about five months. O/W info is now grass-common. Almost everybody on staffs is aware of meter action and potential. We won't forget or lose it. All right. We conclude this stage for staffs as of now and move into Help. You're going to get Help for months! Run it. PE it. Co-audit it. HGC it. Staff clear on it.

Any one of you can grasp all this in minutes. But as a group we have to experience it, learn about it, know it, use it. So it's months now coming on Help. After that we'll move on up.

This is a long-range clearing effort. I want to see nothing but Clear staff members the world around. And we'll do it. In just twenty months from now it will be done. That's the timetable. We're five months on our way. Like it?

Now, when I'm stressing this on staff members and HGCs are hitting it hard (HGC will continue to run the scale for HGC as given here on each pc), you are going to hit the field auditors and the public with the subject in vogue. Thus, you'll be stressing Help now, until five months are up, to all the people you reach. Of course, even after that you'll stress it, but for five months we're monomaniac on it. Dig up the Help essays in lectures and *Abilitys*. Use them in mags and letters. Get familiar with handling Help, talking to people about Help, handling Help in all its phases. *You* get clever on the subject. That's all part of it. You'll see another resurgence in Central Orgs and the field just by flattening this one for five months. O/Ws doubled our success. See what Help does now.

What formidable people we'd be if we had all five steps flat! We're already the most effective group on Earth. Let's upgrade our own group ability.



So that's the program. A staff member is lucky to be aboard just now. Has been lucky especially since autumn 59. That was when the bell went. And do not send to find for whom the bell tolls. It tolls for an aberrated Earth.

I audit you. You audit the field and Scientologists. They audit Earth. Is it a bargain?

So get hot on the staff co-audit program. Get hot on the PE with Help. Grind Help to pieces on the HGC. Picasso had his blue period. This is the Help Period.

So let's get Clear!

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HCO BULLETIN OF 12 MAY 1960

Missions  
HCO Secs  
Assoc Secs

## HELP PROCESSING

At last we've found the button almost any case and all the world can run.

*Help* may not be everything that is wrong with the world but it is the only common denominator the world can understand.

I have known about *help* for some years, and in 1957, autumn, used it, with fateful Step 6, in clearing people. The first Clears made easily by others were done with meter assessments and five-way Help brackets on terminals.

It was found that Step 6, being a creative process, was bad on some cases. The clearing formula was Help and Step 6. We tended to abandon both when Step 6 became an overt. It blew us off.

The next big technical development was O/W. Overt-Withhold, of course, is as old as 1954 (Phoenix) when Reach-Withdraw was introduced. But the full knowledge of what Overt-Withhold meant to cases was not released until November 1959. Here came much new technical data, all of it vital to clearing. A person with large withholds from the auditor will not go into session. This is true, valid and useful. We could not clear many people even now without it. Further, we find all losses in Scientology personnel in Central Orgs and the field stem from O/W.

In researching O/W, as early as December 1958 (Washington, DC) it was found and proven conclusively that it was what the person himself did to others that was aberrative, *not* what was done *to* him. The test of this can be made easily.

*Given:* an ARC break between auditor and pc who have known each other some time. Note the position of the meter tone arm. Run "What have you done to me?" "What have I done to you?" Observe that after some small variation the limited value of this two-way flow (which assumes the auditor's bad action was half what was wrong with the pc) shows up in a stuck tone arm. This two-way process is too limited to alter the tone arm after a few minutes. A lie has been introduced. This lie sticks the tone arm. Now shift to "What have you done to me?" "What have you withheld from me?" And watch the tone arm free up and eventually go toward Clear reading. In other words, the situation freed wholly only when we assumed that only what the pc had done had any aberrative value.

This and other vital material learned between 1957 autumn and now was the technology necessary to do full clearing on everyone except the wholly psychotic and unconscious people (where we have the CCHs).



Everything learned about O/W is still necessary to clearing. *But* everything that applied in O/W *also applies to running Help*.

It's marvelous that a five-way bracket on Help cleared people. It did clear some. But where it failed, it ran into the rule that it's only what the pc does that is aberrative, what is done to him is not. Thus, what *help* the pc has given and what *help* he has denied or failed to give are aberrative. What help the pc received, in the long run is not (no matter how the psychologists cut it).

There are probably thousands of ways *Help* could be run. You can think of dozens. All of them would be effective in greater or lesser degree. Just add Help into any process form we know. But the one general process on Help that would rank high would be "What have you helped?" "What have you not helped?" alternated.

This is not a dichotomy. This is the best way I know of to run the sense of what help one has given plus what help one has withheld. This is the O/W version and we will call it "Help O/W" to keep ourselves oriented and not introduce too many new terms. I find "failure to help" instantly upsets "What help have you given?" "What help have you withheld?" This version does *not* run. The correct sense wording is "What help have you given?" "What help have you not given?" This lets the pc as-is his failures to help as well as his denials of help.

This is only the general form. Think how much more we know about O/W. Apply it to Help.

Two-way Help would have use. But would be limited. Use it. Know it's limited.

Five-way bracket Help would have use. But would be limited. Use it. Know it's limited.

This pair have enough power to gain more constant attendance in a PE co-audit than we have had. So use them in PE co-audit. Two-way Help has just moved a PE co-audit case that has been in co-audit for one year without moving on any other process.

Two-way comm on Help has value. It's the Pre-session version. No matter who is helping who, a discussion of it can get the pc closer to session.

Now, here is data you've been wondering about. Does Help in Pre-session become an end-all in the HGC? No. Hit the Pre-session points lightly, then in Model Session form use *Help* as the process to be run. And run it until it's flat-flat-flat.

When the Model Session has begun, run a meter assessment. Find any terminal that drops. On that terminal, in specific or general form, "How have you helped \_\_\_\_\_?" "How have you not helped \_\_\_\_\_?"

Any experience you've had with O/W and meters and assessments, apply it to Help.

And that's how you're going to clear people. It's amazingly fast, even on a psychosomatic illness.

Now get your own reality on this.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HCO BULLETIN OF 19 MAY 1960

Mission Holders  
HCO Secs  
Assoc Secs

**HOW HELP BECAME BETRAYAL**

Help is the button the world spun in on a few million years ago. It's where we find our pc. "Help is betrayal," so there is no way out. Scientology "must be bad" because "help is betrayal." *Everybody* knows that. So if Scientologists help people then we "must be betrayers"!

We've heard it, seen it. But now we know what it is and can laugh quietly when people try to chew us up.

When they really wanted to make a trap of it all, it was propaganda given out that "help is betrayal." None must have any help lest they be betrayed. So the thetans stay in their cages.

It is interesting how this mechanism developed. The game of victim is very old. It intended to arouse mercy and safeguard possessions. It became a trap. Once one *believed* in victims thoroughly he started to help *only* victims.

So this sequence began—one hurt another (who played victim), one felt sorry for the other, one sought to help the other. (Ever see a professional help sponge?) When this was very old, the action of injury became identified with the action of helping. As the cycle was injure–victim–help, as soon as the time gets vague in it, the parts of the cycle become injure-is-help or help-is-injury.

It has long been true that help-could-be-injury as a common denominator. Out of this rose self-reliance as a virtue. You've known people who refused help because they were "proud" or "self-reliant." Well, that's only the first stage of help-is-injury.

The second phase is not so old. I think it's only been reversed for the last two million years or so in this quarter of the universe. The "complete flip" is not an identification of help with injury but a disassociation, a complete dispersal on the subject. How-to-injure becomes *help*. *This* is betrayal. With the intention to injure, one offers help to create a dependence on something disguised, which on use becomes injurious. It is this psychotic action which finalized the trap as a trap. "Don't dare accept any help because it is only an effort to betray" is the fixed idea which has become prevalent. One can have neither games nor life with that idea. It's this idea which poisoned Christianity.

Now, that may be hard for you to see because, by the very virtue of being a Scientologist, you don't think all help is offered just to injure. But others have that idea and so you find *them* hard to understand. We are few because we few didn't believe all help was injury. But as soon as we sought to help others, who didn't accept Scientology, we ran into a wall. What was the wall? The above *idée fixe*. The majority in the world evidently believe that help is only an intention to

injure. This is more than help-can-injure. This is “all-help-is-dangerous-because-anyone-offering-to-help-intends-only-to-injure.”

There are too many examples around for you to need many more. You can find your numerous own. But the Mau Mau people killed only those whites that had sought to help the blacks. And just as I was wrapping up the research on this technology (which is now beyond being only a theory) I received a letter from a white attorney who had been asked to help. In a panic he was demanding to be let off quick! It was very funny. With my research papers on my desk before me, I was presented with a perfect example of the technology! Poor man—little did he know what his letter was arriving into. I wrote him back and his next letter was *so* confused! He may even recover.

These ideas, as fixed convictions, are all about us and across the world. This *is* the idea which blocked our way in our sincere intention to make men free. This is how we have caught it in the press and, some of us, from our dearest friends and relatives.

We have been confused. But so is man. Man is still confused. We are not. By studying and knowing our data on this, the “wall” will go “poof.”

Any psychosis, neurosis or illness is fragile, no matter how fierce it seems. These can only thrive in lies.

Now, what will happen to the barriers we have had when they are hit by truth?

I give us twenty months to having all cleared staffs on Central Orgs, three years to all cleared Scientologists, two decades to a large proportion of Earth cleared. That’s my idea of it now.

So learn to handle *Help*. Get cleared on it in co-auditing or in the HGC. Learn a dozen ways to discuss it so as to break down the barricade of “disinterest” (which is really fear) and get the show on the road.

Help is *not* injurious. Help is *not* the best way to hurt.

Help is just help. Let’s flatten it until we’ll always know it and never forget it again, and learn adroitly to collapse the help psychosis in others by talk alone.

We have bought our own freedom to help.

Use it.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HCO BULLETIN OF 22 MAY 1960

MA  
(Run in US as soon  
as possible as a  
2nd, not lead, article)

## DECERTIFICATION, HOW YOU SHOULD SUPPORT IT

The cancellation of an auditor's certificates is a measure taken by HCO when these conditions exist: (a) The auditor has consistently refused supervised processing; *and* (b) the auditor has committed antisocial acts liable for prosecution under criminal law; or (c) continues to associate with a decertified auditor and balk efforts of HCO to bring the person into an HGC for auditing.

Wild tales and rumors are often spread by a person who has been decertified and his "friends" to prevent the public from recognizing the truth of the action. That truth is: HCO is trying to get somebody to have auditing that is effective before he irrevocably harms himself, and that HCO has evidence of criminal activity or association.

Support HCO's efforts to get auditors in for supervised processing when they have gone wrong. You can assist HCO by doing the following: (a) realize that the whole "punishment" by HCO consists of getting the auditor to have processing that is effective and at *very* low rates, (b) realize that HCO has evidence of criminal actions or association when the certificate is "pulled" and (c) support HCO's efforts to keep certificates in clean hands and the repute of Scientology beyond reproach.

If they don't believe Scientology will help *them*, why are they auditing?

Please assist HCO to make auditors keep their Code. Don't buy auditing from decertified auditors. Don't pay bills to decertified auditors (they have no right left to sell processing for money). Force them in to the HGC where we can care for them. Very few get decertified. But they do *all* the public damage to Scientology.

In HCO we have to choose between two overt acts:

1. An overt act against the offending auditor by decertifying  
or
2. An overt act against you, the public and Scientology by  
ignoring their antisocial actions.

In HCO we always choose 1.

Many are the cunning rebuttals and tales put out by an auditor whose certificate has been pulled. Just remember when you hear them that the person putting them out refused auditing for a long time, long before he lost his certificates, and that HCO has evidence of criminal activities by that person it is not publishing. We don't "pull" two certificates a year in all the thousands around





the world. Help us keep it low by making our demand that offenders get audited, where we can supervise it, stick. It's only kindness. When we don't get them to an HGC they sometimes die, sometimes ruin their lives, and they hurt all of us. Back HCO so HCO can back the honest and the good.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 23 MAY 1960

HCO Secs  
Assoc Secs

### DECERTIFIED PERSONS

The principal persons who have in recent times had their certificates removed for unethical activities are as follows:

Nina West for use of PDH,  
Nibs Hubbard for liability,  
Sylvan Stein for using the mails improperly,  
J.F. Horner for support of decertified persons and unethical activities,  
Marcus Tooley (Aust) unethical practice,  
Steven Stevens (NZ) for support of decertified persons,  
Frank Turnbull (NZ) for failure to receive auditing,  
Margaret Watson (Aust) for unethical connections.

It is interesting that these persons all refuse auditing in a Central Org and refuse to disclose overts. At least one, Stein, is reported to have fled the US. Tooley has evidently fled from the new Australian HCO in Sydney and closed his Australian activities.

Should any of the above-named persons apply for and receive 500 hours of auditing (at their expense at pro rates) at an HGC, restoration of certificates may be applied for at any HCO.

Persons receiving auditing from a decertified or noncertified auditor need not pay for the auditing or any debts as a result of auditing as a nonprofessional has no right to charge for auditing.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 26 MAY 1960

Mission Holders  
HCO Secs  
Assoc Secs

**SECURITY CHECKS**

The Organization Secretary in Washington is here at Saint Hill for briefing on future US campaigns.

When I showed her how to do a Security Check and gave her a demonstration, she made the following notes. They are of considerable interest to all Central Orgs and HCOs as well as auditors. Therefore, I give them to you in full.

**SECURITY CHECK**

1. Stable data: You are not processing but looking for needle or tone arm action that will not blow off (clear up on investigation further questioning and E-Meter exploration).
2. Rising needle means nothing except you aren't asking right questions.
3. You are looking for significant drops or tone arm changes that will not clear up. It is something that person is consciously withholding and as he continues to withhold it on further questioning, the needle or the tone arm action will increase.
4. You start out by asking nonsignificant questions—50 percent of questions are to be these, i.e., if you have 10 significant (security) questions to ask, you start out with 10 nonsignificant questions. If you have a needle pattern on nonsignificant questions, you note it and it doesn't count on security questions.
5. On significant questions—any question that gets drop or TA action—you don't go any further, but explore on this question. You may be getting action on past life or rather unimportant this-life acts—i.e., swiping a balloon from a store as a small child. Clear this out. The needle may cool off (less action) but still be reacting. If so, explore further: See if you can clear it off. If on exploration the action increases, the person is consciously sitting on something he doesn't want you to know. If he's handing you up something else to explain the needle action (i.e., trying to clear it up by handing you something else), the action will increase because he's basically lying. If the action increases, you can tell him he's sitting on something he won't tell and that he's a risk. He may break down and let go of it at this time. If so, he still needs processing on it and is a risk until he's responsible for it. Just letting go of the withhold doesn't make him responsible for it. He is not retained on staff while being processed to clear it up.





What you are looking for is that which won't cool off. You can cool something off and go on to the next Security Check question and then later come back to the reacting question. It may have built up again. If so, explore some more.

6. On a Security Check Sheet, you only note those questions that wouldn't clear. If something won't clear or cool off, the person is a security risk. If he does tell you and clear it, if it's a heavy crime, note it.
7. E-Meter—use of in Security Check: Check out meter before connecting person to be checked. See former bulletins on checking out E-Meter. Generally, you set the sensitivity straight up on American meter, unless the needle is very, very sticky. English meter is more sensitive, so you set it lower. Then set the TA—have the person squeeze the cans. You want about a 1/3-dial drop. So you can adjust the sensitivity if the action is too much or too small on the can squeeze. Put the person at ease. Don't act accusative. You don't want to restimulate all the interrogation in the bank. It'll just take that much longer to clear it off.
8. There may once in a while be a person who reads nicely at their Clear reading with no action and you're very suspicious the guy isn't Clear. This could be a complete "blab," no-responsibility case—a mockery of Clear. You can check this out as follows: Make a somewhat accusative statement to the person that would be real to him, i.e., "You never get your work done." The mockery of Clear person will wildly justify and blame. Check this person out on Help (two-way) on an employer, etc. They will be real nowhere on Help—i.e., can't conceive of helping an employer—can't run Two-way Help, etc.

This person, no matter how secure he may seem, is an employment risk because he can't help and will only cause difficulties on a post. He'll be a camouflaged hole.

9. Along with Security Check on staffs, a Help Check should be given. If the person is sticky on Help (can conceive of some help in some areas, but has several areas of no help, especially on 3rd dynamic), he needs processing before he can be hired. If he's nowhere on Help—can't run two-way or can't conceive of helping an employer or an organization, he is not hireable until he's flat on Help, which will probably take many hours. He's probably a CCH case.
10. Remember, as a Security Checker, you are not merely an observer or an auditor, you are a detective.

---

I trust these notes will be of use.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 27 MAY 1960

Issue II

BPI  
MA (not a lead article  
but a 2nd place)

Dear Scientologist:

For a long ten years I have had to wear many hats. Amongst them is an ethics hat by which I have had to protect, often with small support, the good name and standards of conduct of Dianetics and Scientology.

To say the least the hat and necessary actions of counterattack and defense have been distasteful to me. And in this regard, I humbly ask your help.

We have the answers today as to the why of "squirrels." We know the reason for their overts against Dianetics and Scientology. Technically, with overt-withhold and the phenomena of help we not only understand them but can straighten out their insecurity and hates to their own benefit.

Could you help me in this? It must be evident by now after ten long years that if there were any twist or untruth, betrayal or insincerity intended by me or organizational people, we long since would have passed away. The rumors that are put out by unbalanced people achieve only harder work for me and for good people everywhere.

In ten consistent years you should have proof enough that I'll stay at my post and do my job and overcome barriers, technical or administrative, organizational and field, somehow.

I dislike punishments and quarrels and entheta as much as any of you. Sometimes I haven't handled these things well, but I have tried to do my job as best I could here on a muddy Earth.

Today nothing can destroy us or our works. I have no fears for our future and I know what we can do. Available to your hands is the technology necessary to handle rumormongers, unethical persons and enturbulators. You can help me by handling them and getting them to good auditors, preferably an HGC, and preventing them from upsetting others and our task. Winning is so easy now, success is in our very grasp.

What failure do you think I feel when I am asked to cancel a certificate? With all the wealth of truth before him, someone avails himself or herself of no part of it and, with a glass of water held in hand, dies of thirst.

Yet some of this burden lies with you. When an auditor forgets his personal auditing, and audits without being Clear, why does the field permit him to crack up? Why haven't his friends and associates thought enough of him to force him to get processing from a reliable source? Why do they wait for him, overworked





already, to emerge from the tangle of some emotional crisis utterly unstrung and hating everything, before they offer processing?

Clearing the executives, the auditors, the people of Scientology is your job now. When you hear somebody “going bad,” running away and raving against us all, don’t harbor him and sympathize—you’ll kill him. Make him go to the nearest HGC or an auditor with altitude over him and get his overts off and his ability to help increased.

There are thousands of auditors across the world. Few of them are Clear. Once or twice a year amongst all these one of them turns upon us. Rumors fly. People wonder. Eyebrows raise. Why? In a few years they’ll be Clear. We’ve just begun the project. Right now they are not. Instead of standing around blinking, wondering, even believing such wild tales, why aren’t you being effective? The person doing bad and untrue things needs assistance. The least you can do is drive or force him to an HGC where supervised auditing (and no patty-cake) will straighten the person out and make life bright again.

My lines are heavy. My days are long. To these should we also add my Ethics hat?

A breakthrough has happened here in 1960s spring bigger even than O/W. We’re clearing people fast in HGCs. It just began to happen. But it isn’t happening to auditors in the field yet and it won’t for quite some while. Meanwhile, must I go on and act to minimize the damage being done by people not only not yet Clear but heavily caved in?

You could help me by pressing these people in toward auditing, by understanding the Why of their rumors and hates and getting them processed. And you can help by insisting that “names” in Scientology get processed regularly by competent auditors in an HGC (not by some “friend” who’ll patty-cake) until they’re really cleared. I myself have had scores of hours of processing since last fall. If I could be clearer than I am, what’s that make the case of other Scientologists?

You could lighten my lines and my heart if you’d share this burden even a little bit. Hold the field together until they are all Clear.

Now, certain you will help in this and let me get on to wider work, I wish to celebrate the occasion of HGCs, using new technology, beginning to make Clears again, by announcing the complete and unqualified restoration of all certificates and awards ever cancelled since 1950. They’re all in force again. Let’s get on with our job.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HCO BULLETIN OF 28 MAY 1960

BPI  
MA

### BY THEIR ACTIONS . . .

By their actions you shall know them, whether bad or good, whether on another's side or ours.

And what in their actions gives us the keenest insight? Their ability to *help*.

Some think that help cannot be done. Shun them. Some think that help is always an effort to betray. Process them, for here you have the criminals of Earth.

Some people cannot help. They can only injure and destroy. And if in the name of help they only injure and destroy, then know them carefully, for they are criminals.

What is a criminal? One who thinks help cannot be on any dynamic or uses help on anyone to injure and destroy.

Who are these men with covert ways who bring Earth its pain? They are the men who cannot help. Who are the women who must be helped but who can only maim? They say, these men and women, that they'll help and then they make a thorough shambles of it all.

From where did Earth conceive her traps and aspects that are grim? Earth would be a lovely place if all men helped to help, not to destroy.

Think heavily on this point. Judge men from what they think of help. Judge women too and find the good ones from the bad.

The good can help. The bad will not, or if they do, they "help" only to betray.

The good of Earth comes from above the point of make and break, where help is help and honestly. The pain of Earth comes from the tones where help does not exist or where it's used to pull us into agony.

Know your friends. It's strange that those who argue with us against our goals and Scientology cannot conceive of honest help. Discuss help with them and you'll find their tone and whether they are worth a lot as friends.

This is the test that you can use to separate the good from bad and then, clear-eyed, begin to make a world in which all life can live.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 30 MAY 1960

BPI  
Mission Holders

## DYNAMIC ASSESSMENT ON HELP

The Org Sec Washington, DC, has written the following on how to do a Dynamic Assessment on Help after observing an LRH demonstration.

---

“Once you have a preclear well pre-sessioned you are going to enter into a Model Session and run Help and run Help and run Help. Now there are lots of ways of running Help. One extremely valuable way is to clear help on the dynamics. Recalling the rule on running terminals not conditions, you are going to run Help on terminals which he can't help, that have gone out of kilter on the dynamics. In other words, the pc conceived at some time that he was unable to help a certain terminal and he has misaligned it on the dynamics. He probably misplaced it to the dynamic on which he felt there was some sort of help or some such—the misplacement will shake out in cognitions as it is being run.

“To discover what terminal to run you do a Dynamic Assessment as follows:

“In doing a Dynamic Assessment you are not actually auditing, but looking for a terminal to audit. However, you will be doing two-way communication and you will find things blowing off with two-way communication, so some auditing will occur. If it does, fine! What you can resolve with two-way communication, by all means, do so. You are looking for the terminal that (1) doesn't resolve with two-way communication, (2) the pc can conceive no way of helping the terminal and (3) the terminal is misplaced on the dynamics. Example—you've assessed and ended up with a fish (an actual fifth dynamic terminal) which the pc cannot conceive of being able to help and which the pc, you discover on careful questioning, really thinks of as a sort of spiritual thing (seventh dynamic). Sounds odd? It is! You will stop being surprised after running a few of your own.

“To do a Dynamic Assessment you are going to use an E-Meter. The lead-in per the E-Meter is to ask the pc about help on the various dynamics. In other words, you put the pc on the E-Meter (Model Session) and ask him what he thinks about help on the first dynamic (or self or whatever terminology is necessary to get the idea of the first dynamic across to the pc)—then you ask what he thinks about help on the second dynamic (appropriate terminology) then the third, fourth and so on across the dynamics. As you are asking, you observe the E-Meter. You are looking for a change in needle or tone arm pattern, as a clue to the misplaced terminal that he can't help. Now note this—A RISING NEEDLE MEANS YOU HAVE TRIPPED THE TERMINAL YOU ARE LOOKING FOR AND HAVE MISSED IT (GONE PAST IT) AND ARE NOW ASKING THE WRONG QUESTIONS. To find the terminal again, continue to go through the





dynamics as above until you get the one that stops the rise. Question closely on terminals on this dynamic pertaining to help. Two-way communication may clear it off—if so, fine! Or it may be a lock on the one you’re looking for, in which case it would not quite fit the conditions of no help conceivable and dynamically misplaced but there would be charge on it—i.e., on a pc the rising needle stopped on fourth dynamic. Pc was questioned on what he thought of as fourth dynamic. The pc said people—all races of people. The pc was asked about help on these people and was then thinking about brown people and was thinking that help to brown people always turned out wrong (betray). However, note that in spite of change of action on the E-Meter and the fact that it stopped a rise, the pc could conceive of trying to help brown people and it was on the right dynamic—so you blow off on this what you can with two-way communication, make a mental note that it is probably a lock on the terminal you are looking for (and you can go on checking out the dynamics for the terminal you are looking for).

“Now, once you have assessed the dynamic and in your questioning you have found a ‘no help’ terminal that is dynamically misplaced, you are going to run some form of help on the terminal, in spite of the fact that the pc can’t conceive of helping it. Example: pc assessed and discovered to have ‘sun’ on the eighth dynamic and he couldn’t conceive of helping a sun. Pc was run on ‘Think of helping a sun,’ alternated with ‘Think of not helping a sun,’ (light form of Help O/W—the usual form of, ‘How have you helped a sun?’ ‘How have you not helped a sun?’ would have taxed the pc heavily to answer).

“You may expect comm lags of course, and also a sense of relief when the pc gets an answer, to say the least. You will also find the pc being very curious and interested in the terminal. You can expect somatics and the pc will run through bands of forgetfulness, propitiation, destroy, etc., all the way up to free (not compulsive) help on these terminals. At this time you will find he has a null needle on help on this terminal and the terminal will be on the correct dynamic. If you are running a very specific terminal (i.e., pc’s mother, not a mother) the pc may run out of answers. If so, you assess per the E-Meter what the general terminal is for this specific one and run help on the general one until the needle is null for that general terminal. At any rate, on any specific terminal you run, you also run the general terminal.

“Now you may find several terminals that fit the category you are looking for. A bad off case will be hung up on many or all dynamics. Then it becomes a matter of auditor judgment which one to run. It would probably be best to run the one that shows the greatest action on the E-Meter.

“Let’s say now that you’ve found a terminal, and run it on help until it is null (by the way, at this point you will find it on the correct dynamic). The next thing you do is reassess the dynamics all over again as before. You will find they all assess differently than before as you will have shifted the pc’s bank in running the former terminal. You find another terminal and run Help on it.

“In the event you found more than one terminal in the first assessment, you do *NOT* go to a second terminal without reassessment. After running Help flat (null) on a terminal you always do a complete reassessment.

“In doing an assessment you do not question the pc on the dynamics with an auditing type question as you are not at this time trying to put the pc in session.



Example—you would not ask, ‘How could you help yourself?’ This is an auditing question. You could say, ‘How about help on the first dynamic?’ (or other terminology denoting it) or, ‘What do you think about help on the first dynamic?’ You just want the pc to be considering help on these dynamics. Got the idea? (Of course, once you have assessed the terminal you use an auditing command to run the terminal.)

“You assess, find a terminal he can’t conceive of helping that is dynamically misplaced, run it null on Help, assess again, find another such terminal, run Help on it until it is null, reassess, and so on until the pc is null on help across the dynamics and you can’t get a blip on the E-Meter on any sort of discussion of help on any dynamic, or any terminal on any dynamic.

“You would only do a Dynamic Assessment on Help once the pc has been well pre-sessioned and the Dynamic Assessment and running Help on the terminals so assessed would be run only in a Model Session. You are in effect running out failure to help. Failure to help is the basic of aberration. Out of failure to help stems compulsive help, overt acts, help = betray, betrayals, criminality. So you see where you are taking your pc when you run out his failures to help. Yes, you are going to clear him.”

Org Sec Washington, DC

---

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 9 JUNE 1960

Mission Holders  
Central Orgs  
HCOs

## THE BASIC ASSUMPTIONS OF SCIENTOLOGY VERSUS OVERTS

The entire secret of all overt-withhold mechanisms is *valences*.

I have known for a long while that a profile on our tests is a picture of a valence.

*If the preclear were in no valence*, but was himself completely, he would have a perfect test response and would be wholly Clear. In this statement we have one of the background structure points of Scientology.

This was an assumption point for some time, a point of departure, like “Conservation of Energy” in physics is the primary assumption point of nineteenth-century physics—If we assume this point, then we have the “truths,” axioms and other data in elementary physics. The point, assumed and never proven (and not even well phrased), is the start point in physics from which all deductions are made. It is an “understood,” a non-examined theory. Physics was demonstrable truth but only in a limited and finite sense. The moment nuclear physics, my dear companion that haunted my college days, came into action, the assumption point began to crumble and is not now considered to be truth. Hence, while elementary physics works in a finite, limited sense, it is not a considered, true science any longer—it is only elementary science.

Freud, for instance, had as his start point (or assumption point), the libido theory of 1894 in which he based all on sex.

It is rare that a science ever embraces its own assumption point and resolves it. Freud was stuck with his libido theory, just as Newton’s successors were stuck with “Conservation of Energy.” So long as elementary physicists were concerned only with energy which “could not be destroyed or created,” they treadmilled themselves into a dead end, mirrored in such things as inadequate, costly engines, difficult construction and a complete lockout from space and other planets.

The great Einstein, not a physicist but a mathematician, established a *new* science which deserved the name of *the* physical science “physics,” a name already purloined by the natural philosophy of the nineteenth century. Old-time physics was the science of the age of fire and ended with the age of fire. It died to whimpering embers under the downblast of atomic fission. We are no longer scientifically nor politically in the age of fire. We are in the age of freed energy. We do not yet have an atomic physical *science*. We have only a number of guesstimates, like the bronze worker of early Greece who knew nothing of the facts of fire metallurgy. The fire age, begun by Prometheus, whoever he really was, is ending on Earth. The raw energy age has begun, with all the teething





troubles of any new era. Called the “Atomic Age” just now, it started with hints of others before Einstein but was actually born when Einstein wrote his Theory of Relativity. This, a crude guesstimate, was yet a great departure point in the history of this planet. It has unlocked space to man, promised him new engines, widened his scope. Unhappily, it has also unlocked vast opportunities for political bungling—but I would rather say that it exposed political diplomacy as a bungling subject which must now urgently improve. Nations can no longer afford political ineptness.

Now, the assumption point of physics, the science of the fire age, became disproved and the science is in question and the fire age is, in fact, over. The holes in physics have begun to glare. Some day a new science will be organized from the assumption point of Einstein’s work (no matter if he’s debunked, forgotten or becomes a legend like Prometheus, the professors of tomorrow can teach as a myth “Einstein stole the secret of eternal fission from a Heaven named Princeton where the gods . . .”). And ages hence, somebody will prove or expose the basic assumption, and the fission age will resurge or die, depending on whether or not the assumption is found to be true or false.

In Freud’s case, in a lesser sense, a short and ineffective but highly interesting age of psychotherapy began with the libido theory in 1894 and began to disintegrate through lack of progress and development about 1920, although the subject itself became an intellectual football in the late 20s, an artist’s cross in the early 30s and a teenager’s subject in the late 50s. His contemporaries added nothing effective to Freud’s work and the subject, like psychology, which originated in 1879 and assumed men were animals, failed in all fields but wide popularity.

Back of all work on mental states, however, lie various assumption points, most of them hidden or undelineated, from which the remainder of the subject evolves and grows. If the cornerstone is proven only relatively factual, a long-enduring career is guaranteed to the subject. Freud used as his assumption point, more than his libido theory, that all impulses and behavior are sex-motivated. He assumed that if one were sex-motivated, then if one unblocked this drive by removing an early traumatic sex experience that was impeding the drive, the patient would recover from neurosis. All manner of interesting complications proceed from this: Art, being considered a sublimation or aberration of the sex drive, had to be considered wholly neurotic; success, being most desirable as sexual success, was a product of a blessed neurosis if achieved in any other field. As treatment, it was common for a Freudian practitioner to cut through the Gordian knot by ordering a patient to go out and have sex with everyone, prove his or her prowess and thus become well and happy. While this secured the popularity of the subject, it did little to reduce asylum statistics, as these were on the increase throughout the Freudian age and were highest at its end, and indeed were higher in Freudian-dominated areas than in others where Freudian treatment was not used. (Not my propaganda, just a recorded fact.)

The psychiatrist, following a Russian science, has a more basic and brutal assumption point which is that a shock cures aberration. The idea goes back a very long way, making psychiatry a long, if sporadic, age. Psychiatry ebbs and rises in use since it is a dramatization rather than a science. It springs from the same impulse that assumes punishment cures wrongdoing. The limited workability



of this is apparent around us on every hand. We could do nothing socially about crime so we *inhibited* crime by striking at criminals. This gave us suppressed criminality and more criminals, *but* it must be said that lacking *any* solution that worked *well*, then any solution that even seemed to work occasionally was considered better than nothing.

Perhaps at some early date in whole track history this worked better, but all expedient cures tend to become a new illness. Alcohol, in any alcoholic, once cured something but now produces with amazing similarity the malady it once cured. These are stopgap cures that do this, not cures in any absolute sense.

As the earliest punishment was the production of a shock in the offender, whole-track history continues to repeat the treatment for misbehavior as a dramatized action, not an intellectual undertaking. If a person misbehaves, he should be punished. Thus, if a person misbehaves insanely, he must be punished. Psychiatry is not, then, a science, but a legalized, at present, dramatization. And this is the very dramatization that makes this a cruel universe when it is. Punishment is unworkable as all the statistics show. Punish the criminal and he becomes, too often, the confirmed and hardened criminal.

All this, however, is based on a yet earlier lie. The last two years of my researches have been devoted to establishing or not, as the case may be, whether anything could actually be done to a person, or whether it was not the person himself who did it. I “knew” the latter was theoretically true, but I had not found means to demonstrate it—and, indeed, was quite prepared to discover that something *could* be done to a person without his being prior cause. This work will be found under all 1958–59 data released on overts and withholds.

The earlier assumption to punishment is that something *can* be done to another being.

By evidences to date, odd as it may seem, it appears, by all processing tests, that one becomes aberrated only by means of his own, not another’s actions. I do not say that *nothing* can be done to a person or a being by another person or being. Obviously communication exists. I am only saying that all aberrative effects of action are created by the person who has them. Indeed, none could be processed successfully through a burn or engram unless he himself were holding the aberration there—for the fire, location and other people are not consulted and are not even there, in fact, at the time of processing. A preclear being audited on a past incident can recover from its ill effects. Therefore it seems conclusive that he himself must be causing the ill effects in present time or he could not eradicate them since the “sources are not present.” Thus, they must not have been the sources of his “ill effects.” The preclear must have been.

Inspecting the assumption points of Dianetics and Scientology one finds now that what was originally *assumed* is fact. Thus we are to be here as a science for a very long time.

As no science before ever proved its assumption point that I know about, we are suddenly unique in that our results tend to verify more than our basic truths. The further we go forward, in other words, the more basic are the assumption points. Unlike, then, physics or psychoanalysis or other sciences, we have examined and improved our assumption points.





We assumed in Dianetics that if we removed engrams, life would resurge and become good. This assumed that a being was all right until injured and that eradicating the injury would find him all right again. This is not the same as Freud, for Freud never assumed goodness or rightness in man, but on the contrary, seemed to warn that we had better not go too far, art and all that depending on the madness of us all. As God seems to be blamed for most of the art work in this universe this seems a most impudent evaluation of God's sanity on Freud's part, although I do not think he ever displayed an actual professional sign saying "S. Freud, Psychotherapist by Appointment to God."

The Dianetic assumption that man is basically good and is damaged by punishment holds valid in practical practice and in some tens of thousands of cases (and we're the only ones in history that validated our findings by strict, long, long precise testing on cases); we find that the more we process successfully, the kinder and more ethical our people become. That disposes of the vile nature of man by staggering poundage of evidence. The assumption that "all art is derived from aberration" is discounted by the numbers of singers and artists who sang better and painted better after they were made saner by us.

The basic psychiatric assumption that enough punishment will restore sanity is disproven, not only by psychiatric statistics but by actual observation and removal of the effects of "punishment" by processing.

That a being, without aberration, would be good, ethical, artistic and powerful is still a basic assumption in Scientology. It has just been demonstrated as factual for our practice. This is news. Our assumption point has just become a basic truth. It is not just an assumption. Therefore, we will now find ourselves on a new plane of progress, perhaps with new teething troubles, certainly with even further goals.

The truth was demonstrated in this wise:

I knew valences, those mocked-up, other-beingnesses a person thinks he is, were the source of test-profile patterns.

When we rid the pc of an undesirable valence, his profile rose on the graph and he felt and acted better. When we did not alter the valence in tested cases, the profile remained much the same. If the preclear were driven into undesirable valences by experiment, his profile worsened, apparently, although this is more difficult to verify, since the tone of the existing valence was undoubtedly dropped as well.

Now, from this I have found the mechanism by which a being gives himself pain that is actually self-inflicted but is apparently other-inflicted. And this is a vast stride, for it resolves O/Ws, and we can consider it a broadly completed cycle of research, ending two years with a victory for our assumption point.

By being a valence, not himself, a person confuses the source of pain. Inflicting it himself upon the valence he is in, and by experiencing the pain from the valence, a being can counterfeit the effect of being an effect of punishment. By being Valence A, he can conceive the environment is guilty of striking Valence A, but as this is in fact an overt by himself against Valence A (if only by

failing to protect it) he feels the pain of Valence A. As he thinks of himself as Valence A, he can then feel his own pain.

The conclusion is that to feel pain and for pain to persist, one *must* be in a valence.

The remedy for pain, illness, aberration, insanity and the lot, then, is to free the preclear of valences. Apparently, freed of all valences of an unconscious level, the preclear would yet be able to experience, but would not be involved with pain, etc., except by postulate.

The way to free him of all valences or unconscious counterfeit beingness is not the purpose of this paper.

Here I only wish to examine with you the aspects of assumption points of subjects and sciences (each of which has one, usually unknown to the originator) and to pass along the interesting intelligence that our former assumption point of “remove the aberration and you have a worthwhile person” has become demonstrable in practice and can be considered truth.

This means a new level has opened to the future, with new certainty.

An overt recoils upon one because one is already in a valence similar to that of the being against whom the overt is leveled.

The mechanism is exposed. And as it is exposed, we find it is not needed, since a being without valences is basically good. Only a being *with* valences has his overts recoil upon him. Only a being with valences commits overts harmful to others, as he is behaving as he supposes the “evil” valence would behave but as no unvalenced being does.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





*Keeping Scientology Working Series 33*

**WHAT WE EXPECT OF A SCIENTOLOGIST**

We inherited, when we began, a great many hidden errors in the society, so deeply laid they seemed right. "Everybody knows that . . ." is a tombstone of progress for it contains uninspected lies that bring the wittiest of us to grief. "Everybody knows that man is evil" was only one of the many things we found wrong, exposed and dropped from our own knowledge.

However, in the field of what is expected of a Scientologist, we have for ten years carried along an inherited error. It is this: "Everybody knows that a specialist in a science hangs out a shingle and, if a professional, becomes a private practitioner."

Now listen. Psychoanalysis was developed in 1894 by Sigmund Freud. Everybody who studied it was expected to hang out a shingle and start practicing. It took half a century for psychoanalysis to become generally known by the people. Yet how could it miss? Its tenet was that if you were sexually uninhibited you would be happy.

The psychoanalyst took his cue from the medico of his day. If you could heal, you were a healer with a shingle.

Well, I'm afraid a lot of us have bought this too. If we were trained in Scientology as a professional, we should hang out our shingle as a practitioner. With all due respect to the Scientologists in professional practice (where they have every right to be) this is not a true idea. It is a borrowed idea. It's as old as the witch doctor.

A Scientologist is the being three feet behind society's head. And society runs on eight dynamics, not in a sick room. Some of us, of course, would become professional practitioners. But a professional Scientologist is one who expertly uses Scientology on any area or level of the society.

A housewife who does not have professional level skill in Scientology could not expect to run a wholly successful family or keep order in her neighborhood and keep her family well. A factory foreman could not possibly handle his crews with full effectiveness without professional Scientology skill. The personal assistant to a corporation executive could not do a fully effective job without being a professional Scientologist. A corporation president without a certificate will someday fail. And the head of a country would go to pieces if he didn't know Scientology from a professional angle.

How can these people handle life if they have no expert knowledge of how to handle life?



Now, we don't expect everyone in the world to become a trained auditor. But we expect the people who are making the world go to have a knowledge of how to make it go.

A *trained* Scientologist is not a doctor. He is someone with special knowledge in the handling of life.

We have many, many personal success stories in Scientology. They begin with a book acquaintance and bloom when professional skill enters the background. These people, small people, big people, drove a wedge for themselves into companies, societies, with Scientology and then took over control of the area. They succeeded where they never would have dreamed they could. And every time one of us drives in such a wedge, we all win because the world is brought nearer to a sane and decent world.

The factories, the marts of trade, the homes, the neighborhoods, these are the places we want *trained* Scientologists. In that way alone, we're on the busy, still healthy communication lines of the world.

Some of us need to run centers and schools just to give the rest of us service when required. Training at a pro level must continue and *must* be kept good. And service and communication must be given. Hence, we have Central Organizations on every continent and HCOs. But if we avoid the throbbing comm lines of the world and act like doctors, we will not win soon enough as a group.

Any trained Scientologist can win to success in society. Heightened IQ, a knowledge of life, a forthright attitude—with these things it is easy for him or her to improve a social or business position, to get higher pay, to exert wider personal influence. This we know we can do, we have done it so often, so let's improve the ability.

Process people weekends, run a co-audit some evenings of the week at home, but get on the active lines of the world and make your presence felt.

It takes full training to do it. It's been done from our books alone but not always well. It takes tough Academy training to make a Scientologist, so don't go at it half armed.

And stop feeling apologetic because you are not a "full-time auditor." We are the auditors to the world, not to a handful of the sick.

We are not doctors. We are the world's trouble-shooters. When we make a company win, the whole world wins. When we make a neighborhood win, we all win.

A full-time Scientologist makes life better wherever he is. And that is enough pro activity for anyone.

What do we expect of *you*? To become the best Scientologist that can be and to get on the comm lines of the world and bring a big win where it counts. We don't expect you to hang up a shingle as a doctor and have a private practice. We'll respect you if you do. But we'll respect you just as much and even more if you get trained as a pro and go out and up in the world of action and of life.

Hit for the key spots by whatever means—the head of the women's club, the personnel director of a company, the leader of a good orchestra, the president's





secretary, the advisor of the trade union—any key spot. Make a good sound living at it, drive a good car, but get your job done, handle and better the people you meet and bring about a better Earth.

And stop feeling hangdog because you “aren’t auditing full time.” Nobody expects you to.

We’ll keep centers going to service your needs, some of us; we’ll provide ammunition and books. And the rest of us had better invade every activity there is on a high level of success and make our influence felt on the comm lines of the world.

Scientology is the only game on Earth where everybody wins.

So let’s help the world win.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 10 JUNE 1960

All HGCs

**HGC PRECLEAR ASSESSMENT**

With considerable data accumulating on Help when used in conjunction with Alternate Confront and Havingness, and with Help even working on vague past terminals in concept form (“Get the idea of helping a \_\_\_\_\_.” “Get the idea of not helping a \_\_\_\_\_.”) it is time to pick up any cases that have been in processing for a long time and even those processed more recently, by starting them again on the first terminal they were ever run on.

You will find that Help O/W will move a case that was begun unsuccessfully, no matter how long ago, providing that you discover with a meter what terminal the case was started on originally and address that terminal and audit it until it is flat.

This experimental approach should work, because it has worked that when cases were started again and the first process ever run was flattened, the case began to move.

This will work even though the first approach was engram running or Straightwire away back. It should be discovered what the pc’s first goal in auditing ever was, or his first hope for auditing, and get the terminal closest to that goal. It will often be found that the pc was trying to help his eyes or his wife or himself as the first Help terminal in auditing.

When this terminal was not totally flattened, the pc, finding he had not helped whatever he was trying to help, got an auditing lose. By finding out what the pc was trying to help at the very first contact with Scientology and by giving him sessions on it with Help O/W, a most important win can be obtained.

This bulletin should be given very serious attention in HGCs where the cases always come that have real heavy auditing problems. HGCs get the toughest cases and usually all the old-time cases. Where any case is being handled in an HGC, it should be suspected that there has been an auditing flub somewhere along the line. Perhaps the pc won wonderfully with the first auditing session but failed heavily down the line somewhere. In such a circumstance always convert the loss to a win.

HGCs do more patch-up than virgin work. Thus, it is safe to assume first that any applying pc has had something he tried to help in his own auditing that he received and that it isn’t flat and second that the pc has had a lose on some terminal.

HGC auditing as a rule should regard itself as parasitic upon other auditing already done. HGC staff auditors should rarely be attempting the new and strange in an assessment of a case but should be trying to recover past data dredged up in earlier-than-HGC sessions and converting the losses to wins. This is a type of assessment peculiar to an HGC and we should study it.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



## HINTS ON RUNNING CASES WITH HELP

Pre-session Help—Two-way Comm.

Rudiments Help—Two-way Help, auditor and pc.

PTP—Use ordinary Overt/Withhold, not Help, on personnel involved with PTP.

Assessments—There are several assessments. Dynamic Assessment (HCOB of 30 May 60, DYNAMIC ASSESSMENT ON HELP, covered this) terminals found should be handled with Concept Help. Use lots of Havingness when running such a terminal.

There is another new assessment—Know to Mystery Scale Assessment. This is done by using the E-Meter on the buttons of the Know to Mystery Scale. That level which most changes the pattern of the needle is the target. Use Concept Help on it.

The most profitable, fast way to get a case moving is to find out what the person was most trying to help when he or she came into Dianetics and Scientology.

This may be “an arm” or “my friends” or “myself.” But whatever it is, run it on any Help process until it is flat. Concept Help is a good starter for the terminal thus located. This gives the pc a big primary win.

### FLATTEN THE TERMINALS

We stalled on ACC Clearing Procedure because auditors did not flatten Help before starting on Step 6. Let's not lose this horrible lesson.

The technical reason for this is that when *Help* is unflat, a pc is still in a valence. Running Step 6 in a valence is courting disaster, as the pc is in a picture that increases in mass and gives him somatics.

We are not returning to Step 6. We have better processes. But we are returning to Help with far more knowledge of it.

Flatten every terminal on which you run Help. By flatten is meant *no needle change* when the terminal is mentioned. A way to test this is to depart by two-way comm from the terminal and then ask about it again. If the needle reacts, the terminal mentioned is not flat. Just talk about something else, like the weather, and then mention the terminal again. You'll see.



It is better to use a general form of a terminal than a specific form. It is better to run “a young man” than “Joe.” If the E-Meter reacts to “Joe,” it is best to find out what Joe is to the pc and find the general form that reacts most (“a friend,” “a young man,” “a bum”) and run that, *not* “Joe.” You will get a lot further than when you run a specific, close-to-present-time terminal.

### HELP AS VALENCE PROBLEM

When people become a valence, they do so for at least two reasons.

First and probably most powerful: The thetan takes a valence that he believes will help others or the universe.

Second and more mechanical: The thetan tries to help something or somebody and fails, and the last stage of his effort is to mock up a picture of the thing and try to help it.

There are various aspects of all this, more and more complicated. The thetan becomes a man to help women. He fails and thinks men can't help women. So he restrains men, or he becomes a woman.

A thetan can become very involved with his computations on the subject of help. One black case I know is seeking to help others by absorbing all the blackness in the universe!

There is a formula for handling (1) above. Find out what a thetan is being and find out what that beingness helps and not helps, by using the command “What would \_\_\_\_\_ help?” “What would \_\_\_\_\_ not help?”

There is a general form which discovers beingnesses in a pc. Find out something, very general, that a pc is trying to help or has failed to help and run “What would help \_\_\_\_\_?” “What would not help \_\_\_\_\_?” on the discovered terminal. The pc will get cognitions on what he or she is being and what the pc is restraining himself or herself from being.

### FINISHING OFF A DIFFICULT TERMINAL

Any terminal that is being run on Help that was unwisely chosen, can be eased off by running old Overt/Withhold, Alternate Confront or Responsibility. This is a crude way out but it will work.

In any event, any session should contain general Alternate Confront—“What can you confront?” “What would you rather not confront?”—and Havingness. These take the edge off unwise choices, any rough auditing and make the case feel better.

If the pc can do it, Responsibility can get a pc off a bad choice fastest. *If* a pc can run Responsibility easily. The pc has to be running rather well in general before it can be attempted. The pcs who are suffering because of an auditor choice of wrong terminal usually can't run Responsibility easily. Of course, successful auditing is “What you can get away with.”



The best and smoothest way to get off a bogged terminal is Alternate Confront. But when the case has afterwards been run on other terminals with Help, it's best to go back and clean up the ones that earlier bogged with Help by running more Help on them.

### GENERAL PROCESSES

The general processes which assist Help sessions are Alternate Confront—"What can you confront?" "What would you rather not confront?"—and Havingness—"Look around here and find something you could have."

Any couple hours of Help should be followed in the same session with fifteen minutes of Alternate Confront and fifteen minutes of Havingness. These times are approximate and are given just to communicate some idea of ratio. A truly boggy case could do with a ratio of 1:1:1, such as 45 minutes of Help, 45 minutes of Alternate Confront, 45 minutes of Havingness. As the case gets out of long, long comm lags on Help, increase Help in the ratio to 1:1/2:1/2 or one hour of Help, a half hour of Alternate Confront, a half hour of Havingness. All this is auditor judgment established by observation. As it is the Help in any form that does it, remember to use Help to advance the case and Alternate Confront and Havingness to make the pc feel good. Alternate Confront and Havingness improve a case, of course, but are long, long hauls as processes if we think of clearing with them.

Help on near present time terminals is far less effective in clearing than Help on general terminals that have a lot of track to them. As general terminals can get a pc into a lot of confusion on the back track, Alternate Confront and Havingness keep the pc from getting too bogged to run. Alternate Confront also takes the edge off invented answers by the pc. (Create-confront phenomena.)

There are lots of Help processes and many ways to run them. They all win to some degree. It is the amount of Help run rather than the number of terminals cleared that clears the case.

Help basically sheds valences. Therefore, Havingness is needed. But the valences are all "can't-haves," so when the valence is off at last, the havingness of the pc comes up.

Almost any brand of Help run long enough by good auditing should clear a pc. Hence, the idea is to run Help and run it flat.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





Remimeo  
Staff  
Students

## RELIGIOUS PHILOSOPHY AND RELIGIOUS PRACTICE

(Originally written by LRH as HCOB of 21 June 60,  
same title. It was later reissued as HCOB of 18 Apr. 67.)

Scientology is a religion by its basic tenets, practice, historical background and by the definition of the word “religion” itself. The following will help clarify the philosophical and practical aspects of religion.

*Religious practice* implies ritual, faith-in, doctrine based on a catechism and a creed.

*Religious philosophy* implies study of spiritual manifestations; research on the nature of the spirit and study on the relationship of the spirit to the body; exercises devoted to the rehabilitation of abilities in a spirit.

Scientology is a religious philosophy in its highest meaning as it brings man to total freedom and truth. Our Confessional relieves the being of the encumbrances which keep his awareness as a being limited to the physical aspects of life.

Scientology is also a religious practice in that the Church of Scientology conducts basic services such as sermons at Church meetings, christenings, weddings and funerals.

Scientology does not conflict with other religions or religious practices as it clarifies them and brings understanding of the spiritual nature of man.

Scientology has amongst its members people of all the major faiths, including many priests, bishops and other ordained communicants of the major faiths.

Scientology’s closest spiritual ties with any other religion are with Orthodox (Hinayana) Buddhism with which it shares an historical lineage. But even here the relationship is based mainly on friendship and the recognition of the being as a spirit rather than on any organizational ties.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





Important MA  
Mission Holders

## **THE SPECIAL ZONE PLAN**

### **The Scientologist's Role in Life**

Ten years ago, on about this date, I was up against third dynamic confusion of such magnitude that within a few months I was to decide to forget organization problems and concentrate on research.

Because of this decision, for years we were poorer in numbers but richer by far in knowledge.

It evidently was not enough to be able to help the basic problems of an individual. There were eight dynamics. It was necessary to take in at least some of all eight dynamics before we could be effective.

And toward the end of June in 1950, I first sensed that truth. And the maxim—bring order to your own house before you attempt order next door.

In June 1950, the Foundations were already beginning to shatter under the enthusiastic door pounding of the public. I had built the proverbial better mouse-trap and all the world was beating a path to our door—and was breaking the door down!

Yes, we could do wonders with people. Greater wonders than had been done in recent millennia. But we were ignorant beyond the first two dynamics. The moment we sought to handle the third we were done.

That was ten years ago. Within months of that date all that was left of the first organizations was rubble and newspapers blowing by in the wind.

I worked hard, I studied and researched, never friendless, often helped and worked ahead for ten years.

The first dynamic, self, fluctuated in results and has stabilized with unsurpassed processing technology. In proof, our people are individually in better shape than any other group.

On the second dynamic, family and sex, we have gotten into a winning position. We know the answers to marriage, children and sex. The material isn't all published broadly enough yet even for Scientologists to know it, but it's there and we're living better lives.

*The third dynamic, groups, is the spectacular breakthrough of today.* It's happened so gradually we've hardly realized we have won. But observe: We have a magnificent organization. In America, England, South Africa and Australia we have just about the most wonderful organizations man has seen for their size, cost and defensibility. Here we have achieved spectacular stability. Largely

self-determined, yet cooperating smoothly these third dynamic examples compare with June 1950 Foundations like the Royal Ballet compares with the aftermath of Hiroshima.

Just as we can represent in ourselves the grip we have on the first dynamic, so do we represent in our organizations that we have the third dynamic well in hand.

The technology of our third dynamic in organizations *and* the field is an exact one, as skilled as an auditor's know-how. And having applied it to organizations we are now applying it to the field, which is the main subject of this bulletin. You in "the field," you are about to win, too, with a complete new level of policy and action if you want it: You are about to be included "in."

The fourth dynamic, mankind, is now an understood zone of operation and is declared herewith to be operational for a Scientologist. The prize of understanding man as a racial and political species has fallen to our hand. Don't smile. I know it's an incredible announcement. But it's factual.

On the fifth dynamic, that of living things, I have been making headway since last year and know quite a bit now about them. Many of the secrets have dropped into our hands.

On the sixth dynamic, the physical universe, we have for some time stood well above what they know in physics.

On the seventh dynamic, the spirit, we covered this ground very thoroughly in 1953-54-55 and it's still all true but too advanced for general consumption. The best record of this was in the 1953 Philadelphia Lecture Series of 64 hours.

On the eighth dynamic, the supreme being, we have at least found the key question and in a little while we should have it answered on a demonstrable basis. Far from presumptuous, it is about time somebody neither atheist nor zealot asked some questions, and arrived at some answers that have no self-interested curves in them.

So you can see where we are going and have at least a passing acquaintance with developments. Here we are with the largest fund of information of life and its patterns that has been assembled in a factual package on Earth.

Now the question is, what are we going to do with it?

Until we had the third and fourth dynamics demonstrably in hand technically, we could not answer the question. We've each had his own idea of what we should be doing with it and each of these ideas is right to the degree that it's right for each of us. I have never discussed this point strongly because I did not want to shake anyone into an uncertainty. So let's say that all these ideas are right and then add a third dynamic idea with which we can all agree.

Improvement is the common denominator of all our ideas. And of course each one has a zone of interest where he or she feels improvement is most needed or where he or she would be most comfortable in doing the work of improvement.



And that's the gist of this third dynamic idea. It's a rather deceptive idea at first glance since we are each of us doing something of that.

But let us be far more definite. And let us expose a fallacy that has long been riding with us, as an unknown passenger.

People think of professional practitioners as doctors who, aloof from all other concerns, practice on the sick. This is a very novel idea. Dreamed up, probably, by the first lazy witch doctor and used forever thereafter by most specialists in human livingness. And here I want to as-is and banish that idea from amongst us all.

If we are doctors (by which might be meant "repairers") then we are doctors on the third and fourth dynamics and handle the first and second dynamics only to achieve better function on the third and fourth.

And true enough, most Scientologists agree, I think, with this concept. But it itself is as new and novel as the idea of being a professional practitioner to individual health once was.

I believe our third dynamic organization, taking in *all* Scientologists, should go this way:

The Central Organization and center Scientologists should service the remaining Scientologists, doing administration, instructing and auditing. Instruction to a professional level of *all* Scientologists should be entered upon as a *must*. Central Organization and center auditing should be special and referred cases and the Scientologists themselves when they want it as part of service.

Being trained and cleared need not hold up the next zone of action, though it is taken for granted that these will occur for each.

The "field auditor" should be included wholly "in" to the general activity as a large zone divided into smaller specialized zones. The "field auditor" should, of course, run a group some evenings (he will find he has to) and audit not only members of his family but contacts in his zone on weekends or evenings. But, as you will see, he or she is largely wasting time by trying to be an individual doctor-type practitioner where he or she is only partly successful at it. Some, of course, will have to work full time in centers as we get into action but centers are mentioned above as a special activity along with Central Organizations.

The largest majority of Scientologists should, I feel, consider themselves as "doctors" on the third and fourth dynamics. And if we work well at this, we will have answered all our various needs and brought it off on the third and fourth as well.

Now, I wouldn't be talking to you like this if I didn't feel I had this studied to a conclusion.

Consider our position: We have arrived at a very special plateau of knowledge as has been reviewed above. Data on our know-how is being codified for use in these zones of action.



Consider the position of the world. The story is often repeated on the whole track. As MEST is made to help too much, a plateau of civilization is reached in which the individual is downgraded to a number. The end of this—the lights eventually go out through lack of personal initiative and ability.

We are in a fantastic position, at the right time and place, to halt this cycle of decay and start a new one on Earth. And I believe we should overtly do so.

How?

We are masters of IQ and ability. We have know-how. Any of us could select out a zone of life in which we are interested and then, entering it, bring order and victory to it.

Of course, there's a heavy challenge in doing this. Some of the victories would be hardly won. But we would win across the world if we kept our vision bright.

The third and fourth dynamics subdivide. Any third breaks down into many activities and professions, a neighborhood, a business concern, a military group, a city government, etc., etc., etc. The fourth dynamic breaks down just now mainly to races and nations.

Now, just suppose a Scientologist were to consider himself a professional only for the purposes of treating and repairing or even starting again these third and fourth zones?

See this: A housewife, already successfully employing Scientology in her own home, trained to professional level, takes over a woman's club as secretary or some key position. She straightens up the club affairs by applying comm practice and making peace and then, incidental to the club's main function, pushes Scientology into a zone of special interest in the club—children, straightening up marriages, whatever comes to hand and even taking fees for it—meanwhile, of course, going on being a successful and contributing wife.

Or this: A Scientologist, a lesser executive or even a clerk in a company, trains as a professional auditor and, seeing where the company is heading, begins to pick up its loose ends by strengthening its comm lines or its personnel abilities. Without “selling” anybody Scientology, just studies out the bogs and remedies them. If only as “an able person” he would rapidly expand a zone of control, to say nothing of his personal standing in the company. This has been and is being done steadily across the world. Now that we have pre-sessioning, it's easy to straighten up other people. Our unreleased technology on handling third dynamic business situations is staggeringly large. You'd be surprised how easy it is to audit seniors. They and their families have *so* many troubles. Or how easy it is to spot the emergency-maker and audit him.

And see this: A race is staggering along making difficulties for itself. Locate its leaders. Get a paid post as a secretary or officer of the staff of the leaders of that race. And by any means, audit them into ability and handle their affairs to bring cooperation not trouble. Every race that is in turmoil in a nation has quasi-social groups around its leaders.





And this: A nation or a state runs on the ability of its department heads, its governors or any other leaders. It is easy to get posts in such areas unless one has delusions of grandeur or fear of it. Don't bother to get elected. Get a job on the secretarial staff or the bodyguard, use any talent one has to get a place close in, go to work on the environment and make it function better. Occasionally one might lose, but in the large majority, doing a good job and making the environment function will result in promotion, better contacts, a widening zone.

The cue in all this is don't seek the cooperation of groups. Don't ask for permission. Just enter them and start functioning to make the group win through effectiveness and sanity.

If we were revolutionaries, this HCO Bulletin would be a *very* dangerous document. We are not revolutionaries any more than we are doctors of sickness in individual patients. But we are not revolutionaries, we are humanitarians. We are not political. And we can be the most important force for good that the world has ever known. Who objects to a company functioning better to produce a better civilization? Who objects to a race becoming sane and a stable asset to its communities? Who objects to a neighborhood smoothing out?

Only the very criminal would object and they are relatively ineffectual *when* you can know and spot them. And there are no criminals except the mentally disabled.

So this is a challenge on the third and fourth. Almost all Scientologists are in a position to begin to help on such a program.

And I am studying now first the popularity with you of this plan and, if great, how best to help us all achieve it. The first thing required is an understandable designation for Scientologists undertaking their portion of this Special Zone Plan. I should think the word "Counselor" is acceptable with an appropriate additional designation such as "Family Counselor" or "Company Counselor" or "Child Counselor" or "Organization Counselor." What we would do is issue an HPA or HCA as a certificate as always and would issue a special zone certificate to any person operating in that zone after he or she had completed an additional correspondence-type briefing course covering that general zone. In other words, anyone would have to have a professional certificate before he or she could be designated as a Special Zone Counselor. The costs of obtaining such a certificate would be kept slight, no more than bare administration. The advantages of having such a designation are plain. A clerk with a certificate on the wall from the Academy of Scientology designating that he or she has been graduated as a "Company Counselor" would startle even a complacent executive into conversation about what was wrong with the place, and as he was talking to a pro auditor any skepticism would quickly fade. A pro would know! As it all starts with being a good auditor and as the additional technology is exact in any of these fields, the program is feasible.

We are at this stage of this program: I have found that Scientologists operate with high success on the third and fourth but that it rarely occurs to them to try it and when they do they think I want them to audit full time and they are apologetic about their attempt. I have the technology pretty well to hand and can write zone manuals. I feel we now have clearing well in hand in Central Orgs and will soon have it broadly so for Scientologists in "the field" but I do not feel





we need wait on that but take it and further training in stride. I feel that we are ripe for an overt attack on the third and fourth down-spiral. I feel our auditors should take advantage of their increased personal ability and should be rewarded accordingly by society and its zones. I see clearly that we have to win on the third and fourth if we are to attain our goals of a better world.

The Special Zone Plan is made possible by a slight shift of approach. Take the case of a police officer who got interested on a PE Course and read some books. He tried to “sell” his chief on Scientology as a subject and was given a heavy loss. One, our PE level trainee was insufficiently schooled to be effective. Two, as a pro his approach could have been any one of several. He could have eased himself nearer a command source area in the department, or he could have taken over a pistol marksman on the force and made him a champion as we did with the Olympics team once. The slight shift is that we would have made this police officer get pro training before letting him “sell Scientology” to the force and then would have advised him to *sell it by action*, not words. Handling the familial problems of the commissioner as his driver or making the rookies gasp at how fast he could train them would be *selling by action* only. And no other kind of selling would be needed. He’d be running an evening coaching class for his fellows or superiors on Scientology in a few months and making some of *them* follow the same route. How long before he had altered the whole character, ability and effectiveness of the police force and through that how long before he would have civilized the whole approach to law enforcement in that area? For, once we have created an opening, we always avalanche to fantastically swift gains.

That’s the Special Zone Plan. Several hundred thousand are ready for the first steps. Those that aren’t trained as pro HPAs and HCAs could start in soon. There are special ways to get training at an Academy now. And even while awaiting this training and working toward clearing, such Scientologists could begin to determine their zone goals and work on them.

Our impact on the society is already weighty. With Special Zone Plans we could move that impact up thousands of times greater and have in our present lifetimes our goals at least in part accomplished and a decent world to come back to again.

What do you think of it? Write to me in care of Central Organization HCO in your area to give me your views on the Special Zone Plan.

When you write please advise me as follows: Whether you like or do not like the idea. If you like it tell me the zone you are in or would like to be in (what area do you want to help?). But whatever you say, *please write*, as your letter will be considered as a *vote*. We have arrived at a crossroads where our action now could well affect the future history of this planet.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





# London Open Evening Lectures

London, England  
23 June–7 July 1960

In addition to his busy schedule of research, writing and lectures and conferences with staff, Ron made time in June and July 1960 to give several lectures to newer public.

- 23 June 1960 The Difference Between Scientology and Other Studies
- 23 June 1960 Confront
- 30 June 1960 Some Aspects of Help
- 7 July 1960 Help

HCO BULLETIN OF 30 JUNE 1960

Mission Holders

## CREATE AGAIN

As you know, the basis of a reactive mind is creativeness done below the level of consciousness.

The source of all engrams is the pc who creates a picture of the incident below his level of knowingness and recreates it into a "key-in." He uses the engram to warn and restrain himself, but this as a solution to trouble is a faulty one. It might have cured trouble once but like all cures became itself a new trouble.

In 1957-58, we attempted to handle this before we had HELP flat-flat-flat. Step 6, used then, made the whole bank toughen up, if HELP was unflat.

If a person is in any valence, he is victimized by his own creation. To produce or create anything is to invite a toughening of the reactive mind.

If HELP is flat on numerous terminals and if the E-Meter no longer reacts to Help questions of any kind, the person is MEST Clear. Only now is it really safe for any auditor to handle the subject of create.

Several things reduce the toughening up of a reactive mind due to aberrations concerning creation. Chief amongst these are *Alternate Confront* in any form, particularly general. Responsibility processes also reduce the bank's heaviness. Havingness also takes the edge off a bank. And of course *Help* on terminals reduces a heavy or thick bank. Therefore Help, Alternate Confront and Havingness are the keys. Responsibility is less workable in early stages since the pc is usually in some valence and when he says, "I could be responsible for. . . ." he means "Valence could be responsible for. . . ." which runs, in fact, irresponsibility, not responsibility, since valence, not pc, is responsible.

There are some ways to run "create" in early stages before Help is wholly flat on other terminals. Best of these subordinate methods is "What creation have you helped?" "What creation have you not helped?" One that is pretty high but sometimes works well if the person is not in a valence is "What creation could you be responsible for?"

O/W on other people's creations is not very good, but very spectacular. Using create with Alternate Confront ("What creation could you confront?" "What creation would you rather not confront?") is of course workable.

Enough people are coming up toward or have arrived at MEST Clear now that you had better have the next stage.

I would advise Help and Not Help on creations until the needle is floating with no reaction to questions of any kind on them. Alternate Confront on creations and Havingness should still be used as in Help.

But first be sure Help is flat on all terminals, including the thing the person came into Dianetics or Scientology to help, and also flatten Help on every terminal that has been contacted or run on O/W processes or any Help process first. Then you can try the above.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 6 JULY 1960

HCO Secs  
Assoc Secs  
Ds of P

**MAKING CLEARS AND PICKING UP HGC QUALITY**

**To the HCO Sec: IMPORTANT**

To improve the auditing results of an HGC, put the following program into effect. Results are good today but they can get faster in any HGC.

Appoint a competent Instructor from the Academy (not a staff auditor). Give this Instructor the many HCO Bulletins on Pre-sessioning, Model Sessions, Help, Alternate Confront, Havingness. Have him get himself up on those and this present HCO Bulletin.

Convene the HGC, including the D of P, for one hour three days a week immediately after they complete auditing for the day.

Have the Instructor drill them on the following subjects:

First—Teach them *Regimen 1*.

Second—Get them easy with Model Sessioning.

Third—Get them easy on Pre-sessioning.

Fourth—Make them study all the data on Help, Alternate Confront, Havingness.

Fifth—Check them out on Dynamic Assessment, meters and flat needles.

Lay down and permit them to run as your first step, as of now, only the following:

**REGIMEN 1**

(*Only Regimen 1 can be used until an auditor has excellent results on several pcs.*)

A. Assessment—Ask the pc what is wrong with him. Take the pc's answer, make it into a general terminal. Run that and nothing else. When it's cooled off, assess again, same way; run that. Don't argue or dispute or change what the pc says, except to convert it to a general terminal.

Example: Auditor: "What do you think is wrong with you?"  
Pc: "My wife."  
Auditor: "Okay, we'll run *a* wife."

Example: Auditor: “What do you think is wrong with you?”  
Pc: “I’m impatient.”  
Auditor: “Can you think of somebody who was impatient?”  
Pc: “My father.”  
Auditor: “Okay, we’ll run *a* father.”

Example: Auditor: “What do you think is wrong with you?”  
Pc: “Well, I think I’m attenuated.”  
Auditor: “Did you ever know an attenuated person?”  
Pc: “Yes.”  
Auditor: “Who was it?”  
Pc: “George James.”  
Auditor: (since this is a specific terminal and we want a general one)  
“What was George James?”  
Pc: “A loafer!”  
Auditor: “Okay, we’ll run Help on ‘a loafer,’ all right?”  
Pc: “Fine!”

When “a loafer” is flat, flat, we do the same assessment again and, as above, get a new general terminal.

B. Use as a process Two-way Concept Help. Example: “Think of a father helping you,” “Think of you helping a father,” etc. Flatten it down to a no reaction on meter. (Lay meter aside for most of sessions. Use only to check.)

C. For a quarter of any session time, run Alternate Confront. “What could you confront?” “What would you rather not confront?”

D. For a quarter of every session’s time, run Havingness to end with—“Look around here and find something you could have.”

E. Start session with checking for PTPs and ARC breaks. Handle PTP with “What part of that problem could you be responsible for?” only.

F. Handle ARC break with “What have I done to you?” “What have you done to me?” only.

Regimen 1 omits Pre-sessioning. It does a rough kind of Model Session, as good as one can get, but skip being critical of it.

It will take the Instructor a week or two to get the staff to buckle down on Regimen 1 only. Don’t let the Instructor get off into anything else than Regimen 1 while teaching it, except these above points and the following:

1. Handle pc pleasantly.
2. Don’t chatter at pc.
3. Get pc to execute every command given.
4. Run good TRs.

Now, with the D of P, stress all auditing points *and* handling the auditors with heavy 8-C. Teach D of P not to Q-and-A with auditor problems. Example: Auditor comes in, demands unusual solution. D of P gives it. Auditor comes





back saying “It didn’t work.” It didn’t work, of course, because auditor never used D of P’s solution. The old reply of D of P should be “*What didn’t work?*” and all is revealed. D of P is taught not to give solutions or sympathy, just to demand adherence to instructions and get results. Auditors don’t have personal cases where the D of P is concerned. The Instructor must get this effective attitude into effect. Good 8-C on staff auditors. No excuses accepted.

The Instructor can be given this as an added assignment and can still instruct in the Academy. It’s only one hour three days a week, probably between 3:30 and 4:30. Switch the tape hour in the Academy or something.

Now, on *all new* staff auditors, use Regimen 1, no matter what else comes out that’s new. While he’s learning Regimen 1, he can still audit pcs. How? You ask the new staff auditor, “What process have you been most successful with?” He says, “8-C.” You say, “Okay, that’s what you run on pcs until further notice.” Meanwhile, he learns Regimen 1 out of session, and when he has it cool, switch him to that. You could do this on the whole HGC staff while they learn Regimen 1, if desired.

### SUMMARY

Here’s the point on the above. An uncertain D of P or staff auditor is guaranteed if he or she is using stuff that’s unfamiliar. Raise familiarity with the simplest version of modern processes and you raise confidence.

This is good for *any* HGC even if it is doing well.

And this *is* the way to handle new staff auditors.

You want Clears? Okay. Build up the confidence of the HGC on a gradient scale. You’ll have Clears.

It is envisioned this program will go on for months until it is complete, and all auditors are handling all varieties of Help and doing assessments well enough with meters to be turned loose with everything. They are turned loose on a gradient scale as they win.

It is also envisioned that staff auditors, like other staff members, will be getting auditing evenings or on staff clearing courses.

Regimen 1 is recommended for staff clearing courses.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HCO BULLETIN OF 7 JULY 1960

Mission Holders

## THE ASSESSMENT OF HELP

You should realize at this stage that we are still feeling around for the most adequate and fastest method of running HELP. Everything which has been given to you thus far is near the mark, and Pre-sessioning, Model Session and flattening Help are right on the mark. However, there are certain things that make auditors unhappy with running Help. Chief amongst these is the fact that it is a tremendously restimulative process when one has not had any run. This means that we had better get the staff Theta Clearing Course or staff co-auditing going fast on a supervised basis.

The second thing is that Help does not flatten very easily on a late specific terminal. Of course, this is true of all processes. But Help is a peculiar process and is slower on late terminals than other buttons, and here is why.

Help resolves cases because it is the basis of all association, and as you know, association leads to identification. And identification is the basis of all mental upsets. The action of help is not aberrative. The failure to help is what does it, or the lack of things to help. However, all valences and all identification stem from this button and no other. Now do lights dawn and bells ring? Help is the button which, if run, settles all difficulties with association and identification and all problems of beingness.

Thus, there is something peculiar about Help which is not true of any other button. Any Help run is a gain even (Gawdelpus) if it is left wholly bogged with a half-hour comm lag. All bits of Help run are chewing away at all tangles of identification. So chew away and to the dickens with it. Any Help run is better than no Help run. And because the pc is a bundle of aberrated identifications, any Help run untangles some of him. And any Help run on any terminal tends to "get at" any other terminal.

So that's why Help run in any old way will sooner or later make the grade. But this is no reason to believe there are not also smart ways to run Help.

Any late specific terminal, being so confounded far from basic-basic on the time track, runs tough and endlessly. Therefore, as always, it is better to run general terminals than to run specific terminals. However, in the case of a PTP you can go ahead, if you have to, and run Help on the PTP personnel, but as soon as the edge is off the PTP, for heaven's sakes shift to the general form of the specific terminals you have been running and flatten those a lot or a little.

Keep a very close record of what you have run on Help as the only precaution you have to take, and when the pc is running toward MEST Clear, check back with Help on these terminals and make sure they are flat. When a lot of Help has been run on basic material, then of course you will find that what ran





very arduously before will now run much better. It is almost a waste of time to run specific terminals, but still you must run things that are real to the pc, and if only yesterday was real to him, then you are stuck with running the pc on later terminals or even specific terminals.

A much faster way to run Help than by sorting out real terminals on an E-Meter (which is still necessary sometimes) is to do an assessment on the pc using Help and the dynamics and finding a button that is entirely off-dynamic and that the pc can't imagine helping. This is a trigger to a case. Unusual results happen very fast.

Another fast way to go about this is a simple questioning of the pc on the subject of his dislikes. Watch the meter, and when you get a silly reaction on a dislike, like a rock slam or a heavy drop or a sudden theta bop, then pick this out, make a general form out of it that registers like the first mention, and run that on the pc.

This is a rather loose and sometimes misleading assessment. But remember that all Help run leads to untangling all buttons, and so it is a perfectly good approach, and as the pc gets run on something he is awful darn sure he ought to be run on, he is often very happy and cooperative in this, whereas on a Dynamic Assessment he is made intensely curious, as he didn't know he was aberrated on what you found out. In other words, just asking the pc what is wrong with him, getting it into a general form that registers on the meter and running Help O/W or Concept Help on it is good, reasonably fast processing. It is better than assessing for just a terminal that drops or for a specific late terminal that drops.

As a comment, it should be noted that help is the last thing that folds up in the dwindling spiral of aberration. About the first thing that folds up is interest. But when it is gone, there are still three buttons left on which the person can function. The next one to go is communication. This becomes a contest of overts, as in the ARC breaky case. Anybody below this lives his or her life this way. The next one to vanish is control. So don't be surprised to find somebody around who does plenty of overts and who can't stand control, who can yet be run on help and who can still function in life. When interest, communication, control and help are gone, that's it. You haven't got a person left. So beware people who are below help. Beware of them in living. But in auditing when you can't get Help to bite at all (and if he can talk to you, you can get Help to bite), you have nothing left but the CCHs. You can make it on them, too, but with tremendous investment in hours. And when you've got the CCHs flat, then you can start running Help.

But as I said above, I have not yet been able to say the PERFECT way of running Help. I am still investigating it like mad and am giving you all the gen as it comes visible. However, have patience with me. I have learned that people not only have it twisted a bit, they've got it shattered, and that's the majority of people. So we're in there slugging away and we're making Clears, and if I get hold of any faster ways to do it, you'll be the first to get the gen.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 14 JULY 1960

Mission Holders

**CURRENT RUNDOWN**  
**CONCEPT HELP**

Concept Processing is very old (1953). The original version of concepts goes:

“Get the idea of \_\_\_\_\_.”

The modern version of Concept Help O/W goes:

“Think of helping a \_\_\_\_\_.”

“Think of not helping a \_\_\_\_\_.”

Two-way Concept Help goes:

“Think of a \_\_\_\_\_ helping you.”

“Think of you helping a \_\_\_\_\_.”

Five-way Concept Help would go:

a. “Think of a \_\_\_\_\_ helping you.”

b. “Think of you helping a \_\_\_\_\_.”

c. “Think of a \_\_\_\_\_ helping others.”

d. “Think of others helping a \_\_\_\_\_.”

e. “Think of a \_\_\_\_\_ helping a \_\_\_\_\_.”

Concept Help has the value of being below, in its effect, the level of articulate thought, which of course means that it bangs away at reactive thought.

Just exercising a pc in thinking at command is a sort of CCH on thinkingness, with which, of course, pcs have trouble. They have more trouble with creating than thinking, and concepts are more in kind with confronting than with creating. Making a pc invent answers is, of course, right on his worst button. Therefore, Concept Help goes a long ways on a case. It is quite unlimited, no matter what form is run, so long as some attention is paid to flow direction. (A flow, run too long in one direction, gives anaten—unconsciousness, remember?)

**ALTERNATE CONFRONT**

Concept Help, however, has the liability of making things “muggy” at times because of its indefiniteness.





Aside from create, the primary button that is awry (but which cannot be directly attacked without often overshooting the case or involving it in heavy bank reaction), the next things mechanically wrong with a pc would be unconsciousness and confusion. Help, of course, is the primary point of association and identification and is WHY things go wrong with a pc. But a scale of WHAT is right with a pc in descending order of importance would be, as above:

Creativeness  
Consciousness  
Order  
Control

and these would be flanked by the things wrong with these items which makes them decline:

Create—Irresponsibility  
Consciousness—Refusal to confront  
Order—Unwillingness to bring order  
Control—Lack of control.

Help fits in somewhat on this order. One creates to help (and fails). One goes unconscious to help or makes another unconscious to help him/her (and fails). One sees difficulty for others in too much order, seeing that two systems of order clash, and lets down his to help. One conceives that control is bad and ceases to control and resists control to help others. These are all wrong helps, apparently, and when done, bring about aberration.

Aberration consists, evidently, of wrong-way assistance as follows:

Optimum condition → Response → Resulting condition  
Creativeness → Irresponsibility → Disowned creations  
Consciousness → Nonconfront → Unconsciousness  
Orderliness → Unwilling conflict → Confusion  
Ability to control → Consequence of control → Miscontrol.

Confront is a remedy for the consequences of the first three conditions and also communication. An auditing session itself, by its TR mechanics, improves control and communication. Therefore, confront in one form or another is needed in routine sessions.

Havingness is an objective and somewhat obscure method of confronting, and using it as we do objectively, it is a specialized form of confronting—possibly its best form, objective or subjective—even though a series of subjective havingness in Washington in 1955 tended to show that profile gains were not made by subjective confront, a conclusion still subject to further checking.

Confront straightens out any “mugginess” churned up by Concept Help. No vast tone arm improvements should be expected from Alternate Confront, but even if it doesn’t work well—like Havingness, as a primary process—it has very good uses. Alternate Confront gives us a stabilizing tool. Pc feels weird = run

Alternate Confront. He'll feel saner. Following this subjective process with the best objective process, Havingness, we achieve stability for the gains reached by a Help Process.

As a comment, beingness is more involved with havingness than with confront.

Confront, on short test, can be run lopsided, and does disturb the tone arm. "What would you rather not confront?" run all by itself on *one pc* (a BMA-type test series!) did very well. "What can you confront?" of course did very well. Alternate Confront has enough wrong with it to be poor as a process for getting gains but wonderful as a process for stabilizing a case. I'll run some more tests on Negative Confront and let you know. But it is a fluke. By theory it is improbable as it is a cousin to the no-good "What could you go out of communication with?" But "What could you withhold?" is the greatest IQ raiser known! And it works. So perhaps Negative Confront, "What would you rather not confront?" will work, too. Of course, it's a fundamental button. All unconsciousness, stupidity, forgetfulness and enforced beingness results from problems in confronting.

### IDENTIFICATION

A = A = A = A is as true today as it ever was. The inability to differentiate is, of course, a decline in awareness. Identifying Joe with Bill or rocks with smoke is loony. This is *identification*, a word that is amusing semantically, as its exact opposite *identify*, is its cure, but is the same word!

Association of things or thoughts into classes is considered all right and may even be necessary to "learn" things. But this is the middle ground, already halfway to lazy thinking.

*Help*, as assistance, is an identification of mutual interest in survival. Thus we have (1) possible confusion of beingness and (2) continuation. This makes *help* ripe for trouble. When one *fails* to help he keeps on helping! No matter how. He does keep on helping what he has failed to help. One of many mechanisms is to keep the scene in mock-up.

Help is a fundamental necessity, it appears, to every person. But it is dynamite when it goes wrong.

As a symptom of its continuance (survival factor—see Book One) pcs running Help readily get the idea that Help on some terminal "will never flatten" even though it is flattening nicely!

To handle this as a special item, one can run the confront part of a session with "Continuous Confront," the alternate form of which is:

- a. "What could you continue to confront?"
- b. "What would you rather not continue to confront?"

The positive form (a) can be run alone for case gain. And I am going to test the negative form (b) as a single run to see if it can be "gotten away with." In theory, as all anaten is unwillingness to confront and as all help is continuous



survival, form (b), Negative Continuous Confront, should do marvels for IQ and *may* become the proper companion for Help Processes if the session is *ended* with Havingness.

At the present moment auditing routine is:

Pre-session  
Model Session  
Help Processes  
Alternate Confront  
Havingness

all in every session.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HCO BULLETIN OF 21 JULY 1960

Mission Holders

**SOME HELP TERMINALS**

**ASSESSMENTS**

The basic method of finding a help terminal is of course the E-Meter, using an ordinary or dynamic assessment.

A simple and very satisfactory way of making a pc happy and getting results is to ask the pc what he thinks is wrong with him/her and run whatever the pc says—providing it's a terminal—in a general form. If it's not a terminal, get the pc to convert it to one.

Example: Auditor: "What do you think is wrong with you?"

Pc: "My wife."

Auditor: "Okay, we'll run *a* wife."

Example: Auditor: "What do you think is wrong with you?"

Pc: "I'm impatient."

Auditor: "Can you think of somebody who was impatient?"

Pc: "My father."

Auditor: "OK, we'll run *a* father."

Example: Auditor: "What do you think is wrong with you?"

Pc: "Well, I think I am attenuated."

Auditor: "Did you ever know an attenuated person?"

Pc: "Yes."

Auditor: "Who was it?"

Pc: "George James."

Auditor: (since this is a specific terminal and we want a general one) "What was George James?"

Pc: "A loafer!"

Auditor: "Okay, we'll run Help on 'a loafer,' all right?"

Pc: "Fine."

**TERMINALS BY PROFESSION**

There are, however, some "professional" terminals you can run which do a lot for a case.

Find out what the pc was professionally in this lifetime and sort out what this profession helped as a terminal and run that.

Then run the beingness of the pc in this lifetime as a terminal and you've cleaned up a lot of track.



Always use, of course, the general form of any terminal—*not* Aunt Agatha but *an aunt*. Not “the works mechanic at Pulman” but a works mechanic or a mechanic.

The less adjectives the better. This does much for a case. And rapidly.

### ASSESSMENT BY GOALS

A pc also gets very happy when you run a beingness the pc is trying to be or hopes to be or even once hoped to be.

For instance, the pc wants to be a painter or wishes he were a painter or wishes he could be a painter again. Fine, just run help on “a painter.”

The pc wanted to be a singer. Run it as “a singer.”

The pc is trying to be a good housewife or husband. Fine. Run “a housewife” or “a husband.”

In short, when you explore why the pc wants to be processed, the pc often is either trying to correct something wrong (see above) or is trying to be something. Your assessment is done when you establish either item, and the pc *will* recover, do better and be very happy with you.

### RECOVERY OF PAST SKILLS

When a pc is getting processed to be able to recall Sanskrit or German, *if* the pc is in good shape by reason of other processing as above, you can recover it for him by finding out *what* spoke the language or had the skill and run Concept Help on that terminal.

Example: (typical) Pc can't learn Spanish, desperately wants to learn Spanish. E-Meter will tell you it's overts against the Spanish people (or Iberians) that occludes it all. Overts, run, will improve the situation, but *help*, neglecting the overts, should recover the ability. Run “Think of helping the Spanish people (or Spain or whatever falls hardest on the overts)” and “Think of the Spanish people (or same as first command terminal) helping you.” Level it off with a version of Continuous Confront and Havingness on the room and you should attain the goal.

### ODDBALL PROCESSES

Some particularly vicious and penetrating terminals can be run on a pc providing his case is already in good shape.

These terminals stem from HCOB 14 July 60, CURRENT RUNDOWN, CONCEPT HELP. They are run in the order below:

a confusion,  
an unconscious person,  
a creative person.

Two other deadly terminals that probably should be used to finish off the last stage before Clear on an auditor should be “a victim” and “a practitioner.”



Concept Help is the only known version of help that can be run on the five terminals named here, as the first three are the fundamentals of a reactive mind.

“A responsible person” can be run before “a creative person.”

These are all rather deadly, over-the-average-ability-to-run terminals so they should be reserved for the end of clearing.

---

By the way, just as a comment, clearing is happening with Help Processes in various forms and by various auditors, around the 250-hour mark, with no reference to time spent on earlier auditing. This is an early datum, based on two cases. On one of these there was auditor trouble and a change of auditors. The processes used were:

Help O/W,  
Concept Help,  
Confront,  
Havingness.

The terminals used on these two cases were selected by myself, which renders this data specialized.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HCO BULLETIN OF 27 JULY 1960

Mission Holders

## DOUBLE ACTION CYCLES

### POLICY ON NEW DATA

Although no change is anticipated on current processes, Regimen 1, Presession, Model Session and Help, since these are making Clears very easily when well assessed and letter-perfectly run, I still have a research line running and new facts appear. Thus, I will continue to present this data even though it is not for immediate use in processes.

### OLD ACTION CYCLES

The oldest cycle of action is, of course, the early Vedic hymn, probably written by the monk Dharma himself, so far as I recollect. It shows the dawn becoming the day, becoming the night, and out of nothingness a progressive development into a new nothingness. This has been written as, I think, "The Hymns to the Dawn Child," available probably in most libraries as the Vedic Hymns.

The next cycle of action is the Create-Survive-Destroy of early Scientology. The dominant part of this cycle, of course, appeared in Dianetics as the primary law of Book One—Survive.

The dynamic principle which motivates most biological life is SURVIVE.

The more fundamental urge of a thetan, as different from biological existence, is create. Thus, in *Fundamentals of Thought* the cycle of action becomes create, create-create-create, no create (or counter-create).

Survival is the apperency of creating. Creation brings about an effort to continuously create which becomes "Survive."

### DOUBLE CYCLES

It is interesting, now, that behavior, particularly as applied to work, is easier to understand by a closer viewing of the cycle of action.

There are two "double actions" in the cycle which give a better grasp of the actual value of a worker, as well as other areas of life. These then become valuable, at this time, as an evaluation of human beings.

The lowest double action in the cycle is the most difficult to handle when it is present in an organization. This is "destroy in order to survive."

We see this most easily today on the fifth dynamic with eating. One destroys form in order not to die. One kills to live. Of course, this involves some very

degrading consequences as it is not a duplication. Out of this we can evolve the overt-motivator sequence.

Duplication would be “killing in order to die” or “making survive in order to survive.” As soon as one “destroys in order to survive” he is in a miscommunication situation. There is no duplication possible. Individuation results. The intention is double and contrary. One destroys something over there in order not to be destroyed over here. The violation of duplication brings about the upset of feeling bad here when one tries to kill there.

There are too many workmen who enter this upon the whole program of work. Around them machines, structures and people collapse. Such workmen are trying to survive only by destroying everything around them. And this reaction is not confined to workmen. Anyone in an aberrated state may have some tinge of it.

Another double cycle action is to create in order to survive. This is fairly sane. An artist sometimes will not work unless his survival is threatened. Then he creates. This principle of threatening survival is common to most actions in business and the arts.

The middle ground double is of course making things survive in order to survive. As survival is translated for processing as Continuous Confront (“What could you continue to confront” and “rather not continue,” etc.) we can find persistences in this category.

We also see “destroy in order to be destroyed” and “create in order to be created” in phases of life.

Probably the worst double is “destroying in order to survive” and the most susceptible to psychosis is “creating in order to destroy.” Science, dedicated to the last as weapons people, go quite mad. And even the farmer’s decline is found here.

Concept running on these doubles is quite interesting. “Destroying in order to survive” is the first concept to be run, being the lowest.

### USE IN PROCESSING

All this data is of value in the area of Theta Clear processing to Operating Thetan.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

P.S. I am developing some processes which promise to run out engrams about one thousand an hour for a Theta Clear while holding havingness up.

P.P.S. I am getting some intensives and am stabilizing along the + Theta Clear level. It’s wonderful. Standard modern processes are being used.

LRH





## REGIMEN I

For some time it has been obvious that we needed an auditing procedure that would serve to train auditors using for the first time Model Sessions.

Some weeks ago I developed "Regimen I." This was primarily for use in training HGC auditors. It has been so sweepingly successful that it is here given for general field use.

It must be clearly understood that a complete session would consist of Pre-sessioning, the exact use of Model Sessions and the new techniques that are producing Clears. Regimen I then is a stopgap bridge between old-style formal auditing and a complete grasp of Pre-sessioning and Model Sessions.

It is intended when using Regimen I that the auditor come as close as possible to a Model Session but not be critical of it. As Regimen I is more and more used by the auditor he should continue to study Model Sessions (HCOB 25 Feb. 60, THE MODEL SESSION) until he can do one letter perfect.

Once he has the Model Session pat he should then study up on Pre-sessioning until he has that perfect.

Naturally all the TRs and knowledge of the E-Meter go into a session. These, with Pre-sessioning, the Model Session, give us an auditing form which should be mastered before complete clearing results become inevitable.

## REGIMEN I

(Only Regimen I can be used until an auditor  
has excellent results on several pcs)

- A. Assessment—ask the pc what is wrong with him. Take the pc's answer, make it into a general terminal. Run that and nothing else. When it's cooled off, assess again, same way, run that. Don't argue or dispute or change what the pc says except to convert it to a general terminal.

*Example:* Auditor: "What do you think is wrong with you?"  
Pc: "My wife."  
Auditor: "Okay, we'll run *a* wife."

*Example:* Auditor: "What do you thing is wrong with you?"  
Pc: "I'm impatient."  
Auditor: "Can you think of somebody who was impatient?"  
Pc: "My father."  
Auditor: "Okay, we'll run *a* father."

*Example:* Auditor: "What do you think is wrong with you?"  
 Pc: "Well, I think I'm attenuated."  
 Auditor: "Did you ever know an attenuated person?"  
 Pc: "Yes."  
 Auditor: "Who was it?"  
 Pc: "George James."  
 Auditor: (since this is a specific terminal and we want a general one) "What was George James?"  
 Pc: "A loafer!"  
 Auditor: "Okay we'll run help on a loafer, all right?"  
 Pc: "Fine."

When "a loafer" is flat, flat, we do the same assessment again and, as above, get a new general terminal.

- B. Use as a process Two-way Concept Help. Example: "Think of a father helping you," "Think of you helping a father," etc. Flatten it down to a no reaction on meter. (Lay meter aside for most of sessions. Use only to check.)
- C. For a quarter of any session time run Alternate Confront. "What could you confront?" "What would you rather not confront?"
- D. For a quarter of every session's time run Havingness to end with—"Look around here and find something you could have."
- E. Start session with checking for PTPs and ARC breaks. Handle PTP with "What part of that problem could you be responsible for?" only.
- F. Handle ARC break with "What have I done to you?" "What have you done to me?" only.

Regimen I omits Pre-sessioning. It does a rough kind of Model Session, as good as one can get, but skip being critical of it.

### GENERAL REQUIREMENTS

Naturally there are some general requirements which make up the background music, or lack of it, in sessions and while there may be many of these, four of them are vitally important. These are:

1. Handle pc pleasantly;
2. Don't chatter at pc;
3. Get pc to execute every command given;
4. Run good TRs.

It also goes without saying that one should follow the Auditor's Code in session as well as the Code of a Scientologist out of it.

So far as the Auditor's Code is concerned, the only modern error which keeps repeating itself and coming to attention is "evaluation." Apparently this is because very few newly trained auditors have a good grasp of what evaluation is. Briefly, evaluation consists of telling the pc what to think about his case. This is something an auditor should never do. It is directly contrary to Scientology





practice and enormously inhibits a pc's gains. Nothing will cause an ARC break like an evaluation. An example of this is to say, "Good," with a question mark on it, or to say, "All right," as though you don't believe the pc.

Another difficult point in auditing consists of the auditor thinking he has to *believe* the pc utterly and accept his story completely in order to have any reality with the pc. A little study of this will demonstrate that one acknowledges what the pc believes. He acknowledges it as something which is believed by the pc. The auditor is quite entitled to his own opinion of it and quite ordinarily supposes that the pc will change his idea of it after more auditing, but this does not mean that one should take what the pc says in a state of mind of "Well that's reality for you, but I have my own reality on the situation."

There is at this late date, now that we have the various TRs, no excuse for command flubs. An auditor should not make errors. If an auditor is found to be making errors he should get himself run on Op Pro by Dup.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



# London Congress on Dissemination and Help Lectures

London, England  
6-7 August 1960

On Saturday and Sunday, August 6th and 7th, 1960, HCO and HASI London sponsored a congress with the theme of "Dissemination and Help" at the Royal Commonwealth Society Hall in London, England. Attendees co-audited and on Sunday received the following lectures from Ron.

- 7 Aug. 1960 Clearing and Pre-sessioning
- 7 Aug. 1960 Pre-sessioning
- 7 Aug. 1960 Adjustment of the Cycle of Action in Pre-sessioning



# First Saint Hill Advanced Clinical Course Lectures

Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex  
8 August–16 September 1960

In order to improve the quality and speed of ACC training, Ron brought the 7th London ACC to Saint Hill and made it the 1st *Saint Hill* ACC. The goal of the ACC was the advancement of *all* cases. The 6th and 7th dynamics, the use of the newly developed pre-session processes and the indispensability of the E-Meter in clearing were among the topics of these lectures.

- 8 Aug. 1960 Introduction to Course
- 10 Aug. 1960 Regimen 1
- 12 Aug. 1960 Skill in Auditing
- 15 Aug. 1960 Auditor Requirements
- 16 Aug. 1960 Fundamentals with Regard to Cases
- 17 Aug. 1960 Elements of Pre-sessioning
- 18 Aug. 1960 Organization Programs
- 19 Aug. 1960 Auditor Weakness
- 22 Aug. 1960 Why Auditing Works
- 23 Aug. 1960 Handling of Insanity
- 24 Aug. 1960 Basic Relationship of Auditing
- 25 Aug. 1960 Development of Scientology Data
- 26 Aug. 1960 Fundamentals and Cases
- 29 Aug. 1960 The Importance of an E-Meter
- 30 Aug. 1960 Circuits and Havingness
- 31 Aug. 1960 Theory on the 6th and 7th Dynamics
- 1 Sept. 1960 Common Denominator of Cases

- 2 Sept. 1960 Case Improvements
- 5 Sept. 1960 Successful Processes for Handling MEST
- 6 Sept. 1960 Correct Use of E-Meter
- 12 Sept. 1960 In-Sessionness
- 13 Sept. 1960 How Havingness Relates to Circuits
- 14 Sept. 1960 Formula of Havingness
- 15 Sept. 1960 In-Sessionness and Havingness
- 16 Sept. 1960 Final Lecture—6th and 7th Dynamics

## THE LAWS OF ASSESSMENT

The most important part of auditing is assessment.

This became apparent when I realized that I had assessed all the Clears of the 20th ACC and most other Clears. Therefore, it follows, I must have been doing something in assessing that I had never articulated, and with the advent of the 1st Saint Hill ACC, I managed to do this for Dick and Jan. I have reduced a file cabinet of data on assessing, not before coordinated, to three primary laws as the common denominators of assessing.

While assessing still requires judgment, we now can check proper assessment and can begin to teach accurate assessment.

This is a preliminary paper on the subject.

The Laws of Assessment are:

- I: A thetan's reality on a terminal depends upon the degree of outflow a thetan can tolerate from that class of terminals.
- II: A thetan tends to become that on which he has produced nonbeneficial effects. A thetan tends to move from source beingness to effect beingness.
- III: A thetan tends to maintain a position on the Tone Scale where inflows are comfortable, and to change that position it is necessary to accustom him, by auditing, to higher terminals.

### LAW I

The fall registered on the E-Meter, when a terminal is mentioned, registers the amount of inflow the thetan is aware of. When he is not aware of inflow, he is totally unreal on it or he is completely aware of the terminal.

Therefore, when any terminal is mentioned to a preclear it will be:

- a. Too forceful.
- b. Barely tolerable.
- c. Completely real.
- d. Too weak.
- e. Ignored.



The E-Meter registers on (b) type terminals with a fall. It registers on (a) type with a rise or no reaction. It does not register on (c) type.

A preclear has no concept of (a) type. Even though he flinches from it (steady needle rise) he does not *know* it. He cannot confront an (a) type but may not even realize it.

A preclear reacts to (b) type because it is slightly above his Tone Scale position but is difficult to confront. Therefore, he can be run with moderate success on any terminal that produces a fall.

A preclear does not react to type (c) since he can confront it with comfort.

Type (d) is so weak that a thetan at a higher position tends to outflow toward it and thus possibly interiorize into it.

Type (e) terminals are too insignificant to a thetan in any given Tone Scale position to be ignored. They are still real.

## LAW II

A thetan moves from source beingness to effect beingness, so therefore any time a fall is noted on an E-Meter, it can be assumed that the thetan has become an effect beingness. It is necessary to find what would create or handle the terminal that caused the fall. This is better to run than the fall terminal, even though it barely checks a rise.

One runs causative terminals always, never effect terminals. But what may seem an effect terminal to the auditor may be a causative terminal to the preclear.

## LAW III

Always seek to run terminals that do not clear by two-way comm and which are causative to some slight degree to terminals that produce a fall on an *E-Meter*.

A TERMINAL IS IMPROPERLY ASSESSED IF IT DOES NOT DURING AUDITING:

1. Produce a loosening and a tightening of needle action;
2. Produce a change of position on the tone arm of at least (minimum) three tones of difference up or down per hour of auditing;
3. Produce longer and longer periods of loose needle as the intensives continue;
4. Produce a change of comm lag from command to command in the preclear;
5. Produce cognitions; and
6. Improve the ability of the case to confront.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO Secs  
Assoc Secs  
Mission Holders

### VITAL INFORMATION

Having developed now a process package which makes MEST Clears, Theta Clears and OTs without further special uses on many cases, I hasten to send you the data and ask that you yourself at once get audited on it and audit those persons who are surest and best around you in order to obtain a "control of areas" with the increased ability.

Nothing in this process discards the main line of theory of Dianetics and Scientology, but since results can be obtained so swiftly with it, it must be asked that persons uneducated in Scientology must not be run too far on it, as they will obtain high levels of action without any understanding, which would be an overt against them. In short, do not complete this process on any pc beyond the level of MEST Clear unless the pc has been sent for a course. This will save considerable upset and instability in the long run. It is a technical fact having nothing to do with economics of Central Orgs.

The only overt we can do is to fail to disseminate correct data. We can refuse to process without any overt occurring. But we cannot fail to disseminate without an overt. Study it out and you'll see it's true.

I will not give you much theory on this at this writing beyond a statement that all apparent dynamics on people are inverted from their sixth dynamic and that the theory of confusion and the stable datum is paramount here.

In the process we remove the confusion and permit the pc to release the various terminals and ideas.

Later assessment and the running of terminals is probably needful.

The basic process was looked for first in 1951. There was a lecture on it called "Motion and Emotion" and a talk about the "governor" of a pc's speed of advance. Since then I have had to search very hard and it has taken eight years to match up processes to hit at this.

I have now done this.

The rundown is as follows, every session:

Pre-session  
Model Session  
Help  
Alternate Confront  
Havingness

The thing on which Help is run is MOTION. The commands are these:

“What motion have you helped?”

“What motion have you not helped?”

Do not run “What motion could you help?” or any Invent Process. Help, being a Responsibility Process, gives us the only practical way to get the pc to face a nonterminal like motion.

This is MEST Clear route, Theta Clear route, OT route.

If the pc runs to flat meter, assess for a terminal, run that terminal flat, then run more motion as above exactly. The assessment is the most difficult part. If the assessment is right, one gets a fast run; if wrong, it takes ages.

But start now on motion.

We're off the launching pad. Glad you're with us.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 25 AUGUST 1960

Field Auditors  
Assoc Secs  
HCO Secs

**POWERFUL PRESESSION ADDITIONS**

Pre-sessioning had some missing points in it which I have been filling in in order to clear as many 1st Saint Hill ACC students as possible.

Seeing that students were not obtaining as much tone arm action as HGC auditors would for the same amount of auditing, it became necessary to study the fact. Students audit each other without altitude and so I had to resolve *altitude* as such.

*Altitude is the factor that makes a pc receive and execute an auditing command.* Any good auditor in the field and certainly HGC auditors audit from altitude. Therefore, they get more tone arm action and faster clearing. Students auditing each other audit without altitude. As one can't build up the altitude of students to one another, it was necessary to reduce the need of altitude on the part of the pc.

I have developed then a new Pre-session step at the level of *control* to care for altitude. It turned out to be a possible one-shot Clear command.

This step should be run hard on any pc and very hard on pcs who do not have much effect on their banks. Many pcs cannot run a "think" command. The gradient of cases is the increasing ability to affect the bank with new thought. A low-level case can't. A high-level case can.

As low-level cases also cannot execute an auditing command cleanly without alterations, via or non-execution, it follows that the *process* run is not in question. What is in question is the pc's ability to follow a command.

Therefore, if a tone arm on an E-Meter does not swing at least through 3 tones in an hour of auditing, the pc is not following the command cleanly or the pc can produce small effect on his own bank. If such a condition exists then the pc is allergic to orders and will be a slow case or hang fire in auditing.

The remedy of this is a Pre-session process at the level of Control.

The process is Pre-session Control Processing.

The commands are:

- a. "What order was disobeyed?" or
- b. "What intention was not followed?"

If (a) does not work go to (b). In any event, eventually run both (a) and (b) at the level of Control in Pre-sessioning.



As this is a heavy gain process, if the pc is low scale on a graph, run it instead of Help in a Model Session for many sessions.

Pre-session commands which are now set are:

*PRESESSION INTEREST: (Live or Die):*

“What is worse than death?”

*PRESESSION HELP: Two-way Help on auditor-pc:*

“How could I help you?”

“How could you help me?”

*PRESESSION CONTROL:*

“What order was disobeyed?” or

“What intention was not followed?”

*PRESESSION COMMUNICATION:* Rapid handling of possible overts. There is a set procedure for this that removes life computations which will be expanded later.

As noted, *Pre-session Interest (Live or Die)* belongs actually fourth as *Interest* and may be so placed later.

On the new Pre-session Control Process, the tone arm is the clue. If it doesn't shift rapidly (3 tones at least per hour of Help Processing), the remedy is the Pre-session Control Process as given above.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



### NEW DEFINITION OF PSYCHOSIS

After a careful study of cases, based on new data, I have a method of detecting and an answer to psychosis which is simple and useful.

The lower a person is on the Tone Scale the less they can receive and follow orders and directions.

That person who raves and screams at the very thought of receiving an order is of course completely insane.

That person who obsessively fights an organization that gives him clean instructions to help him is, of course, insane.

All persons who have been too much around a bad military or who have had military fathers are very likely to be subject to a derangement. This derangement multiplying brings an insanity. They rave and scream if even their best friends try to help them.

What is gone is the control level. Help may still be there but on obsessive cause of help only. No help may be received.

Look around you, look it over. The criminal will not receive the orders called law. The psychotic will not receive the orders that bring real help.

This gives you a real weapon.

A psychotic is that person who cannot receive orders of any kind, who sits unmoving or goes berserk at the thought of doing anything told him by another determinism.

Want to know if they're crazy? Give them a simple order.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 26 AUGUST 1960

First Stihl ACC  
HCO Secs  
Assoc Secs

## REGIMEN TWO

Regimen Two requires no assessment.

This regimen is run with Pre-session and Model Session and contains a complete set of processes for the Model Session.

### MODEL SESSION

It should be noted that the *patter wording* of a Model Session is what is set and fixed. By always using the same words to open, continue and close a session, to begin and end processes, a duplication of sessions is achieved which as they continue, session after session, runs them out. The patter wording of a Model Session should be learned by heart and not changed. The commands of regimens of processes used in Model Sessions may change. But not the patter. It is this patter which makes a Model Session a Model Session, not the commands run in it.

### ASSESSMENT

No assessment is used in Regimen Two. The E-Meter is employed to determine the advance and stage of case. Advance is determined by change of tone arm position and loosening or tightening of needle, per unit time of processing, the sensitivity knob always being set the same, session after session. The stage of case is judged by the rapidity of the repetitive loosening and tightening of needle action and the width and rapidity of change of the tone arm.

### CLEAR INDICATION

When a case has at last a steady tone arm near Clear reading for the sex of the pc and when the needle is loose and does not respond to elementary Pre-session questions, the person is MEST Clear. (See chapter on this in Book I and read it carefully.)

### STEPS OF REGIMEN TWO

- Step (a)      “What motion have you helped?”  
                  “‘What motion have you not helped?’”
- Step (b)      “What can you confront?”  
                  “‘What would you rather not confront?’”
- Step (c)      “Look around here and find something you can have.”

Step (a) is run for the bulk of the session and Steps (b) and (c) are given equal times at session end.



Step (c) may be run at any time if pc's havingness drops. Step (c) must, however, always be run until the pc can have each one the bulk of the objects in the room.

Cases which do not respond to Regimen Two should be pre-sessioned until the tone arm becomes active, no matter how many sessions this requires.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 1 SEPTEMBER 1960

Mission Holders  
ACC Students  
Ds of P  
Assoc Secs  
HCO Secs

## PRESESSION TWO

A reshuffling of theory during the past few weeks in order to improve all ACC cases and clear as many of them as possible has given us new weapons for the difficult case and new heights for all cases with evidence of increased speed in processing and easier handling of processes by auditors. I have been very busy on this and myself received some eighty hours of processing to iron out commands and get a subjective reality by case synthesis on these new approaches.

I evolved a new basic theory of processing from observation of what did not move some ACC cases and what did.

This has been a strenuous research period and though by no means at end, results should now become much easier to obtain in other areas.

Pre-session Two is not composed of new processes but is a new combination.

In 1956 I discovered that talking reduced a difficult pc's tone level. Now it is obvious that *no* significance process moves a low-graph case. Therefore, Pre-session Two is to be used on *all* cases until a pronounced change of tone arm and needle reaction is attained as below.

Pre-session Two cannot be run without a good E-Meter.

When a pc has been steadied at his Clear reading by many sessions of Pre-session Two, then Regimen 2 (or 3 as will be issued) may be embarked upon.

## PRESESSION TWO

The Pre-session is begun by stating to the pc, "If it is all right with you, we will begin auditing." On his assent the auditor says (Tone 40), "Start of session. We will begin by running Havingness. Here is the first command," and gives it.

No discussion is begun or permitted with the pc, no rudiments. No chatter. The auditor starts briskly and crisply and invites no discussion of anything and if any is offered by pc, says, "We will take that up later on in processing. Right now we have to begin."

A case can be retarded by talk in its first stages. Therefore, no talk, just processing.

The Havingness Process is "*Look around here and find something you could have.*"





This is run to a loose needle and any closer approach (up or down) of the tone arm to the Clear reading. The best action on which to end the process is a “blowdown” of the tone arm (or a “blow up” in the low tone arm case), meaning a sudden approach of the arm from a nonoptimum reading toward the optimum read. The first “blowdown” (or “blow up”) is the signal to change to the second process.

The auditor then says, “I will run two more commands of this and end the process if that is all right with you.” And then does so. When he reaches the last command he says, “That was the last command of this process. Is there anything you would care to say before I end the process?” He acks whatever pc says, keeps it brief and then says, “End of process.”

At once the auditor adds, “We will now begin Alternate Confront if that is all right with you. Here is the first command.” And gives it.

The commands of Alternate Confront are:

“What could you confront?”

“What would you rather not confront?”

This process is run to a relatively tight or sticky needle and, secondarily, to an abnormally high or low tone arm.

As soon as the meter shows the pc is now “getting sticky” the auditor says, “I will run two more commands of this and end the process if that is all right with you.” He does so and says, “Is there anything you would care to say before I end this process?” The auditor acks whatever pc says, keeps it brief and says, “End of process (not Tone 40).”

At once the auditor says, “We will now begin Havingness if that is all right with you.” He acks pc’s consent and does so. “Here is the first command. Etc.”

The action of the tone arm is the signal to change processes—loose needle to change from Havingness, tight needle to change from Alternate Confront. This may take three minutes to happen on either process or a half an hour. There is no set time. It is all done by the E-Meter.

One runs these two processes one after the other, on and on, Pre-session after Pre-session, until the tone arm is stabilized at the Clear reading. Then one begins Regimen 2 (or 3).

That is the entirety of Pre-session Two. No goals, no checkout on help, control, comm, no PTPs, no ARC breaks handled. It runs out PTPs and ARC breaks anyway.

It is smoothly audited, crisply with good TRs, almost muzzled.

*This* will move any case that can go through the action of the commands.

Even if the Havingness does not seem real to pc, keep pc at it. It will become real by and by.



The Alternate Confront answers do not have to be subjective but usually will be.

Here is an auditor trick that permits better attention on pc's answers and less command mistakes on alternate command processes. When you give the plus command (could you), put your thumb on your index finger. Hold it there until it is answered. When the minus command (rather not) is given, put your thumb on the second fingertip until it is answered. This sets up a physical universe tally and keeps one from mucking up the command sequence without having to "hold it in mind." This permits better observation of the pc. If he fogs out and needs the question again, thumb position tells the auditor which one it is without recall. I have been using this to free up all attention units for observation of pc and meter and find the additional attention helps the pc. The thumb system is done unobtrusively, of course. This may seem a bit silly to propose but your auditing attention is for the pc and the state of the meter, not holding a command like a concept. The mental holding of the command starts some uncleared auditors into self-audit during a session and may be a cause of session self-audit.

A Pre-session is ended by the auditor asking after his last "End of process," "Do you have anything you would like to say before we end this session?" He can now take up whatever the pc says and gracefully ease the session to a close. The Pre-session activity is closed by saying, "I am now going to end processing for (this morning) (this afternoon) (today) (tonight). Here it is. (Tone 40) End of session." He can add, "Now tell me I am no longer auditing you (this morning) (this afternoon) (today) (tonight)."

### AN AUDITING PRESESSION

In actuality, a Pre-session of this type is a session of sorts, minus rudiments and end rudiments. But in very real actuality I now find a pc isn't enough there before he is consistently reading at Clear to do anything but cut up his havingness with talk in session. His postulates aren't sticking well yet. He ARC breaks unexpectedly. Any talk by the auditor invites upsets. And Havingness and Alternate Confront handle PTPs and ARC breaks better for somebody who reads off Clear than most other processes. Further, as above, the more auditor talk, the more pc talk, the more chance for flubs and ARC breaks.

### SUMMARY

Pre-session Two is based on the theory that one is taking the sixth dynamic off the seventh dynamic. This is opposed to taking the seventh dynamic out of the sixth dynamic. There's so much to this and so many mechanical facts involved that I'm going to write a book about it shortly as it's too lengthy for bulletins.

We're going right ahead now and make *lots* of Book One Clears through the HGCs and the field. Only these will be whole track Book One Clears. Pre-session Two and Regimen 3 are the first process arrangements I have done which require only repetitive commands, no assessment or judgment of a case beyond E-Meter needle and tone arm readings. As assessment and discussion with the pc have been the major impediments to broad modern clearing by others, I am happy to be able to remove them. It has been quite a feat. As this also gets those stuck arm, stuck needle cases really going, some moving swiftly for the first time, I





feel we've achieved something. The processes have been to hand but a new theory of processing had to be evolved to isolate them from thousands of other good processes and to get them run exactly right in the correct order.

Pre-session Two, by the way, is not for HAS Co-audit use or any co-audit use where meters are not in every auditor's hands. It is vital that they be run by meter. Otherwise these two processes just stall each other. Co-audit people would just get involved in engrams here and there and be unhappy. Use Help on Supervisor-assessed terminals in co-audits. It's good. Don't run Alternate Confront. Run Havingness afterwards if you like.

One further comment on needle action in running Pre-session Two. The fastest case advance is probably achieved by getting off Alternate Confront and back to Havingness immediately after a consistent needle rise or steady creep downward (for a low arm case) sets in. A steady rise means the pc has just hit something he can't confront (the source of rise or steady slow fall for a low tone arm). It's all no-have from there. This requires watchfulness. Be certain to catch it and return to Havingness again each time there is a sticky needle coming about.

(All comments on needle and meter reaction in this bulletin are subject to review, as the matter is still under study, but the above meter data is already proven to be workable and should be used for now.)

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





## THE PRESESSIONS OF THE 1ST SAINT HILL ACC

The 1st Saint Hill ACC is being very successful.

The advanced process used on higher cases is Regimen 3. Help on Motion, Alternate Confront, and Havingness done in a Model Session. (Regimen 3/II)

This has been preceded by Preessions. The Preession only is used until pc rides at Clear reading with a loose needle during session. Then the Preession that cracked the case is combined with Help on Motion as a new Regimen 3. This is designated as follows: Regimen 3/V. This means that a Model Session is run with Help on Motion, the Confront command being that of Preession V, the Havingness command being that of Preession V. In the Model Session, the sequence of processes is the Havingness Process, the Help-Motion Process, the Havingness Process, the Confront Process, the Havingness Process, the Help-Motion Process, etc. The Havingness Process is run briefly until Havingness is up. The Confront is run until pc is in PT. Help-Motion is run until pc gets high on the arm or gummy on the needle.

The following Preessions are those that have been effective on one or another of the ACC cases. A more detailed report will be made later.

Preession II is for a fairly easy case. Preessions V to VII inclusive moved, one or another of them, all difficult cases; Preessions VIII and IX have not been used but are included for completeness.

The rule is that if a tone arm does not shift more than one division on a meter dial in an hour of processing, you should try another Preession.

If you have the right one for the case, you should get rapid shifts of the tone arm and should flatten it as a Preession (pc reading during its use at Clear read) and then go into Model Session using your same Preession as the Havingness and Confront commands of Regimen 3.

No rudiments, no two-way comm of any kind is used while auditing the Preession only.

### COMMANDS FOR PRESESSIONS II-X

#### *PRESESSION II:*

Havingness: "Look around here and find something you could have."

Confront: "What could you confront?"  
"What would you rather not confront?"

*PRESESSION III:*

Havingness: "Point out something in this room you could confront."

"Point out something in this room you would rather not confront."

Confront: "What unfrontable thing could you present?"

*PRESESSION IV:*

Havingness: "What part of a beingness around here could you have?"

Confront: "What beingness could others not confront?"

*PRESESSION V:*

Havingness: "Point out something in this room you could confront."

"Point out something in this room you would rather not confront."

Confront: "Point out a place where you are not being confronted."

*PRESESSION VI:*

Havingness: "Look around here and point out an effect you could prevent."

Confront: "What would deter another?"  
"Where would you put it?"

*PRESESSION VII:*

Havingness: "Point out something."

Confront: "Tell me something I am not doing to you."

*PRESESSION VIII:*

Havingness: "Where is the (room object)?"

Confront: "Recall something really real to you."  
"Recall a time you liked something."  
"Recall a time you communicated with something."

*PRESESSION IX:*

Havingness: "Look around here and find an object you are not in."

Confront: "Recall somebody who was real to you."  
"Recall somebody you really liked."  
"Recall somebody you could communicate with."

*PRESESSION X:*

Havingness: “Look around here and find something you could have.”

Confront: “What beingness could you confront?”  
“What beingness would you rather not confront?”

*Notes:*

By finding the Pre-session Havingness Process that moved the tone arm well and the Confront Process that moved the tone arm well, the auditor can make a Pre-session out of this new pair.

*On all “POINT OUT” commands:* Have pc hold both E-Meter cans in one hand with a piece of paper or cardboard between to prevent shorting out, so pc has one hand free to point with.

*Havingness command of Pre-session IV:* Unless more than one auditing team present in auditing room, must be run as a walkabout, or in room where pc can see people from window.

*Confront command of Pre-session VI:* Use either no acknowledgment, or a very light, continuing sort of acknowledgment, between these two questions.

(Data on the use of Pre-sessions as part of Regimen 3 as given in this HCOB is subject to further study.)

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





## THE TONE ARM

If you haven't got an E-Meter, you can't clear people. That has now emerged as a final datum.

For without an E-Meter you cannot tell, the way it has now developed, whether a case is really moving or not or whether a process is biting.

This startling fact was proven in the 1st Saint Hill ACC (7th London).

In late 1959 I began to study the tone arm as a means of discovering more data about a case.

A year later I can assure you of the following truths:

1. A case which is not registering a rapidly moving tone arm during a session is not progressing well.
2. A case which has no wide tone arm movement during processing has not remedied objective havingness.
3. Extreme low arm and extreme high arm cases only have low objective havingness.
4. A case should move three tone divisions of the tone arm dial up or down in an hour of processing before it can be considered to be running well.
5. If a tone arm doesn't change under processing the case is not progressing.
6. The keys to a moving tone arm are:
  - a. Havingness
  - b. Overts.
7. No case should be processed on anything else but some form of objective havingness or O/W before the tone arm is moving freely.
8. Extreme high and extreme low tone arm cases alike are unable to *have* the room of the session.
9. Extreme high and extreme low tone arm cases alike cannot have the auditor or people.

10. Until a case is made to read around the Clear read, it should not be processed on anything but Havingness, O/W, Confront (or Duplication) Processes.

The tone arm tells you, by its motion, the extent of case advance, long before you get another graph. Inadequate tone arm motion during processing means inadequate case gain.

If the case isn't gaining, try another Objective Havingness Process.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO POLICY LETTER OF 17 SEPTEMBER 1960

Ds of P  
Assoc Secs  
HCO Secs

Issue I

**GIVING THE PC FULL HOURS**

It has come to attention that pcs are sometimes deprived of a part of their full 25 hours in an intensive by including coffee breaks in the auditing time.

As this is one of the most fruitful sources of pc dissatisfaction even when unexpressed, the practice is forbidden.

If the pc demands a break or if the auditor declares one, the time so spent is added to the 25 hours, which is to say, the time is made up in actual auditing in the same day it occurred. Careful count must be kept of a break since it must be added to session time and given in actual auditing.

Auditing time is very precious to pcs. Please don't waste it.

**HAVINGNESS INJUNCTION**

No pc may be run on Two-way Comm, Confront, Help or other process until a process has been found that remedies his havingness and brings the tone arm to Clear read.

Overt/Withhold on the auditor or other terminal may be considered a preliminary process as it assists duplication and therefore havingness. It is not, however, to be considered a Havingness Process for purposes of running a case.

Havingness Processes meant herein are those of the 1st Saint Hill ACC, issued in contemporary bulletins.

**MODEL SESSION**

HGCs will hereafter use Model Session form immediately that a Havingness and a Confront Process are established for a particular pc. Thereafter, all sessions shall be in Model Session form.

The purpose of this is to get the rudiments covered, to the end of obviating ARC breaks and present time problems, the only two things which can stall a case which has once gotten started.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





## CAPTIVE BRAINS

Pity the poor scientist. He is a captive brain.

Today he has no liberty. He may not, must not utter blasphemy against his captors.

All he is permitted to do is slave.

The cause for which he slaves derives from an accident of geography. If he was born in the "West," he gets to slave for the Extreme Right. If born in the "East," he slaves for the Extreme Left.

Should he find anything or invent anything, his discovery becomes the boast of Leftist or Rightist.

At once, he has been persuaded, he must *deny all further responsibility for his creation* and sign over the whole thing for a ruble or one dollar to his captors and must remain anonymous.

And then he must also wear his old school tie and belong to the right society. His credentials must always be in order. If he invents or discovers anything, his credentials are examined first, its political use is examined next and then he's given his microcosm of security and sent back to his cell.

His government, his society, his employer, all have managed to insist that these conditions exist and, more, are normal and fitting.

If he utters blasphemy, such as "I feel radiation is not assimilable for babies" or "Science was invented to serve man," he is sacked. His security is taken roughly away and they tear up his old school tie. They say nasty things about him in the papers and glare at his former fellows hoping they start no nonsense now.

When you make a man grind enough years at the moldy texts of yesterday's prejudices, he is already on the ropes. He is dimly peeping through bad eyesight at a myopic world. He has been made to feel that if he doesn't treat life like a tightrope, he'll fall.

And so he is piteously grateful to receive his old school tie. He is cringing with gratitude when they offer him anonymous rewards. If he destroys mankind thereby by dreaming up a bomb, he never finds it out. He forgot mankind. He denied all responsibility for his creation.

Once scientists stood for truth and tried to serve humanity. Now they serve economics and political creeds.

Why has no defense been built against fission? Because nobody wrote a check to build it. Scientifically, it is a problem only slightly more complex than atom bombs. Why has no *scientist* started to work on it, check or no check?

Can it be they gutted scientists of guts when they perverted Newton?

Can it be he or she is a coward, this scientist? Can it be a paycheck and an old school tie mean more to him than life?

Ah yes—I well recall seeking to shame some apple-cheeked young officers, strayed like blinking lambs into a man-of-war. I graded them on their watch standing with A and B and C and put gold stars on their records on the bulletin board. Such was my irony, so heavy was my hand, as I stood back, that finally I could only weep. They thanked me!

So the product of the group-think, the death of the individual in a university of today, extends further than the scientist.

Slaves, it has been said, love their chains. No more so than a scientist who sells his tiny spark of a soul for a pat on the head from a political boss.

And so, as the responsibility of the individual for his creation dies, so we enter in upon a madness of destruction where all human suffering is made available to all.

The man who would destroy all man for pay, not even vengeance, is so far below contempt he is no longer man but animal, a beast unclean who cares not what he kills so long as he is fed.

You want to end the threat of bombs, then please awake. Politics died with Victoria. Government is no longer done that way. It's done not by appeals to men but appeals to their bellies and their fears. The world is now controlled by economic groups who debase laws and rewrite texts and so make slaves.

For anything to happen now, enough to end this crazy dance, it will be needful to amend man's pride and confidence and teach him he can stand alone on his two feet. The re-creation of the individual is all that's left, no matter what you would improve.

Man buys his lies from cowardice. Afraid to face the truth, he cannot view his death—coming fast, for *all* mankind.

In companies, in every path of life, show men they can be free and you'll have courage back for them.

How do I know this about scientists? For thirty years I've been a maverick, an iconoclast. Each old school tie they sought to hang me with I painted its stripes comically. And I have watched in thirty years almost every other maverick go down. I've seen them denied security, given bad notices. I've seen them produce brilliant work and have it lie neglected even though their nation bled.





America had the V-2 in 1932. Why did she have to import a foreign scientist to “recover its secret”?

America had helicopters in 1936. Why did she copy a German machine, the Focke-Wulf, ten years later?

America had a thousand things she would not buy from men who would not wear the old school tie and bow their heads in abandonment of their creations.

I was myself once threatened with expulsion from a university because I said that students should be allowed to think. A terrible crime.

We go into the teeth today, we Scientologists, of the greatest slavery of them all, the slavery of thought. The battle is not ended yet—but listen, we’ve broken through!

We today are the only group on Earth that is not owned by either camp or any creed. We serve no flighty masters.

Once there was only me, sickened sometimes by lying press inspired because I would not be a slave. But now there’s you and you and you. Sometimes we’ve lost a man or a girl but only because they were not brave enough to stand upon a mountain top and say “I’m me! I think. I feel. I am no slave. Come on! Be free!”

But even in our very trying days, we still kept most of us and now we grow into a crowd whose mutters shake the cornerstones of prisons.

And we’ve won technology. Why should I give you sales talks now? Upon every continent an HGC is turning people into Clears.

We’re winning or why should the press begin again to growl? On one hand on the stands we read that a grayayayt university now believes that IQ can change, while in the same day a huge scientific group says we are no good.

Our hands lie heavily on destiny, yours and mine. We’ve turned a downward trend upward again. And so as we mount higher, be clever and understand what’s happening.

Attacks in press and elsewhere will mount up. Upon me. Upon us. No. No violence. Just entheta. And money, lots of money will be spent to scream out more and more. Be gratified. Their hysteria is our index of win, nothing less.

Pity the poor slave master! There in his Extreme Right or Extreme Left den, he’s penned successfully the cream of brains and wit. And just as he licks his chops to say, “You’re now all slaves!” a mighty host cries back, “Who us?” and strikes the fetters from his prey. Poor fellows. Commissar Gulpski and Capitalistic Grab will have to unite to have a quorum in their caves.

Oh no. It’s no mad dream. Politics is dead. Economics now dominates the world. And we sit laughing with technology to undo all their buttons and their charms.





As we improve organizations, we will improve people. And as we improve people we make men brave. And then at last the slave looks down and says, “Why, what *are* these chains?” and shakes them off.

The vested interests of the world, since its beginning, made but one mistake. They thought that punishment and hard duress were all that made man work. But man just worked so long as he could help. And when his wares were turned to bringing hate and death, he struck. Until someone, you and me, give back his willingness to help, the world, like tired wheels, will grind down to a stop.

It is an overt act by you and me to leave in power any group that denies men freedom, knowing what we know. Therefore, attack.

We are the only men and women left on Earth who are no longer slaves.

And we are now well past the point in knowledge and in numbers where we will wear their chains.

The men who need us most are the slave masters.

We will get around to them last, I think. It is more fitting so.

P.S. And *now* do you wonder why the mutter grows: “Scientologists are *dangerous*.” But Scientology is the only game where all dynamics win!

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 19 SEPTEMBER 1960

Ds of T  
Ds of P  
HCO Secs  
Assoc Secs

**ACC LECTURE TAPES**

The 1st Saint Hill ACC lecture tapes, selected package, should be in your possession for staff use.

These contain the data on the use of the new Presessions and processes that undercut these cases.

There are twelve lectures in this package, each from 35 to 45 minutes long.

These should be played to your HGC staff auditors and the staff. They contain all the odd bits that aren't in bulletins.

This is the easiest way we can get the data to you.

Therefore, we are shipping these tapes at once. They are billed to you through customs at cost of tape. There are three 1,800-foot reels with four lectures on each.

They cover what is known as Scientology Theory 67 completely, with all tips of assessment and case handling. As this is the most important advance in recent years and as these tapes give it thorough and concise coverage, you need them.

We will bill you for air express and other charges, invoice them for customs at tape cost. This classifies as technical data.

**TO WHOM TAPES ARE PLAYED**

As these tapes are for advanced auditors only, they may *not* be played to field auditor gatherings or at congresses.

They may be played to Central Org and HCO staffs, to HGCs and to HCS or higher-level classes and may be played at HPA/HCA level at the D of T's discretion.

A tape recorder with earphones in HCOs should be available to break in newly hired staff auditors who meanwhile may run simpler processes, as per earlier issues. The tapes should be kept in HCO and not let out to individuals to be taken outside the org.

The tapes are numbered 1 to 12, although, in fact, they are the last 12 lectures of the 1st Saint Hill ACC. They may be played in any order.



This is my immediate program for faster HGC gains. You have been given bits and pieces of this. It will work better if you have the whole story given as it was worked out, as the only other full rundown will be a book.

You are doing very well already with what you have. For that I thank you. You will do even better with these tapes.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 22 SEPTEMBER 1960

Mission Holders  
MA

## ANNOUNCING NEW TECHNOLOGY

The advent of HASI, Ltd. has been celebrated by a new breakthrough on cases.

In order to improve ACCs, I brought the 7th London ACC to Saint Hill and made it the 1st Saint Hill ACC.

During the six weeks this class of forty students was in progress, I was able to test out new materials which advanced their cases, some of them for the first time.

Advancing *all* cases was the goal of this ACC and the students were also trained to do this.

The breakthrough, then, consists of a successful reaching of all case levels among Scientologists.

The meaning of this to Scientology is that we are virtually finished with slow case gains or no case gains.

Formerly, clearing has extended only to those cases which could be rapidly advanced. This left more than half the cases ineligible for clearing. This difficulty has now been disposed of in the technology of the 1st Saint Hill ACC.

Of course, this far from ends research. I can now get on with technology of fast clearing. But, at least, we've included us all in, now.

Staff auditors of the HGC in London were present on this course and now know and understand this new technology.

The key to all cases is the inability to have. Twenty-seven new Havingness Processes and two new theories were developed for this course before or during it. I have been very busy on this project.

We have a new milestone in Scientology. We are finished with failed and slow cases amongst all Scientologists. The results of these benefits are now available through every HGC in the world.

I think this was a good way to celebrate the birth of HASI, Ltd., don't you?

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



(Originally issued in Johannesburg)

HGCs

**ORDER OF TEST OF HAVINGNESS  
AND CONFRONT COMMANDS**

Based on data of the 1st Saint Hill ACC which I have now tabulated for what moved cases it is possible that the following processes should be tested on pc in the given order.

The Havingness Processes should bring needle down or up toward Clear read for pc's sex with a loosening needle.

The Confront Process should move the tone arm at least 3 tones per hour of processing. The test should at least move arm and change needle pattern. While testing Confront Processes run the Havingness Process already found between tests until the needle is free and back at Clear read.

In testing, first find the Havingness Process that suits the pc. If you can't get one on the list to return the tone arm to Clear read, use CCH 3 or 4 or both until tone arm is at Clear read with a loose needle.

O/W also assists obtaining a Clear read, so does a PTP run with O/W or an ARC break run with O/W. A PTP or an ARC break can stop or prevent a process from being found or from continuing to work when it has already worked before. Get off the PTP or the ARC break and the former workable Havingness will work again. If pc ARC breaks too easily to permit a cleanup with O/W, use Havingness XXXI (two objects) or CCH 3 or 4 or both. If pc still can't be handled use CCH 1 and CCH 2, then get run what pc wouldn't run.

A dozen commands is enough to show if a Havingness Process is going to work or not. If the needle fails to free and the tone arm starts to go away from Clear read, stop at once and bridge to next test process.

Only when the Havingness Process is found should the Confront Process needed be searched for.

When the two have been found, this is the pair which should be flattened. When they seem flat, combine them with a Help O/W Process and run a regimen in this order:

The pc's Havingness Process.

Help O/W on a terminal assessed or on a factor of MEST (matter, energy, space, time, form or location as assessed per Regimen 6). (For Regimen 6 hear ACC tapes.)

The pc's Havingness Process.





The pc's Confront Process.

The pc's Havingness Process.

The pc's Help O/W Process.

The pc's Havingness Process.

Etc., etc.

A Havingness Process is always run to tone arm Clear read with a freed needle. The Help Process is run to a sticky needle and off tone arm. The Confront Process is run to present time if possible.

Don't run anything else on pc until you have found pc's Havingness Process or proved out what he says it was according to last auditor.

By definition:

A pc's *Havingness Process* is one that returns the tone arm to Clear read and frees the needle.

A pc's *Help Process* is one that moves the tone arm at least 3 tones per hour and brings the reading always a bit closer to the Clear read. (5 to 6, 5 to 6 on and on won't do.)

A pc's *Confront Process* is defined in the same way as his *Help Process*, except that it should move pc on the track, going further and further into the past and easier and easier into present time. Pc's pictures should improve on a Confront Process.

Run all tests and processes in Model Session Form in HGCs now.

Here are the commands in possible order of likelihood they will locate the pc's Havingness Process and Confront Process.

#### **Havingness Commands in Order of Test for Pcs**

- VII. "Point out something."
- VI. "Look around here and point out an effect you could prevent."
- XIX. "What is the emotion of that (indicated object)?"
- XI. "Notice that (indicated object)." (No acknowledgment)  
"What aren't you putting into it?"
- XIII. "Look around here and find something you could have."  
"Look around here and find something you could withhold."
- XXIV. Outside Process. "What is the condition of that person?"



- XXXI. (Two *small* objects in auditor's hands.) Exposes them alternately to pc, with as little motion of arms and hands as possible.  
 "Look at this." (No acknowledgment)  
 "What around here isn't this duplicating?"
- VIII. "Where is the (room object)?" (Pc points.)
- IX. "Look around here and find an object you are not in."
- XII. "Look around here and find something you can agree with."
- XVI. "Point out something around here that is like something else."
- XVII. "Where isn't that (indicated object)?"
- XX. "What is that (indicated object) not duplicating?"
- XXI. "What scene could that (indicated object) be part of?"
- XXVII. "What bad activity is that (indicated object) not part of?"
- II. "Look around here and find something you could have."

#### **Confront Commands in Order of Test for Pcs**

- VII. "Tell me something I am not doing to you."
- X. "What beingness could you confront?"  
 "What beingness would you rather not confront?"
- IV. "What beingness could others not confront?"
- XVI. "What is something?"  
 "What makes sense?"
- XVII. "What unkind thought have you withheld?"
- XI. "Tell me something you might not be confronting."
- VI. "What would deter another?"  
 "Where would you put it?"
- III. "What unconfrontable thing could you present?"
- XXIV. "What is a bad object?"
- XXVI. "How would you not duplicate a bad person?"  
 "How would you not duplicate a bad thing?"
- V. "Point out a place where you are not being confronted."
- IX. "Recall somebody who was real to you."  
 "Recall somebody you really liked."  
 "Recall somebody you could really communicate with."

- XIX. “What intention failed?”
- XXII. “What would be a betrayal?”
- XV. “What would you rather not duplicate?”
- XII. “What is understandable?”  
“What is understanding?”
- XIII. “What have you done?”  
“What have you withheld?”
- XXI. “What past beingness would best suit you?”  
“What past thing would best suit you?”
- II. “What could you confront?”  
“What would you rather not confront?”

The following *Havingness* Pre-session Process may be considered null:

XXII.

The following *Confront* Processes may be considered null:

XX.

XXIII.

XXV.

None of the above four moved cases in the 1st Saint Hill ACC.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



### TIPS ON HOW TO CRACK AN HGC CASE

Run lots of "What question shouldn't I ask you?" and get them *all* off.

Find and solve all PTPs with O/W on the terminals involved.

Lots of O/W in general.

---

Lots of discussion about failed help. Have pc check over many, many help failures.

---

*Then* check for Havingness Process.

---

Here are some good tips.

"Look around here and find something you can have" always works on any pc if the rudiments are *done, done, done* thoroughly.

*New Experimental Havingness Processes:*

"Look around here and find something you don't have to make duplicate you."

"Feel that (indicated room object)."

"How could you have that (indicated room object)?"

"How could that (indicated room object) make somebody guilty?"

"Notice that (room object). How long can you be absolutely sure it will be there?"

"What problem could that wall be?"

*Confront Processes:*

"What unworkable situation could you confront?"

"What unworkable situation would you rather not confront?"

---



“What sexual activity could you confront?”

“What sexual activity would you rather not confront?”

---

“What sound (or other perception) could you confront?”

“What sound (or other perception) would you rather not confront?”

“Think of a problem.”

---

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

## HAVINGNESS AND DUPLICATION

After several years of trying to find the precise mechanics of havingness, I think I've come very close.

Havingness is apparently the willingness and ability to duplicate in all senses of the word. It also has many lesser connotations but the havingness ability of a pc apparently depends upon his willingness and ability to duplicate, again in all senses of the word.

That which makes *communication* work in processes is the duplication part of the communications formula (Axiom 28).

The position of a being on the Tone Scale is determined by his willingness and ability to duplicate. The lower the tone of the being the less willing the being is to permit similar incidents to happen again. This outlaws the experience factor and leaves the being with an "experience-scarcity" which causes him to refuse further experience.

All this is remedied by Objective Havingness Processes (objective duplication increase). The bank additionally must be adjusted by Subjective Confront Processes (subjective duplication increase).

A case will not advance appreciably until the being can remedy objective havingness. Objective havingness, the ability to remedy it, determines the entrance point of a case. Before a process to improve a pc's objective havingness is well established, the case *will not* advance, no matter what else is run. After a process that remedies objective havingness is sufficiently established to bring the E-Meter tone arm down to the Clear read for the pc's sex, the case will advance on Confront and Help and other processes so long as objective havingness is reestablished frequently.

Objective Havingness is probably incapable of making a case totally stable in the absence of other subjective processes.

As havingness is the willingness to duplicate room objects (Axiom 28), then anything which improves the pc's ability to duplicate improves his or her havingness.

If a verbal process, after considerable test of various verbal command Objective Havingness Processes, fails to work, the pc may be run on the new Presession XXXI or CCH 3 or CCH 4 or both CCH 3 and CCH 4.

Various old mimicry processes have some workability and we now know why. They are duplication processes and work only because they raise havingness.

I feel sort of slow on this one. It took me six years to find and establish it. But it gives us now the entrance point of all cases. *This* is why they did or did not make gains. They could or could not remedy objective havingness. Possibly (by 1st Saint Hill ACC case standards only) some 25 out of 40 pcs are *not* able to run “Look around here and find something you could have” and successfully remedy their havingness without havingness undercuts being used. Therefore, this is a critical point in cases and demands care at the very start of a case.

An Objective Havingness Process must be found for every case which will reduce or increase the tone arm to Clear read for the pc.

Thirty-seven new Havingness Processes now exist. Use them.

People go out of present time because they can't have the mest of present time. That's it. Present time is the only referral point that exists. In its absence all becomes “bank.”

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





### **THIRTY-SIX NEW PRESESSIONS**

The following material was developed for the 1st Saint Hill ACC. All cases of this ACC were well started toward Clear, 25 of them started for the first time. These new Preessions were employed. Two of the cases started with two-way comm on Failed Help only after which some of the Preessions following worked.

NOTE: These Preessions are subject to revision after my further study. Their numbers will not be changed. I will probably change some of the processes and commands. They are given here exactly as developed and in the order of development, not workability.

NOTE: The assistance of Dick and Jan Halpern, ACC Instructors, is gratefully acknowledged for the discussion and testing of these Preessions.

NOTE: Preession I is to be found in HCO Bulletin of 25 Aug. 60 and is not actually part of this series, not being a Havingness-Confront Preession.

#### *PRESESSION II:*

Havingness: "Look around here and find something you could have."

Confront: "What could you confront?"

"What would you rather not confront?"

#### *PRESESSION III:*

Havingness: "Point out something in this room you could confront."

"Point out something in this room you would rather not confront."

Confront: "What unconfrontable thing could you present?"

#### *PRESESSION IV:*

Havingness: "What part of a beingness around here could you have?"

Confront: "What beingness could others not confront?"

#### *PRESESSION V:*

Havingness: "Point out something in this room you could confront."

"Point out something in this room you would rather not confront."

Confront: "Point out a place where you are not being confronted."

*PRESESSION VI:*

Havingness: “Look around here and point out an effect you could prevent.”

Confront: “What would deter another?”

“Where would you put it?”

*PRESESSION VII:*

Havingness: “Point out something.”

Confront: “Tell me something I am not doing to you.”

*PRESESSION VIII:*

Havingness: “Where is the (room object)?”

Confront: “Recall something really real to you.”

“Recall a time you liked something.”

“Recall a time you communicated with something.”

*PRESESSION IX:*

Havingness: “Look around here and find an object you are not in.”

Confront: “Recall somebody who was real to you.”

“Recall somebody you really liked.”

“Recall somebody you could really communicate with.”

*PRESESSION X:*

Havingness: “Look around here and find something you could have.”

Confront: “What beingness could you confront?”

“What beingness would you rather not confront?”

*PRESESSION XI:*

Havingness: “Notice that (indicated object). (No acknowledgment) What aren’t you putting into it?”

Confront: “Tell me something you might not be confronting.”

*PRESESSION XII:*

Havingness: “Look around here and find something you can agree with.”

Confront: “What is understandable?”

“What is understanding?”



*PRESESSION XIII:*

Havingness: “Look around here and find something you could have.”

“Look around here and find something you could withhold.”

Confront: “What have you done?”

“What have you withheld?”

*PRESESSION XIV:*

Havingness: “Notice that (room object). Get the idea of making it connect with you.”

Confront: (First ask: “Is there anything around here that is absolutely still?” If the answer is yes, continue. If no, use another Pre-session.)

“Look around here and find something you could stop.” (to change of needle pattern or tone arm) then: “Look around here and find something you could start.” (to change of needle pattern or tone arm) then, when neither command unsettles needle pattern or tone arm anymore, use 5 or 6 commands of “Look around here and find something you could change.” Then return to “stop.”

*PRESESSION XV:*

Havingness: “Look around here and find something you could withhold.”

Confront: “What would you rather not duplicate?”

*PRESESSION XVI:*

Havingness: “Point out something around here that is like something else.”

Confront: “What is something?”

“What makes sense?”

*PRESESSION XVII:*

Havingness: “Where isn’t that (indicated object)?”

Confront: “What unkind thought have you withheld?”

*PRESESSION XVIII:*

Havingness: “What else is that (indicated object)?”

Confront: “What would make everything the same?”

*PRESESSION XIX:*

Havingness: “What is the emotion of that (indicated object)?”

Confront: “What intention failed?”



*PRESESSION XX:*

Havingness: “What is that (indicated object) not duplicating?”

Confront: “What two thoughts aren’t the same?”

*PRESESSION XXI:*

Havingness: “What scene could that (indicated object) be part of?”

Confront: “What past beingness would best suit you?”

“What past thing would best suit you?”

*PRESESSION XXII:*

Havingness: “Duplicate something.”

Confront: “What would be a betrayal?”

*PRESESSION XXIII:*

Havingness: “What is the condition of that (indicated object)?”

Confront: “Describe a bad case.”

*PRESESSION XXIV:*

Havingness: “What is the condition of that person?”

Confront: “What is a bad object?”

*PRESESSION XXV:*

Havingness: “What aren’t you putting into that body?”

Confront: “What beingness would it be all right to confront?”

*PRESESSION XXVI:*

Havingness: “What bad activity is that (indicated object) not part of?”

Confront: “How would you not duplicate a bad person?”

“How would you not duplicate a bad thing?”

*PRESESSION XXVII:*

Havingness: “Where would that wall have to be located so you wouldn’t have to restrain it?”

Confront: “Describe an unpleasant environment.”

*PRESESSION XXVIII:*

Havingness: a. “What around here would you permit to be duplicated?”

or,

b. “What is the safest thing in this room?”

Confront: “Describe a removal.”

*PRESESSION XXIX:*

Havingness: “Who would that (indicated object) be a good example to?”

Confront: “What would that person be a good example to?”

*PRESESSION XXX:*

Havingness: “What would you have to do to that (indicated object) in order to have it?”

Confront: “Spot a change in your life.”

*PRESESSION XXXI:*

Havingness: (Auditor holds two *small* objects, one in each hand. Exposes them alternately to pc, with as little motion of arms and hands as possible.)

Confront: “Look at this. (No acknowledgment) What around here isn’t this duplicating?”

*PRESESSION XXXII:*

Havingness: “How could you deter a \_\_\_\_\_?”

“What have you not given a \_\_\_\_\_?”

Confront: “What could you own?”

“What have you denied owning?”

(To clean up Scientology auditing or instruction run on “auditor,” “pc,” “instructor,” “student” as indicated.)

“What would a \_\_\_\_\_ own?”

“What would a \_\_\_\_\_ not own?”)

*PRESESSION XXXIII:* (This is used as a “post-session” to clean up an intensive at the end.)

Havingness: Whatever Havingness runs best on pc, as Havingness command.

Confront: “What have you done in this room?”

“What have you withheld in this room?”

(To clean up all auditing, use “an auditing room.”)

*PRESESSION XXXIV:*

Havingness: Whatever pc runs best, as Havingness command.

Confront: “Who have you overwhelmed?”

“Who have you not overwhelmed?”

*PRESESSION XXXV:*

Havingness: “Notice that (indicated room object).”

“How could you get it to help you?”

Confront: “Whom have you failed to help?”

(This will fish up a case who is out the bottom with ARC breaks.  
Corrects alter-isness.)

*PRESESSION XXXVI:*

Havingness: “Notice that (room object).”

“How could you fail to help it?”

Confront: “Think of a victim.”

*Replace Havingness of Presession XXV with:*

Havingness: “Notice that body.”

“What aren’t you putting into it?”

3 Versions of *Regimen 6 O/W commands:*

1. “Get the idea of doing something to \_\_\_\_\_.”\*

“Get the idea of withholding something from \_\_\_\_\_.”\*

2. “What have you done to \_\_\_\_\_?”\*

“What have you withheld from \_\_\_\_\_?”\*

3. “Get the idea of having done something to \_\_\_\_\_.”\*

“Get the idea of having withheld something from \_\_\_\_\_.”\*

\*Assessed 6th dynamic terminal.

(Number 3 runs regret.)

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 10 OCTOBER 1960

BPI  
Central Orgs  
Post Copy  
HCO Secs  
Assoc Secs

**CURRENT NEWS**

Two weeks ago tomorrow I arrived in South Africa to review and assist the situation.

The Central Org in Johannesburg is amongst the best we have and Scientology interest is way up in South Africa.

Further, I am fairly sure now that in South Africa we have a starting point for broader activities. Our first action here is to put in a magazine for newsstand circulation. Another magazine for native consumption will probably follow.

It has become obvious to me that we must seize or create communication lines if we ever hope to advance rapidly. Newspapers and governments have been our stumbling blocks. Therefore, we recently created a Department of Government Relations in each HASI. Its job is to get comm lines out and help governments.

All such activities will be handled under HCO which is just now attaining limited status. We should be able to acquire a few millions worth of public comm lines in the coming years.

The problem of South Africa is different than the world thinks. There is no native problem. The native worker gets more than white workers do in England!

Russia wants South African diamonds and gold, oil and uranium. Russia starts trouble here whenever she can. The South African government is not a police state. It's easier on people than the United States government!

The South African government is under raid by Russia. Radio broadcasts slam in here nightly trying to incite riots. The South African government is dismayed because it can't believe anybody—like Russia—could tell so many lies.

We, as Scientology, are in good shape here. As a lasting tribute to Peggy Conway's early work, and that of other auditors, the South African organization is strong and able and good friends with everybody. That makes it an ideal springboard.

With magazines, radio and TV stations we are going to consolidate here and move north with action.

If you look at a globe of the world, you can trace our most direct forward thrusts. By using similar patterns of approach, we will eventually get to every other country, consolidating each in turn.



Your area is on our list. Your job is to hold your area and support our forward push until we get to you. The advance has already begun here and by that we have already started in your direction.

This jump-off coincides with a wrap-up of cases. I am also writing new texts for a new basic course any auditor can teach. This will, by about next April, be a requisite for HPA/HCA. A manuscript edition will first be available from HASI South Africa and printed editions will be available to you in your area sometime later. The book is called *The Anatomy of the Human Mind*. It's the first large book since 1951.

In South Africa we are shaping up properties and comm lines to the value of several million pounds. I have often said our subject would go as far as it worked. It is now working thoroughly. It will go anyway. But we are backing its thrust hard. Did you ever try to control a pc with no comm line? We won't control society without one either.

I am personally getting along fine. The org here is wonderful. We have a lovely home. Mary Sue and the children will be here soon.

Have patience and support our push. We have only one major problem. Who's to be Assoc Sec for Moscow?

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 18 OCTOBER 1960

HCOs  
Central Orgs

**TERMINAL STABLE DATA**

Terminal chosen must:

*Fall* on meter.

Fit pc's case (interest).

Must cover lots of track.

Avoid adjectives.

If *man* is run, then sometime in the future, woman and then *human being* must be run, then *body* must be run.

Run any terminal assessed flat before *any* reassessment.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





## THEORY 67

Midway in the 1st Saint Hill ACC, it became obvious to me that cases would not move adequately on significances.

As all cases (and banks) are an inversion of the eight dynamics into the sixth dynamic and that they then invert into the seventh dynamic, it seemed better sense to me to take the sixth dynamic *off* the seventh rather than the seventh off the sixth.

This is Theory 67.

It at once produced results. The new Presessions and then the new definition of havingness came out of Theory 67.

Several correlative data were observable. If you exteriorize a pc, he does not remain stable but goes back sooner or later into his head. Only a Theta Clear would remain out. Therefore, taking the seventh out of the sixth has limited workability. If a thetan were to be able to stay out, it would be because he was used to mest. Therefore, the way to make a Theta Clear would be to handle the sixth to obtain a straight seventh dynamic.

Also, pcs permitted to talk too long go down Tone Scale.

Therefore, to clear a circuit, don't strip the thought out of it. Take the motion and mest off the thought.

The target of Theory 67 is MEST. MEST has six parts—matter, energy, space, time, form and location.

Get the pc to handle MEST and you can clear him easily.

Some pcs are further inverted so that the seventh is the sixth (see “modern” science). In such one has to handle the seventh first, then the pc finds the sixth. Thus, the new Presessions have some Beingness Havingness commands.

Theory 67 revolutionized Scientology. It was first announced at the beginning of the fourth week of the 1st Saint Hill ACC, 29 August 1960.

It has ended failed cases according to the results of the 1st Saint Hill.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

## REVISED CASE ENTRANCE

I am having no technical difficulty in South Africa getting cases started. As these have included the roughest cases in Scientology, you can see that my confidence in processing as it exists right now is well taken.

The only difficulty I am having is compliance with auditing rundown and this is not much of a barrier as, in general, the South African staff auditor is very good. So Ds of P, be warned. If cases aren't moving today with the following rundown in use, look for *gross* auditing errors.

This is what I am using on all cases:

*Check for the Havingness Process.* If the one that works is found, it will *loosen* the E-Meter needle and bring the tone arm *toward* (not necessarily *to*) the Clear read for the pc's sex. The right Havingness Process will do this in a dozen commands. So only use a dozen commands to test each Havingness Process. If the process doesn't work in twelve commands (which is to say, doesn't loosen the needle), then skip it and go to the next for test.

If you have found the Havingness Process for the case and it ceases to work after a session or two, look for ARC breaks, PTPs between sessions. With these cleaned up, the Havingness Process will start working again.

*Rule:* The make-break point of any case is getting the case to run consistently on an Objective Havingness Process. No gains will be stable unless an Objective Havingness Process is established for it and used often in sessions.

*Rule:* When a Havingness Process ceases to work, ARC breaks and PTPs must be cleaned up before the Havingness Process will work again.

In clearing up PTPs and ARC breaks, use only O/W on related terminals, which is the Havingness version.

*Rule:* A case must be prepared and repaired with O/W to make a Havingness Process work.

*Exception:* If a Havingness Process is not clearly established in a few hours (not more than ten), revert to "Failed Help" only. To prepare a case to run a Havingness Process, I have been "shaking the case down" for withholds as follows:

Run "What question shouldn't I ask you?" until needle no longer quivers in response even though meter sensitivity is increased to 16.



Run “What have you done?” “What have you withheld?” (general form) until needle is unresponsive and tone arm moves toward Clear.

If case does not respond well, if case gives thinkingness answers for mass, I at once go to Failed Help.

### **FAILED HELP**

This is the best case-cracking process now known. I have worked with it since 1957 as a line of examination and it emerges as the *lowest verbal entrance* process. Therefore, this process is a very important one.

Help is actually the most effective version of taking responsibility. When O/W will not run well, when the case just doesn't respond on the meter even though giving out with hair-raising overts, the Responsibility button is out. This is recovered by “Failed Help.”

Failed Help is run in this fashion, alternately.

“Who have you failed to help?”

“What have you failed to help?”

Two-way comm on Failed Help is not always well handled. The auditor should not direct the pc's attention to time periods or terminals. The process is run permissively.

All cases will run on Failed Help. It is a one-shot Clear process. But used exclusively it introverts too hard. Havingness must be discovered as a process and run, as havingness is the make-break point of the case.

To go further, here is the proceeding so far:

### **FOR AVERAGE CASES**

Try for Havingness.

If you find it, go on to locate the right Confront Process.

If you have the Havingness and the Confront, assess for a good, general whole track terminal. Using the Havingness and the Confront liberally, run Alternate Help on the terminal found.

Typical session thereafter is run with Model Session form (all in one session):

1st Process—Objective Havingness.

2nd Process—Alternate Help on the assessed terminal.

3rd Process—The Objective Havingness Process.

4th Process—The Confront Process.

5th Process—The Objective Havingness Process.



6th Process—Alternate Help on the terminal.

7th Process—The Objective Havingness Process.

8th Process—Alternate Help.

9th Process—The Objective Havingness Process.

How long to run each? Run Havingness always to a loose needle and TA nearer Clear. Run Alternate Help or Confront Process to a tight needle and pc near present time (cyclic aspect). If needle gets very sticky and TA ceases to move well on the Confront or Help, get over to Havingness fast. Run Havingness only until needle is loose and case feels better. Don't run Havingness as the process that solves the case. Run Havingness only as the process that stabilizes the case. Havingness runs to loose needle. All other processes run to a tight needle. All processes (except Objective Havingness) if they are working make the TA move. If the TA doesn't move, the process isn't working. Run Havingness and try again.

### POOR CASES

If Havingness cannot be found at once, go into "What question —" and O/W. Then try to find Havingness. Be very careful to keep ARC breaks and PTPs cleaned up.

Find the Confront Process and proceed as in an average case.

### LOW CASES

If pc is diffident about having auditing, if pc critical of others, if pc ARC breaks easily, if pc favors significances over objects, start in with Failed Help as above and try as above to get case up to Havingness.

Patch up case frequently with Failed Help, O/Ws. Keep the case running and the Havingness established and effective.

The difference between average/poor cases and low cases is that one keeps up the Havingness with O/W in the average/poor and in the low case keeps Havingness running with Failed Help *and* O/Ws.

This should get some understanding around.

I believe as of now that there are no impossible cases.

If a case won't talk or be audited as a chronic condition (not just as a result of ARC breaks), we still have the CCHs.

The lions say to tell you hello.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



## FAILED HELP

Probably the most sensational case cracker of all time is Failed Help.

In that the pc has many times tried to help his own case and failed, the most accessible button is failed help.

This is run as “Who have you failed to help?” “What have you failed to help?” alternately. More difficult cases run on either one or the other. It can be distracting when the pc hits an automaticity on Who or What. However, even the alternate version will win.

This flattens PTPs and ARC breaks, so on a very low case whose havingness is down, the rudiments may be omitted the first few sessions.

Failed Help may also be run on a terminal. If the pc is always having PTPs with a certain type of terminal (woman, man, etc.) then Failed Help can be run in a specific or general fashion. “How have you failed to help your wife?” This is run repetitively. Or “How could you fail to help a woman?”

A lower dichotomy could be run in this fashion. “How could you prevent help?” “How could you fail to help?” This last pair are experimental. They would be run alternately.

While running Failed Help one should attempt every now and then to find the pc’s Havingness Process.

If the pc’s Havingness Process cannot be found even with overts off, run Failed Help as above, but continue to search for the Havingness Process at least once a session. If Failed Help is running very well indeed do not chop into it to search for the Havingness Process. Do that toward the end of the session.

A quarter of a division on the tone arm in three hours auditing is a good shift for a low case on Failed Help. Do not expect big changes at first.

As any Failed Help run is good, it’s all right to make an error and use it on cases that could have better gains on something else. Cases that don’t need it move the least on the tone arm with it.

None has yet run 75 hours of Failed Help on a previous CCH case. So I cannot tell you how much it will take or how far it will go. But I would be prepared to run 75 hours of it of the Who-What version on a case before it could run a Havingness Process.

This is a marvelous process. I thoroughly recommend it. Just be careful not to lay in ARC breaks and try to keep the case coaxed along and I think you'll make it with some version of Failed Help on cases we found hard to start before.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



### FORMULA 13

I am having very good luck undercutting beginning or old unmoving cases in Scientology by using a new formula called Formula 13. This consists of running Failed Help as the Confront Process and O/W on specific present time terminals as the Havingness Process.

Failed Help is almost the lowest rung of Help Processes. It is run with the commands "Who have you failed to help?" "What have you failed to help?" alternated. There's a lower Help Process than this. That is "Who have you intended not to help?" "Who have you helped?" but this is not Formula 13.

Overt/Withhold is a Havingness Process. This comes about since havingness is duplication and one will not care to duplicate what he has overts against. Therefore the source of low havingness is overts against people and mest. It might be commented that overts against mest are more important than against people in the reduction of havingness, but this again is not Formula 13.

The essence of running Formula 13 is running in Model Session form a little Failed Help, with O/W on a present time terminal. It is done in this fashion. One opens the session, even uses Pre-session 1 if needed, does rudiments using O/W to clear PTPs and ARC breaks, and then does about ten minutes of Failed Help. Then he makes an assessment from a prepared list of people the pc knows in PT, and assesses for a needle fall on one of these. Then O/W is run on that specific person until the fall vanishes regardless of TA position, and returns to Failed Help for ten minutes or so, then reassesses for a PT terminal from his list until he finds one that falls, and flattens O/W on this, and then runs Failed Help and so on.

It will be found that this is the best case undercutter for general use I have so far developed. It is generally recommended and urged for all HGCs.

Formula 13 is followed by finding the Havingness Process then the Confront Process, and then Regimen 3 is used, assessing for a general terminal and with the Havingness and Confront Process running Alternate Help on the general terminal.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder

HCO BULLETIN OF 12 NOVEMBER 1960

Rush to all  
Central Orgs  
From SA  
Sthil reissue as  
HCOB 8 Dec. 60

**CLEARING ROUTINE**

It is urgent that the following clearing routine be adhered to if Clears are to be made. These are *musts*. Some are new, some are old. Some of the old ones are being ignored grandly.

1. Get the pc in session. Definition: Interested in own case and willing to talk to the auditor.
2. Use Model Session script exactly and continuously. (Delete command clearing except once on low-graph cases.) Learn the script *exactly*.
3. Clear PTPs with O/W on connected terminals. Never neglect a PTP.
4. Clear ARC breaks whenever they occur with O/W on the session's auditor ("me").
5. Get case started with Pre-session One or a Formula.
6. Early in auditing don't scout for more than 15 minutes without running Who/What Failed Help or some variation of it.
7. Early in auditing don't run any O/W for more than 15 minutes without running 10 minutes of Failed Help or a new Help version.
8. When case knows improvement has occurred on a Formula and E-Meter is changing (not Clear reading), check for Havingness Process.
9. Don't scout for more than 15 minutes for the Havingness without running more Failed Help for 10 minutes.
10. When Havingness is found, use it and Failed Help while looking for the Confront Process.
11. When both Havingness and Confront Processes are found, run them one after the other until case seems stable. (Two hours to two sessions.)
12. Regardless of the Clear read on the TA run Havingness and Confront while scouting for the Help terminal.
13. Regardless of later data than July 1960, find the Help terminal by doing a Dynamic Assessment, find the dynamic that changes needle pattern, then ask pc what represents that dynamic. Search around for terminals associated with what pc said on same dynamic you found until you get one that drops most. This must take in lots of whole track, be without adjectives and understood by pc.





14. Start Regimen 8. Using Havingness, Confront and Help on the terminal found.
15. Put the most time in sessions in on Alternate Concept Help or Help O/W on this terminal found. Get in some of the Confront and run a bit of Havingness often.
16. Run the Help terminal for at least 75 hours regardless of needle action freeing, tone arm movement or lack of it. **DO NOT CHANGE THIS TERMINAL** for 75 hours of sessions. Graphs demonstrate poor gains when terminals are changed because they are “flat.” Graphs demonstrate high stable gains if the terminal for Help is run *at least 75 hours*. It’s an auditing error to change a Help terminal once begun. It’s *Help* that clears, not the terminal.
17. You can change the Havingness Process, change the Confront Process in Regimen 8 but *never* the Help terminal.
18. Havingness is only required to loosen the needle. It need not shift the TA. It is run only until it loosens the needle. This may be 5 to 12 commands. A good test for loose needle is to have the pc squeeze the cans before the 1st command of Havingness, squeeze the cans after 5 commands. If the drop is greater on the second squeeze, the Havingness is working. If Havingness tightens the needle after an overrun, like 10 minutes, pc has picked up an ARC break.
19. Don’t overrun Havingness. It is only to stabilize the gains and the pc.
20. The Confront Process must move the TA. If it consistently doesn’t, find a new Confront Process.
21. The Havingness and Confront Process may be changed in Regimen 8, the Help terminal never.
22. The way Help is being run may be changed in Regimen 8 from, say, Alternate Concept Help to Help O/W or Two-way Help on the terminal, but the terminal may not be changed.
23. End a long period of auditing such as several intensives with O/W on the auditor, the room, Scientology, etc.
24. New Formulas of getting cases started do not alter the above stable data.
25. From MEST Clear to Theta Clear requires an address to the 6th dynamic with Help Processes. One assesses for the greatest fall on matter, energy, space, time, form or location and runs Help on it in the same pattern as Regimen 8.
26. OT requires all parts of the 6th and 7th to be cleared on Help and Responsibility using a Regimen 8 pattern.

The above are musts if you want to make Clears.

L. RON HUBBARD  
 Founder





## STARTING CASES

It should be remembered that most *processes* and routines for auditing require first that the pc be in-session.

This is a factor often lost in processing.

Unless an auditor is aware of the definition for “in-session” and uses it, very low, slow results will occur. The key to fast, high results is “pc in-session.”

There are various degrees of being out of session. The most severe of these is the person who refuses auditing. The answer is usually old Pre-session One (Help, Control, Communication, Interest). The next degree is sitting in the chair but refusing to answer questions. Pre-session One or its Two-way Help part is generally the answer. Failed Help is a useful tool here. The next degree is sitting in the chair and being uncooperative or even choppy. The best answer is Pre-session One or Two-way Help.

Now, in all the above “out of sessions” is meant the pc coming to have processing for the first time. There are similar aspects from different causes during session.

A pc used to processing can go out of session in varying degrees. A pc who refuses to answer questions is suffering from an ARC break or has a withhold. If it's an ARC break, then run O/W on “me” (the auditor) or, better, run O/W on *an auditor*. If the pc appears vague or nervous, it's probably a PTP, and the specific terminal or terminals connected with it should be run on O/W. The withhold case can be handled with “What have you done?” “What have you withheld?” alternated.

The definition of “in-session” is (a) interested in own case, (b) willing to talk to the auditor. When either of these are violated, the pc is “out of session” and is receiving no benefit from processing.

For the beginning pc, these two factors must be established. If the above remedies do not suffice, then the auditor must run by definition. The auditor must find something in the pc's case in which the pc is interested and something about which the pc will talk to the auditor. An E-Meter will fall on things that the pc is interested in and will talk about.

If a case already accustomed to processing goes out of session, the rudiments long ago were designed to get the pc running again. Rudiments can be used at any time during a session.

All the clever processes in the world will fail if the pc is out of session.

It is a high sign of auditing skill to get the pc into session—which is to say, interested in own case and willing to talk to the auditor.

There is an exception to case interest—when the pc goes up scale on any one process, he or she will hit boredom before enthusiasm. Don't stop at that point. Go on even if pc infers it will slay him or her with boredom. The period of time they hang up in this is brief—a few minutes or at most a session.

Discussions of people the prospective or out-of-session beginning pc has failed to help, usually solves this difficulty. Here is a lower point—people the pc intended *not* to help.

But however they get started, start them and get them *into session* before you worry too much about what's wrong and what's to be run. It pays off in results.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



BPI  
Mission Holders

### HAS CO-AUDIT ENDED

After a long trial, HAS Co-audit is suspended.

While it did do well on procurement and, in its original state, got good results (Communication Processes), it has been abused and has caused some to blow Scientology.

Unreported to me for a long while, HAS Co-audit and mission holders have been converting any individual process released into an HAS Co-audit process.

This has worked great hardship on many cases. First, newcomers to Scientology in crowded rooms have not dared to get off their overts and auditing became stagnant. Further, the very processes that could clear them have thus been abused and nulled.

Formulas and regimens were never for co-audits, yet many Instructors have been putting into effect in co-audits anything released for individual use.

Thus, HAS Co-audit has been abused and has stalled some cases. The idea is good, in many places the results were good and if we had no better ideas I would go on with it, stating only not to use formulas and regimens on it but only Communication Processes and Pre-session One.

The facts are that for new people, Group Auditing from *Group Auditor's Handbooks One and Two* were better for early mass case gains.

I have just completed a repatterning of all PE-type activities which I will give you in due course and which stampede the people in. HAS Co-audit is omitted from the rundown for the above reasons, as well as the strength of the new pattern.

But HAS Co-audit deserves by itself a special mention with its decease. Run by careful Instructors on the original rundown it has done some wonders.

It would still be used, and may be used in the future, if I had any idea that Instructors would not go crazy enough to run individual clearing processes on it and make rash promises or have ambitious hopes for clearing on it.

HAS Co-audits are out because:

- a. They may mess up the only processes known that will clear people at individual processing level, thus barring the road;



- b. Instructors have not noted or realized the stress done cases when they had to hold on to heavy overts, thus making the person blow Scientology;
- c. They do not procure well in comparison to other activities now under development by me in Johannesburg;
- d. They develop a false sense in attendees of knowing all about Scientology when they have not begun;
- e. They slow clearing by making individual auditing seem like a co-audit and therefore lacking value;
- f. They have not resulted in large numbers of people getting Clear.

---

The new Johannesburg routine for PE courses is easier to run, makes more informed people, paves the road to clearing and tends to keep people with us.

Furthermore, now that I can guarantee that any trained auditor can crack *any* case (a fact borne out daily for months now), I am turning Scientology activities all the way up. We will shortly have thousands where we had one.

The new program for Central Orgs and mission holders procures at a fantastic rate never before known. It is the largest administrative-procurement development since the PE and is thousands of times as effective. Twenty-five *new* people a *day* are enrolling in the Central Org in Johannesburg.

So stand by to reorganize. A first step is to shift HAS Co-audit to one-hour early-type Group Auditing sessions.

More will be sent on this. But meanwhile groove Group Auditing in.

Any Group Auditing session begins, by the way, with the Group Auditor explaining what he means to do and why. Otherwise, some newcomers think it is pointless. Then he opens session and runs the random-type processes of 1953 and onward.

But a final salute to HAS Co-audit—if Instructors hadn't been so fixated on turning every individual process issued into an HAS Co-audit process, it might be in the lineup still—and *if* people learn this lesson, may be with us again in a more exact form.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



## THE UNMOVING CASE

Formula 13 will move almost all cases satisfactorily up to finding the Havingness, finding the Confront, a Help O/W terminal and thus Clear.

But there remain certain very few cases that do not move on Formula 13 as such. A variation is required. These are:

1. The hypercritical case,
2. The big withhold case,
3. The case that wants no processing.

Case 1 does not move because he is continually chopping Scientology, auditors, the org, etc., behind the auditor. This should be suspected when Formula 13 does not work. The chopping is *severe* to prevent ordinary Formula 13 from working. The answer is to run Formula 13 with assessment on Scientology terminals for the O/W PLUS any Scientology-invalidative person or persons our pc is in contact with in PT.

Case 2, the Big Withhold, has a crime of magnitude when it will not move on Formula 13. "What question shouldn't I ask you?" may not remedy this if it's big. "Think of something you've done." "Think of something you've withheld" interspersed with the casual question "Is there anything you'd like to tell me?" every half-dozen O/W questions should produce an unburdening of the withhold to the auditor. There may be more than one withhold of this nature.

Case 3 is the person who has never had processing and wants no processing but sits in the chair and runs off answers misemotionally. The oldest approach was "Tell me why you shouldn't have processing." Pre-session One is more modern. The latest experimental process is "Tell me something you don't want," repetitively.

All cases above are followed by Formula 13 when willing to be audited or make gains.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



## NEW FORMULAS

A formula is a method of getting a case started. The numbers are in order of development, not case level.

Formula 13: Model Session. Run 10 minutes or so of Who/What Failed Help. Make a list of everyone pc knows in PT. Assess from list until needle drops. Run O/W on that terminal only until drop is off (10–20 minutes at most). Run 10 minutes Failed Help. Assess from list (add to it if new names come up) only until one gets a drop. Run drop off with O/W, 10 minutes Failed Help, etc., etc. When pc's condition warrants, go on to locate Havingness Process, running Failed Help between tries.

Formula 14: Same as 13 except one uses the present time most objects of pc instead of people for O/W. Failed Help and O/W handled the same as 13.

Formula 15: Case 1 of HCO Bulletin of 24 Nov. 60, THE UNMOVING CASE. List Scientology, Scientology terms and org and persons instead of PT people as in Formula 13. This is for hypercritical unmoving pcs. It is also used for other reasons on students and old-time Scientologists.

## REGIMENS

A regimen is the workhorse combination of processes that boosts the case to Clear after it has been started.

*Regimen 3:* Alternate Help on a terminal, Alternate Confront, Factual Havingness.

*Regimen 8:* Find Havingness Process from the Presessions while running Failed Help between tests for 10 minutes or so. When established (loosens needle), find Confront Process from the Presessions (changes TA well). Use Havingness Process between Confront tests. When established, run these two found processes, the Confront to a tight needle or PT, the Havingness to a loose needle (as little as 8 commands, rarely more than 20). When pc reads around his Clear reading, assess for a terminal to run Help O/W upon. When found, run session as follows: Havingness, long time on Help O/W, Havingness, Confront, Havingness, Help O/W, Havingness, Confront, Havingness, Help O/W, Havingness, etc., etc.

---

All formulas and regimens are run in Model Session form with the exact patter wording.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



### PRESESSION 37

A Pre-session is run without a Model Session.

Pre-sessions 1 and 37 are the only Pre-sessions now in regular use.

Pre-session 37 is a method of getting off withholds. This problem is the primary case problem. Pre-session 37 resolves it. This Pre-session is now the proper way to run "What question shouldn't I ask you?"

The auditor runs "What question shouldn't I ask you?" for a few times.

Then the auditor runs "Think of something you've done." "Think of something you have withheld." Alternated for a short time (maximum five minutes).

Then the auditor runs "What question . . ." a few more times.

If the pc develops an evasion system such as "You shouldn't ask me if I have murdered anybody," the auditor asks it. The pc says, "No, I never have," etc. Then the auditor must reword "What question . . ." to "What question would embarrass you?" or "What would you hate to have (the police or your husband or whatever) find out about you?" Vary "What question" so that you get off the withholds.

Always run Pre-session 37 until you have a no-response-to-question needle with E-Meter sensitivity at 16.

The O/W on this is to keep up the havingness.

### FORMULA 16

A formula is always run in Model Session early in the case or to get it moving again.

Formula 16 is as follows:

Failed Help is run with:

"Whom have you intended not to help?"

"Whom have you helped?"

This is run for about ten minutes, then the following is run for about twenty commands or so:

Assess PT terminals. Take first one that falls. Assess every time. Run:

“What unkind thought have you had about (terminal)?”

Then switch back to the above Failed Help version.

This is for cases that don't respond well on ordinary O/W.

#### FORMULA 17

Help is run as Two-way Failed Help on an assessed terminal which has to do with a healing profession or religious or mystic person.

Then “What unkind thought have you withheld from a person?” is run for havingness.

This is for the person who has been to healers, hypnotists, spiritualists, psychologists, ministers, religious family members, psychoanalysts, etc., etc. This also works on doctors, psychologists, etc.

One makes the assessment list from general terminals and specific persons connected with pc's past. One assesses each time from the list and takes the first one that drops. The drop is barely run off before switching to the thought O/W on “a person.”

Two-way Failed Help is run as follows:

“How could you fail to help a \_\_\_\_\_?”

“How could a \_\_\_\_\_ fail to help you?”

Positive Failed Help:

“How could you help a \_\_\_\_\_?”

“How could a \_\_\_\_\_ help you?” should also be run if indicated. (If pc insists they helped.)

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 19 DECEMBER 1960

SA—Joburg, Durban,  
Cape Town  
All Central Orgs

**PE CHANGE**

(Disregard PE Free Course data in the HCO Bulletin  
29 Dec. 60. Other materials in that HCO Bulletin are valid.)

We are going to try a new type PE beginning course and a new type of test evaluation in Johannesburg.

I am trying to groove in the PE Foundation to give maximum returns. Therefore, you can expect changes to be laid out on this line as my data increases. I am not happy with PE Free Course returns into the old co-audit or the organization. I feel that at least in Johannesburg we should test out a change. It is not mandatory for other orgs to follow right now.

We are having no trouble getting people to be tested. We are having trouble getting any high percentage to buy the Anatomy Course.

Therefore, as soon as a new evaluation system is ready, we will handle test evaluation this way. We keep the Test Section open from 1:30 to 9:30 daily. We give the IQ, the personality analysis (OCA, APA, whatever) and an E-Meter check all at the same time (omit aptitude). The meter check gets definitions, tone arm and needle reaction to the five basic buttons\* plus money, marriage and health, making a simple, fast test from which we can read future.

The Test Section marks the test and makes two copies of the graph. Then it goes to Letter Registrar Section for a new type of automatic evaluation which will be available in a week or two. Make no changes until this evaluation system is complete. It is a slip system that obviates dictation and typing except for a transmission letter. It is being set up so that a clerk can handle evaluation with enormous accuracy and completeness.

Until this system is ready, test evaluation should go on with live evaluation.

The original test sheets and a graph are held in test files. An address plate is cut from the test card. One copy of the graph, the original of the analysis sheet and three duplistickers from the plate go to the Letter Registrar who has it packaged and mailed.

The test analysis and a graph copy are grouped with a transmission letter (the contents of which are merely indicated on a form for typing) and some literature. The letter states that the organization is here to help and that individual processing or other service is available if the person calls on the Registrar (this is the Body Registrar) who is there to advise. (PE Registrar is relegated to PE Administration, book sales and evening course sign-ups which must not be neglected just because of the test line.)

\*the five basic buttons: the buttons CHANGE, PROBLEMS, HELP, CREATE and RESPONSIBILITY.





Attached to the package going to the person who was tested is a prominent piece of literature which stresses Do-It-Yourself Processing. This says that by five evenings of preparation in one week (PE Course) at a cost of (very small—£1 in Johannesburg) one can be coached up to giving and receiving PROCESSING, the remedy of the graph, IQ and the future, can learn to communicate better and can continue on in the co-audit. For this five-evening course (2 weeks) one receives an HAS Certificate and is eligible to engage in the HAS Co-audit, *the world's least expensive processing*. The co-audit is described but that it costs anything is only hinted at. Three free test tickets for the person's friends are added to the package.

PE then becomes a dissertation in Scientology and a Comm Course to teach one to communicate and process. Two hours per night are given, one hour of training drills and one of tape or live lecture.

Before end of course, Address gives out the HAS Cert to the Instructor for handing to the students at course end—last night.

A new cert will be designed for the Anatomy Course. Meanwhile give an HAS.

The student is *expected* to appear on HAS Co-audit all during the PE Course.

Of course, the person who was tested is also informed of other services. *Some will* come in and sign up for straight processing and should not be locked out. Some will sign up directly on HPA/HCA. Some will go to Anatomy.

My theory is that if they receive a complete evaluation by mail without being called in for it, they will enroll in a very cheap course very easily, even if from curiosity. The idea is to get them to pay on a gradient scale, to make them at least spend a tiny amount. This should keep them on course (few blows) because they *did* pay for it.

That we give an HAS for a PE is old policy, but the cert keeps getting barriered. Examinations, so many weeks required on co-audit, etc., all prevent the new person from belonging to the org easily. We don't want noncertified people auditing even on a co-audit. A *big* point can be made of this in certificate presentation. HAS Certs are confetti. The idea is to get them in, separate them from at least a tiny amount of money (£1—£1.10, \$3—5, some such amount) and get them to belong by reason of a cert. If we can do these 3 things—get them in, get them to pay a little, get them to belong—we will be developing new people. It is better to develop a few new ones than to handle thousands without developing many or to get big payments from a very few.

I also think some basic, good quality tapes in the second hour of each PE would save us some strain. I am gathering up all our old hi-fi congress tapes to make hi-fi copies for tape play evenings. Maybe I should also do five special PE tapes of excellent quality. But I haven't made them yet so don't hold your breath. I want the lines and promotion good first.

The new PE can occur before the new evaluation system is being used and Registrars can sell it as soon as the PE Director has it running.





I also have a new accounts-cashier procedure for all these PE activities. The applicant buys two cards for a fee. No invoicing. He writes his name on both, gives one back at once, presents the other for punching on the edge each night he attends the course. A different color is used for each activity. The cards are "sold" to the PE Director by Accounts and invoiced en masse, one invoice for each color, by Accounts when the money is turned in by PE. Fast selling-collection is needed by PE, rapid checking to be sure all have paid. I will write this up further when samples exist in Johannesburg. The public buys cards. The cards are numbered. The release is on the back of the card. There is no invoice line. The Instructor collects cards. They unobtrusively get pattern-punched with a conductor's punch, are returned at the break, have to be surrendered to get a cert. The extra card turned in at once is for Address and in case a student loses a card. A Forgotten Card slip is filled out if an attendee forgets to bring his.

Letter Registrar via Address also has to know who didn't finish, hence the two cards.

One can handle dozens of people fast with cards rather than invoices and PE accounting becomes simple *and* the money gets collected, a fact often neglected in PE Foundations.

This is an adaption of a theater system.

The PE Foundation now needs two rooms of size every night to give HAS Co-audit on Monday, Wednesday and Friday; PE five nights and Anatomy on Tuesday and Thursday.

Group Processing is not being attended in Johannesburg and so is being dropped. A tape play will be instituted instead at some future date.

Two other rooms are needed for the night HPA which is now enrolling almost every Monday and has two units only.

Thus, four large rooms are required at night for activities in a Central Org.

I am thus scaling PE personnel down to Test In-Charge, Test Marker, PE Admin, two evening Instructors and, of course, PE Director. No Test Evaluators will be necessary after the slip system is working. The regular Registrars are competent to handle those who, having been tested, demand training or processing. PE Director or Admin can sell Anatomy or PE Courses to newcomers as well as oldtimers, as the newcomer will have been sold, we hope, by literature before coming in again.

Address must know the right name and address of every person who enrolls in any PE activity and every person who completes that activity. These are separate categories. The Letter Registrar will know where ARC breaks exist if an enrolled category stays enrolled but doesn't become a complete.

PE Foundation in Johannesburg is successful. I am trying to increase returns, decrease admin and make it possible to handle the traffic easily.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE  
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 22 DECEMBER 1960

Missions  
(Merry Christmas)

**HAS CO-AUDIT RESUMED**

I am testing a new series of processes I have developed to replace all former processes used on HAS Co-audit.

Co-audit stalled cases when:

1. HGC processes were used (ruining the process for the pc because of its being run against heavy O/Ws still on case), and
2. Pcs on co-audit felt unable to get off their overts amid so much company (the processes would not bite and even upset cases since the pc was not free to run his withholds), and
3. Rudiments were not used or were badly used to the end of driving people away.

I have remedied these matters and as soon as I have any bugs out, probably by next week, I will release the new co-audit processes.

Co-audit will only be permitted if the new routine is followed and no other. I dislike losing people we could help and messing up cases.

The new series bypasses the need of rudiments, O/W or HGC processes, yet gives, by a startling new advance and process type, very good results—better than the average obtained two years ago in individual auditing. I am sure they will keep the people coming and advancing.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





## O/W, A LIMITED THEORY

Before I would permit you to believe that the Overt-Withhold mechanism was a total way of life, I would point out that it applies only to a strata of existence and that it stems from failures to help.

The theory that what you do to others will then happen to you is a punishment-control mechanism peculiar to this universe. It derives from a deteriorated willingness to duplicate. It is the law in physics of *Interaction*—for every action there is an equal and contrary reaction.

“Love thy neighbor,” when it is no longer a willingness, is enforced by the theory of O/W. “Love thy neighbor” can exist only when help, control and communication are high. When all these go, then O/W comes into vogue as a method of enforcing peace.

O/W is a theory which sets in when aberration sets in. It is not a high natural law. It is junior to the various laws of communication, control and help.

O/W can occur only when help has failed. Help is a co-joining of vectors of life. When two beings who have joined forces to help fail each other, only then does O/W come into existence.

The forces of two beings cannot come into dispute until after they have first joined. Thus there is no war like that seen between brothers or husband and wife.

The cycle is this:

INDEPENDENT BEINGS  
COMMUNICATION  
MISCOMMUNICATION  
CONTROL  
MISCONTROL  
HELP  
FAILED HELP  
OVERTS AND WITHHOLDS  
OVERTS AND WITHHOLDS BY TRANSFER  
WORRYING OTHERS  
WORRYING ABOUT OTHERS  
BEING CRITICAL  
BEING CRITICAL OF SELF

Basically, O/W is an effort to regain the status of independent being without taking responsibility for any of the intervening steps.



The reason we run O/Ws is that most pcs are on O/W by transfer, which is to say, when they kick George in the head they get a headache themselves. This makes them think they are George. We use O/W since it explains phenomena found at a low humanoid level. We do not use it because it is a senior governing law of the universe.

When Help comes up, O/W as a mechanism drops out. We *could* run a full case, it would appear, with Help. However, in practice it is better to run lots of O/W with Failed Help as they complement each other and move the case faster. By running O/W we disclose many new failed helps. Why? Look at the cycle above and see that O/W occurs only when Help has failed.

Similarly, on the same cycle we see that worry undercuts O/W. But if it is run, it should be worked with O/W. The worry cure has commands as follows:

- “Get the idea of worrying something.”
- “Get the idea of not worrying something.”
- “Get the idea of something being worrisome.”

People, animals, things can be used in place of “something.” The process, going rapidly up toward failed help, is a bit limited and should be run with another process of the type of “Get the idea of attacking something,” “Get the idea of not attacking something,” to keep it going. The Worry Process bogs if run too long just by itself. It is a very valuable process as it explains many reactions and undercuts many cases. Worrying something is close to the lowest level of overt. It is the lowest effort to individuate.

But just as worry is not a way of life nor an answer to all of life, neither is the O/W mechanism an end-all law.

Many cases are not up to recognizing their overts. They will also have trouble recognizing their failures to help. Usually, then, they can recognize being worried or worrying people and thinking unkind thoughts and even attacking things.

Failed help also lies as a harmonic below O/W and so runs on any case if assisted with O/W as in Formula 13 or assisted with the Worry Process as above.

Worrying people is almost a way of life for the juvenile, just as O/W is with a criminal. People who feel childish or act that way are stuck in the violent motion of childhood *and* worrying others. Many pcs use their processing just to worry the auditor. Worry is the most easily dramatized O/W.

O/W, whether as worry or being critical (unkind thoughts), *is* the result of failure to help. O/W *is* the reason one gets another’s valence. O/W is why pcs have somatics. But O/W is not a high-order law.

You will not always have to be careful not to bump Joe. It would be a horrible universe indeed if O/W was its senior law, for one could then never *do* anything. Fortunately, it drops out, both as a governing law and a necessity in life.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder





## THE NEW PE AND THE NEW HAS CO-AUDIT

The new HAS Co-audit takes company in a PE Foundation with the free PE Course, the new Anatomy of the Human Mind Course (requisite for HPA/HCA) and a tape play.

The PE Course can run 3 nights a week or 5 nights. The Anatomy Course (consisting of 20 lectures) should run 2 nights a week. HAS Co-audit can run 3 to 5 nights a week but might work better running the same nights as free PE. The tape play can be run at any time—5 nights or 2 hours on Saturday afternoon or Sunday.

As to materials, I am now assembling these. This HCO Bulletin gives the backbone of the HAS Co-audit. I am readying up full texts of the Anatomy Lectures. PE text will shortly be more fully released. I have installed a new PE Foundation in HASI Johannesburg and it is successful at the rate of 30 new people a day. But to smooth it out and make it economical is taking me a bit longer.

An HAS Co-audit should be run only for people who have been “trained” on a PE free course. The PE free course should consider itself a training activity for the Co-audit, rather than a selling activity for Scientology. One should assume, in teaching a PE, that the student wants to help people and get help for himself. Elementary (very) Comm Course TRs should be sketched in and a Touch Assist taught. The only selling is defining Scientology and saying that to know the parts of the mind one should take an Anatomy Course.

The following is conditional, subject to review:

People who take a free PE and an Anatomy Course get an HAS certificate. It is also required that they spend 3 weeks on the Co-audit. Free PE is the only requisite for Co-audit attendance.

The HAS Co-audit consists of the same elements as always. The people come in, show the Instructor their paid invoices, are put in their chairs and auditing started by the Instructor. Cans can be held by the pc if a switchboard E-Meter rig exists. But individual E-Meters are not used.

At the end of the first period of auditing, the teams are shifted but not just exchanged. People are not audited by their pcs. They are started again by the Instructor. The session is ended by the Instructor.

Extreme muzzle is used. The auditor needing help puts his hand back of his chair for the Instructor to arrive.

The commands are written on 1 or 2 boards for the auditors to see. They are also issued on sheets of paper.



The pc faces outward into the room. The auditor inward.

The fee should now be per evening, perhaps 5 shillings or 50 cents per person.

There are just two processes to be used. These are to be called the HAS Co-audit Process I and HAS Co-audit Process II. They are complicated enough to hold interest. HAS Co-audit Process I runs ARC breaks, PTPs, somatics, the bank and the room and hits all case levels. Leave standard O/W, help and other clearing processes alone, no matter the temptation. The HAS Co-audit processes are what the attendee can do, not what the Instructor can do in individual session. The Instructor runs all cases present, and he needs something that bites just enough to improve the case but not enough to make a bog.

The HAS Co-audit Process I, I developed from the 1950 ARC triangle. A new process type that is permissive between bank and room makes this new development unique.

### HAS CO-AUDIT PROCESS I

The commands are as follows:

**FIND SOMETHING YOU DISAGREE WITH.**

**FIND SOMETHING YOU AGREE WITH.**

**FIND SOMETHING YOU WOULD RATHER NOT COMMUNICATE WITH.**

**FIND SOMETHING YOU WOULD COMMUNICATE WITH.**

**FIND SOMETHING THAT SEEMS UNREAL.**

**FIND SOMETHING THAT IS REAL.**

### HAS CO-AUDIT PROCESS II

The commands are as follows:

**GET THE IDEA OF ATTACKING.**

**GET THE IDEA OF NOT ATTACKING.**

HAS Co-audit Process I is of course a fundamental way of raising tone. It also has a taste of Rising Scale (8-8008) in it. This is the confront process. If the pc gets sticky or dopey or choppy, one shifts to II but HAS Co-audit I is the workhorse—it is done longer than II.

HAS Co-audit Process II is of course the havingness process. If a pc looks too belligerent or too mild, the Instructor should run II heavily on the pc. The worse off a case is, the more automatic the attack factor is and the less the pc *can* attack anything. All psychosis is, is dramatized attack, so this process runs from low to high. Naturally you can see that it is an O/W version, but no withholds need be announced.



In HAS Co-audit Process II the Instructor may substitute “think” for “get the idea” at his discretion with cases that have trouble with “get the idea,” but a higher percentage of cases, I believe, bog on “think” than on “get the idea.” In II the Instructor may in some cases at his option assess a generalized terminal and add it after “attacking” in the command.

Process II may be run on a case before I. But a little II goes a long way. If a central meter switchboard is used, cases that get sticky on I can be shifted to II. Try to end a session on I, not II.

I think you will find that II makes roaring tigers out of pcs and I makes them into serene angels.

Both processes are unlimited. I and II could be run for 500 hours. They might actually clear people if used long enough but the fact is not yet known.

If a pc continually stays in PT and uses only the room on I, shift the pc to II for he is afraid of his bank, just as some are afraid of past lives.

These are both new, powerful processes. I think you will find co-audit attendees very happy with them.

L. RON HUBBARD  
Founder



# Anatomy of the Human Mind

## Congress Lectures

Washington, DC  
31 December 1960–1 January 1961

At the end of December 1960, Ron traveled 10,000 miles from Johannesburg, South Africa to Washington, DC to give the Anatomy of the Human Mind Congress and to open and conduct the first week of the 22nd American Advanced Clinical Course. The Anatomy of the Human Mind Congress centered on basic Dianetics and Scientology principles as well as their application to dissemination and expansion.

- 31 Dec. 1960 The Genus of Dianetics and Scientology
- 31 Dec. 1960 The Things of Scientology
- 31 Dec. 1960 A Talk on South Africa
- 1 Jan. 1961 Dianetics 1961 and the Whole Answer to the Problems of the Mind
- 1 Jan. 1961 The Field of Scientology
- 1 Jan. 1961 Scientology Organizations